

# Forgotten Books

— [www.forgottenbooks.com](http://www.forgottenbooks.com) —

Copyright © 2016 FB &c Ltd.

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, distributed, or transmitted in any form or by any means, including photocopying, recording, or other electronic or mechanical methods, without the prior written permission of the publisher, except in the case of brief quotations embodied in critical reviews and certain other noncommercial uses permitted by copyright law.

# THE LOEB CLASSICAL LIBRARY

FOUNDED BY JAMES LOEB, LL.D.

EDITED BY

† T. E. PAGE, C.H., LITT.D.

† E. CAPPS, PH.D., LL.D.

† W. H. D. ROUSE, LITT.D.

L. A. POST, M.A.    E. H. WARMINGTON, M.A., F.R.HIST.SOC.

## EPICETUS



# EPICTETUS

THE DISCOURSES AS REPORTED  
BY ARRIAN, THE MANUAL,  
AND FRAGMENTS

WITH AN ENGLISH TRANSLATION BY  
W. A. OLDFATHER

UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

IN TWO VOLUMES  
VOL. I

DISCOURSES, BOOKS I AND II



CAMBRIDGE, MASSACHUSETTS  
HARVARD UNIVERSITY PRESS

LONDON  
WILLIAM HEINEMANN LTD

MCMLVI

*First printed 1925*  
*Reprinted 1946, 1956*



*Printed in Great Britain*

# CONTENTS

	<b>PAGE</b>
INTRODUCTION . . . . .	vii
DISCOURSES, BOOK I . . . . .	3
DISCOURSES, BOOK II . . . . .	209
INDEX . . . . .	437



# INTRODUCTION

*Slave, poor as Irus, halting as I trod,  
I, Epictetus, was the friend of God.*<sup>1</sup>

ΕΠΙΚΤΕΤΟΣ was a slave woman's son, and for many years a slave himself.<sup>2</sup> The tone and temper of his whole life were determined thereby. An all-engulfing passion for independence and freedom so

<sup>1</sup> Δοῦλος Ἐπίκτητος γενόμενῃ καὶ σῶμ' ἀνάπηρος καὶ πενίην Ἴρος καὶ φίλος ἀθανάτοις. An anonymous epigram (John Chrys., *Patrol. Gr.* LX. 111; Macrobi. *Sat.* I. 11, 45; *Anth. Pal.* VII. 676), as translated by H. Macnaghten. The ascription to Leonidas is merely a palaeographical blunder in part of the MS. tradition, that to Epictetus himself (by Macrobius) a patent absurdity.

<sup>2</sup> This is the explicit testimony of an undated but fairly early inscription from Pisidia (J. R. S. Sterrett: *Papers of the Amer. School of Class. Stud. at Athens*, 1884-5, 3, 315 f.; G. Kaibel: *Hermes*, 1888, 23, 542 ff.), and of Palladius (Ps.-Callisthenes, III. 10, ed. C. Müller), and is distinctly implied by a phrase in a letter professedly addressed to him by one of the Philostrati (Ep. 69: ἐκλαιθάνεσθαι τίς εἶ καὶ τίνων γέγονας). I see, therefore, no reason to doubt the statement, as does Schenkl (2nd ed., p. xvi). The phrase δοῦλος...γενόμενῃ in the epigram cited above cannot be used as certain evidence, because γίγνεσθαι, as Schenkl observes, too frequently equals εἶναι in the poets, but, in view of the other testimony, it is probable that servile origin was what the author of it had in mind.—There is little reason to think, with Martha (*Les Moralistes*, etc., 159), that Epictetus was not his real name, and that the employment of it is indicative of a modesty so real that it sought even a kind of anonymity, since the designation is by no means restricted to slaves, while his modesty, because coupled with Stoic straightforwardness, is far removed from the shrinking humility that seeks self-effacement.



## INTRODUCTION

preoccupied him in his youth, that throughout his life he was obsessed with the fear of restraint, and tended to regard mere liberty, even in its negative aspect alone, as almost the highest conceivable good. It is perhaps no less noteworthy that he came from Hierapolis in Phrygia. From of old the Phrygians had conceived of their deities with a singular intensity and entered into their worship with a passion that was often fanaticism, and sometimes downright frenzy. It is, therefore, not unnatural that the one Greek philosopher who, despite the monistic and necessitarian postulates of his philosophy, conceived of his God in as vivid a fashion as the writers of the New Testament, and almost as intimately as the founder of Christianity himself, should have inherited the passion for a personal god from the folk and land of his nativity.<sup>1</sup>

Beside these two illuminating facts, the other details of his life history are of relatively little importance. He was owned for a time by Epaphroditus, the freedman and administrative secretary of Nero, and it was while yet in his service that he began to take lessons from Musonius Rufus, the greatest Stoic teacher of the age, whose influence was the dominant one in his career.<sup>2</sup> He was of

<sup>1</sup> It is noteworthy, as Lagrange, p. 201, observes, that Montanus, who soon after the time of Epictetus "threatened Christianity with the invasion of undisciplined spiritual graces," was also a Phrygian.

<sup>2</sup> So many passages in Epictetus can be paralleled closely from the remaining fragments of Rufus (as Epictetus always calls him) that there can be no doubt but the system of thought in the pupil is little more than an echo, with changes of emphasis due to the personal equation, of that of the master.

## INTRODUCTION

feeble health, and lame, the latter probably because of the brutality of a master in his early years ;<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This is generally doubted nowadays, especially since Bentley's emphatic pronouncement (cf. *Trans. Am. Philol. Assoc.*, 1921, 53, 42) in favour of the account in Suidas, to the effect that his lameness was the result of rheumatism. *Ceteris paribus* one would, of course, accept as probable the less sensational story. But it requires unusual powers of credulity to believe Suidas *against* any authority whomsoever, and in this case the other authorities are several, early, and excellent. In the first place Celsus (in Origen, *contra Celsum*, VII, 53), who was probably a younger contemporary of Epictetus and had every occasion to be well informed; further, Origen (*l.c.*), who clearly accepted and believed the story, since his very answer to the argument admits the authenticity of the account, while the easiest or most convincing retort would have been to deny it; then Gregory of Nazianzus and his brother Caesarius (in a number of places, see the *testimonia* in Schenkl<sup>2</sup>, pp viii-ix; of course the absurdities in Pseudo-Nonnus, Cosmas of Jerusalem, Elias of Crete, *et id genus omne*, have no bearing either way). Now the fact that such men as Origen and Gregory accepted and propagated the account (even though Epictetus, and in this particular instance especially, had been exploited as a pagan saint, the equal or the superior of even Jesus himself) is sufficient to show that the best-informed Christians of the third and fourth centuries knew of no other record. To my feeling it is distinctly probable that the denial of the incident may have emanated from some over-zealous Christian, in a period of less scrupulous apologetics, who thought to take down the Pagans a notch or two. The very brief statement in Simplicius, "that he was lame from an early period of his life" (*Comm. on the Encheiridion*, 102b Heins.), establishes nothing and would agree perfectly with either story. The connection in which the words occur would make any explanatory digression unnatural, and, whereas similar conciseness in Plutarch might perhaps argue ignorance of further details, such an inference would be false for Simplicius, the dullness of whose commentary is so portentous that it cannot be explained as merely the unavoidable

## INTRODUCTION

long unmarried, until in his old age he took a wife to help him bring up a little child whose parents, friends of his, were about to expose it;<sup>1</sup> so simple in his style of living, that in Rome he never locked the doors of a habitation, whose only furniture was said to be a pallet and a rush mat, and in Nicopolis (in Epirus, opposite Actium) contented himself with an earthenware lamp after the theft of his iron one.

Of the external aspects of his career it should be noted that he had a recognized position as a philosopher when Domitian banished all such persons from Rome (presumably in A.D. 89 or 92); that he settled in Nicopolis, where he conducted what seems to have been a fairly large and well-regarded school; that he travelled a little, probably to Olympia, and certainly once to Athens.<sup>2</sup> In

<sup>1</sup> He had been stung, no doubt, by the bitter and in his case unfair gibe of Demonax, who, on hearing Epictetus' exhortation to marry, had sarcastically asked the hand of one of his daughters (Lucian, *Demon.* 55).

<sup>2</sup> Philostratus, *Epist.* 69; Lucian, *Demon.* 55 would not be inconsistent with the idea of such a visit, but does not necessarily presuppose it.

---

concomitant of vast scholarship and erudition, but must have required a deliberate effort directed to the suppression of the elements of human interest. Epictetus' own allusions to his lameness are non-committal, but of course he would have been the last person to boast about such things. And yet, even then, the references to the power of one's master, or tyrant, to do injury by means of chains, sword, rack, scourging, prison, exile, crucifixion, and the like (although the general theme is a kind of Stoic commonplace). are so very numerous as compared with the physical afflictions which come in the course of nature, that it is altogether reasonable to think of his imagination having been profoundly affected during his impressionable years by a personal experience of this very sort.

## INTRODUCTION

this connection it should also be observed that his general literary education was not extensive—Homer, of course, a little Plato and Xenophon, principally for their testimony about Socrates, a few stock references to tragedy, and the professional's acquaintance with the philosophy of the later schools, and this is practically all. It can scarcely be doubted, as Schenkl observes (p. xci), that this literary apparatus comes almost entirely from the extensive collections of Chrysippus. And the same may be said of his aesthetic culture. He seems to have seen and been impressed by the gold-and-ivory statues of Zeus and Athena, at Olympia and Athens respectively, but he set no very high value upon the work of artists, for he allowed himself once the almost blasphemous characterization of the Acropolis and its incomparable marbles as “pretty bits of stone and a pretty rock.” Epictetus was merely moralist and teacher, but yet of such transcendent attainments as such that it seems almost impertinent to expect anything more of him.

The dates of his birth and of his death cannot be determined with any accuracy. The burning of the Capitol in A.D. 69 was yet a vivid memory while he was still a pupil of Musonius;<sup>1</sup> he enjoyed the personal acquaintance of Hadrian, but not of Marcus Aurelius, for all the latter's admiration of him; and he speaks freely of himself as an old man, and is characterized as such by Lucian (*Adv.*

<sup>1</sup> The Capitol was burned in 69 and again in A.D. 80, but the reference to the event (L 7, 32) as a crime suggests that the earlier date should be understood, since the burning then was due to revolution, while that in A.D. 80 was accidental.

## INTRODUCTION

*Indoctum*, 13); accordingly his life must have covered roughly the period *ca.* A.D. 50–120, with which limits the rare and rather vague references to contemporary events agree. He was, accordingly, an almost exact contemporary of Plutarch and Tacitus.

Like Socrates and others whom he admired, he wrote nothing for publication,<sup>1</sup> and but little memory would have survived of him had not a faithful pupil, successful as historian and administrator, Flavius Arrian, recorded many a discourse and informal conversation. These are saved to us in four books of *Διατριβαί*, or *Discourses*,<sup>2</sup> out of the original eight, and in a very brief compendium, the *Ἐγχειρίδιον*,<sup>3</sup> a *Manual* or *Handbook*, in which,

<sup>1</sup> Although he must have written much for his own purposes in elaborating his argumentation by dialectic, since he lauds Socrates for such a practice and speaks of it as usual for a “philosopher.” Besides, in his own discourses he is always looking for an interlocutor, whom he often finds in the person of pupil or visitor, but, failing these, he carries on both sides of the debate himself. Cf. Colardeau, p. 294 f.

<sup>2</sup> Some, especially Schenkl, have believed in the existence of other collections, and it was long thought that Arrian had composed a special biography. But the evidence for the other works seems to be based entirely upon those variations in title and form of reference which ancient methods of citation freely allowed, and it is improbable that there ever existed any but the works just mentioned. See the special study by R. Asmus, whose conclusions have been accepted by Zeller, 767, n., and many others.

<sup>3</sup> This has occasionally been translated by *Pugio*, or *Dagger*, in early modern editions, possibly with a half-conscious memory of Hebrews iv. 12: *For the word of God is quick and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts*

## INTRODUCTION

for the sake of a general public which could not take time to read the larger ones, the elements of his doctrine were somewhat mechanically put together out of verbatim, or practically verbatim, extracts from the *Discourses*. That Arrian's report is a stenographic<sup>1</sup> record of the *ipsissima verba* of the master there can be no doubt. His own compositions are in Attic, while these works are in the *Koine*, and there are such marked differences in style, especially in the use of several of the prepositions, as Mücke has pointed out, that one is clearly dealing with another personality. Add to that the utter difference in spirit and tempo, and Arrian's inability when writing *propria persona* to characterize sharply a personality, while the conversations of Epictetus are nothing if not vivid.

We have, accordingly, in Arrian's *Discourses* a work which, if my knowledge does not fail me, is really unique in literature, the actual words of an extraordinarily gifted teacher upon scores, not to say hundreds, of occasions in his own class-room, conversing with visitors, reproving, exhorting, encouraging his pupils, enlivening the dullness of the formal instruction, and, in his own parable, shooting it through with the red stripe of a conscious moral purpose in preparation for the

---

<sup>1</sup> Hartmann, p. 252 ff., has settled this point.

---

*and intents of the heart.* But despite the not inappropriate character of such a designation, and the fact that Simplicius himself (preface to his commentary) misunderstood the application, there can be no doubt but the word βιβλίον is to be supplied and that the correct meaning is *Handbook* or *Compendium*; cf. Colardeau's discussion, p. 25.

## INTRODUCTION

problem of right living.<sup>1</sup> The regular class exercises were clearly reading and interpretation of characteristic portions of Stoic philosophical works, somewhat as in an oral examination; problems in formal logic, these apparently conducted by assistants, or advanced pupils; and the preparation of themes or essays on a large scale which required much writing and allowed an ambitious pupil to imitate the style of celebrated authors. The Master supervised the formal instruction in logic, even though it might be conducted by others, but there is no indication that he delivered systematic lectures, although he clearly made special preparation to criticize the interpretations of his pupils (I. 10, 8). From the nature of the comments, which presuppose a fair elementary training in literature, we can feel sure that only young men and not boys were admitted to the school, and there are some remarks which sound very much like introductions to the general subject of study, while others are pretty clearly addressed to those who were about to leave—constituting, in fact, an early and somewhat rudimentary variety of *Commencement Address*.<sup>2</sup> Some of the pupils were preparing to teach, but the majority, no doubt, like Arrian, were of high social position and contemplated entering the public service.

For a proper understanding of the *Discourses* it is important to bear in mind their true character,

<sup>1</sup> Colardeau, pp. 71–113, has an admirable discussion of the method and technique of instruction employed. In view of the singularly valuable nature of the material it seems strange that more attention has not been paid to Epictetus in the history of ancient education.

<sup>2</sup> See Halbauer, p. 45 ff., for a good discussion of these points and a critique of the views of Bruns, Colardeau, and Hartmann.

## INTRODUCTION

which Halbauer in a valuable study has most clearly stated thus (p. 56): "The *Diatribae* are not the curriculum proper, nor even a part of that curriculum. On the contrary, this consisted of readings from the Stoic writings, while the *Diatribae* accompany the formal instruction, dwell on this point or on that, which Epictetus regarded as of special importance, above all give him an opportunity for familiar discourse with his pupils, and for discussing with them in a friendly spirit their personal affairs." They are not, therefore, a formal presentation of Stoic philosophy, so that it is unfair to criticize their lack of system and their relative neglect of logic and physics, upon which the other Stoics laid such stress, for they were not designed as formal lectures, and the class exercises had dwelt *satis superque*, as Epictetus must have felt, upon the physics and logic, which were after all only the foundation of conduct, the subject in which he was primarily interested. They are class-room comment, in the frank and open spirit which was characteristic of the man, containing not a little of what we should now be inclined to restrict to a private conference, often closely connected, no doubt, with the readings and themes, but quite as often, apparently, little more than *obiter dicta*.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Bonhöffer, 1890, 22. The arrangement of topics by Arrian is a point which seems not to have been discussed as fully as it deserves. Hartmann's view, that the order is that of exact chronological sequence, seems to be an exaggeration of what may be in the main correct, but I think I can trace evidences of a somewhat formal nature in some of the groupings, and it seems not unlikely that a few of the chapters contain remarks delivered on several occasions. However, this is a point which requires an elaborate investigation and cannot be discussed here.



## INTRODUCTION

They constitute a remarkable self-revelation of a character of extraordinary strength, elevation, and sweetness, and despite their frequent repetitions and occasional obscurity must ever rank high in the literature of personal portrayal, even were one inclined to disregard their moral elevation. For Epictetus was without doubt, as the great wit and cynic Lucian calls him, "a marvellous old man."

It may not be amiss to dwell a few moments upon the outstanding features of his personality, before saying a few words upon his doctrines, for his doctrines, or at all events the varying emphasis laid on his doctrines, were to a marked degree influenced by the kind of man that he was.

And first of all I should observe that he had the point of view of a man who had suffered from slavery and abhorred it, but had not been altogether able to escape its influence. He was predisposed to suffer, to renounce, to yield, and to accept whatever burden might be laid upon him.<sup>1</sup> He was not a revolutionist, or a cultured gentleman, or a statesman, as were other Stoics before and after. Many of the good things of life which others enjoyed as a matter of course he had grown accustomed never to demand for himself; and the social obligations for the maintenance and advancement of order and civilization, towards which men of higher station were sensitive, clearly did not weigh heavily upon his conscience. His whole teaching was to make men free and happy by a severe restriction of effort to the realm of the moral

<sup>1</sup> Compare the excellent remarks of E. V. Arnold upon this point, *Encyclop., etc.*, 324.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## INTRODUCTION

Almost as characteristic was his intensity. He speaks much of tranquillity, as might be expected of a Stoic, but he was not one of those for whom that virtue is to be achieved only by Henry James's formula of successive accumulations of "endless" amounts of history, and tradition, and taste. His was a tranquillity, if there really be such a thing, of moral fervour, and of religious devotion. His vehemence gave him an extraordinarily firm and clean-cut character, and made him a singularly impressive teacher, as Arrian in the introductory epistle attests. For he was enormously interested in his teaching, knowing well that in this gift lay his single talent; made great efforts to present his material in the simplest terms and in well-arranged sequence; and sharply reproved those who blamed the stupidity of their pupils for what was due to their own incompetence in instruction. It also gave a notable vigour to his vocabulary and utterance, his *παρρησία*, or freedom of speech, *suo quamque rem nomine appellare*, as Cicero (*Ad. Fam.* IX. 22, 1) characterizes that Stoic virtue, which few exemplified more effectively than Epictetus; but it also, it must be confessed, made him somewhat intolerant of the opinions of others, were they philosophic or religious, in a fashion which for better or for worse was rapidly gaining ground in his day.<sup>1</sup>

But he was at the same time extremely modest. He never calls himself a "philosopher," he speaks frankly of his own failings, blames himself quite as much as his pupils for the failure of his instruction oftentimes to produce its perfect work, and quotes

<sup>1</sup> See Bonhöffer's remarks upon this point (1911, 346).

## INTRODUCTION

freely the disrespectful remarks of others about him. He is severe in the condemnation of the unrepentant sinner, but charitable towards the naive wrongdoer, going so far, in fact, in this direction as to advocate principles which would lead to the abolition of all capital punishment.<sup>1</sup> He is much more an angel of mercy than a messenger of vengeance.<sup>2</sup> And this aspect of his character comes out most clearly perhaps in his attitude towards children, for with them a man can be more nearly himself than with his sophisticated associates. No ancient author speaks as frequently of them, or as sympathetically. They are one of his favourite parables,<sup>3</sup> and though he is well aware that a child is only an incomplete man, he likes their straightforwardness in play, he claps his hands to them and returns their "Merry Saturnalia!" greeting, yearns to get down on hands and knees and talk baby talk with them. There is, of course, a sense in which Pascal's stricture of Stoic pride applies to Epictetus, for the Stoic virtues were somewhat self-consciously erected upon the basis of self-respect and self-reliance; but a more humble and charitable Stoic it would have been impossible to find, and what pride there is belongs to the system and not to the man.<sup>4</sup> Towards God he is always devout,

<sup>1</sup> L. 18, especially sections 5 ff.

<sup>2</sup> See Colardeau, p. 209 ff., and Zeller, p. 780 f.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. Renner's interesting study.

<sup>4</sup> Pascal's judgment (to say nothing of the grotesque misconceptions of J. B. Rousseau) was undoubtedly influenced by his preoccupation with the *Encheiridion*, which, as necessarily in such a compendium of doctrine, is more Stoic than Epictetean, and suppresses many of the more amiable traits of personality. The actual man of the

## INTRODUCTION

grateful, humble, and there is a little trace in him of that exaltation of self which in some of the Stoics tended to accord to the ideal man a moral elevation that made him sometimes the equal if not in certain aspects almost the superior of God.<sup>1</sup>

His doctrines were the conventional ones of Stoicism, representing rather the teaching of the early Stoics than that of the middle and later schools, as Bonhöffer has elaborately proven. There is, accordingly, no occasion to dwell at length upon them, but for the sake of those who may wish to fit a particular teaching into his general scheme, a very brief outline may here be attempted.<sup>2</sup>

Every man bears the exclusive responsibility himself for his own good or evil, since it is impossible to imagine a moral order in which one person does the wrong and another, the innocent, suffers. Therefore, good and evil can be only those things which depend entirely upon our moral purpose, what we generally call, but from the Stoic's point of view a little inaccurately, our free

---

<sup>1</sup> As expressed, e.g., in Seneca, *De Prov.* VI. 6: *Hoc est quo deum anteceditis: ille extra patientiam malorum est, vos supra patientiam.* Cf. also Zeller, 257.

<sup>2</sup> I am following here in the main, but not uniformly, Von Arnim's admirable summary.

---

*Discourses* is a very much more attractive figure than the imaginary reconstruction of the man from the abstracted principles of the *Manual*; there he is a man, here a statue (Martha; 162 f.). It would go hard with many to have their personal traits deduced from the evidence supplied by the grammars, indices, or even confessions of faith that they have written; especially hard if the compendium were drawn up somewhat mechanically by another's hand.

## INTRODUCTION

will; they cannot consist in any of those things which others can do either to us or for us. Man's highest good lies in the reason, which distinguishes him from other animals. This reason shows itself in assent or dissent, in desire or aversion, and in choice or refusal,<sup>1</sup> which in turn are based upon an external impression, *φαντασία*, that is, a prime *datum*, a "constant," beyond our power to alter. But we remain free in regard to our attitude towards them. The use which we make of the external impressions is our one chief concern, and upon the right kind of use depends exclusively our happiness. In the realm of judgement the truth or falsity of the external impression is to be decided. Here our concern is to assent to the true impression, reject the false, and suspend judgement regarding the uncertain. This is an act of the moral purpose, or free will. We should never forget this responsibility, and never assent to an external impression without this preliminary testing. In order to escape from being misled by fallacious reasoning in the formation of these judgements we need instruction in logic, although Epictetus warns against undue devotion to the subtleties of the subject.

Corresponding to assent or dissent in the realm of the intellectual are desire or aversion in the realm of good and evil, which is the most important

<sup>1</sup> This triple division of philosophy, with especial but not exclusive application to ethics, is the only notably original element which the minute studies of many investigators have found in Epictetus, and it is rather a pedagogical device for lucid presentation than an innovation in thought. See Bonhöffer, 1890, 22 ff.; Zeller, p. 769; especially More, p. 107 f.

## INTRODUCTION

thing for man, since from failing to attain one's desire, and from encountering what one would avoid, come all the passions and sorrows of mankind. In every desire or aversion there is implicit a value-judgement concerning the good or evil of the particular thing involved, and these in turn rest upon general judgements (*δόγματα*) regarding things of value. If we are to make the proper use of our freedom in the field of desire or aversion we must have the correct judgements concerning good and evil. Now the correct judgement is, that nothing outside the realm of our moral purpose is either good or evil. Nothing, therefore, of that kind can rightly be the object of desire or aversion, hence we should restrict the will to the field in which alone it is free, and cannot, therefore, come to grief. But herein we need not merely the correct theoretical conviction, but also continual practice in application (*ἄσκησις*), and it is this which Epictetus attempts to impart to his pupils, for it is the foundation of his whole system of education.

Finally, in the field of choice or refusal belongs the duty<sup>1</sup> (*τὸ καθήκον*) of man, his intelligent action in human and social relations. Externals, which are neither good nor evil, and so indifferent (*ἀδιάφορα*), because not subject to our control, play a certain rôle, none the less, as matters with which we have to deal, indeed, but should regard no more seriously than players treat the actual ball with which they play, in comparison with the game itself. It is characteristic of Epictetus that, although he recognizes this part of Stoic doctrine in which the theoretical indifference of externals is in practice

<sup>1</sup> On the use of this term, cf. More, p. 116, 12.

## INTRODUCTION

largely abandoned, he manifests but slight interest in it.

Among duties he is concerned principally with those of a social character. Nature places us in certain relations to other persons, and these determine our obligations to parents, brothers, children, kinsmen, friends, fellow-citizens, and mankind in general. We ought to have the sense of fellowship and partnership (*κοινωνικοί*), that is, in thought and in action we ought to remember the social organization in which we have been placed by the divine order. The shortcomings of our fellow-men are to be met with patience and charity, and we should not allow ourselves to grow indignant over them, for they too are a necessary element in the universal plan.

The religious possibilities of Stoicism are developed further by Epictetus than by any other representative of the school. The conviction that the universe is wholly governed by an all-wise, divine Providence is for him one of the principal supports of the doctrine of values. All things, even apparent evils, are the will of God, comprehended in his universal plan, and therefore good from the point of view of the whole. It is our moral duty to elevate ourselves to this conception, to see things as God sees them. The man who reconciles his will to the will of God, and so recognizes that every event is necessary and reasonable for the best interest of the whole, feels no discontent with anything outside the control of his free will. His happiness he finds in filling the rôle which God has assigned him, becoming thereby a voluntary co-worker with God, and in filling this rôle no man can hinder him.



## INTRODUCTION

Religion as reconciliation to the inevitable—*ἐκόντα δέχεσθαι τὰ ἀναγκαῖα* (frg. 8), *in gratiam cum fato revertere*<sup>1</sup>—is almost perfectly exemplified in Epicurus, for with him philosophy has definitely turned religion, and his instruction has become less secular than clerical.<sup>2</sup> But it is astonishing to what heights of sincere devotion, of intimate communion, he attained, though starting with the monistic preconceptions of his school, for the very God who took, as he felt, such personal interest in him, was after all but “a subtle form of matter pervading the grosser physical elements . . . this Providence only another name for a mechanical law of expansion and contraction, absolutely predetermined in its everlasting recurrences.”<sup>3</sup> Of his theology one can scarcely speak. His personal needs and his acquiescence with tradition led him to make of his God more than the materials of his philosophical tenets could allow. The result is for our modern thinking an almost incredible mixture of Theism, Pantheism, and Polytheism, and it is impossible, out of detached expressions, to construct a consistent system. As a matter of fact, with a naïve faith in God as a kind of personification of the soul's desire, he seems to have cherished simultaneously all of these mutually exclusive views of his nature. His moral end was eudaemonism,

<sup>1</sup> Seneca, *Ep.* 91, 15. “Dass der Mensch ins Unvermeidliche sich füge, darauf dringen alle Religionen; jede sucht auf ihre Weise mit dieser Aufgabe fertig zu werden.”—Goethe.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. Lagrange, p. 211.—“The school of the philosophers is a hospital” (*cf.* Epict. III. 23, 30).

<sup>3</sup> More, p. 167, and *cf.* the whole brilliant passage, p. 162 ff.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books'  
Full Membership  
provides unlimited  
access to more than  
28,000 volumes of  
Christian literature for  
\$8.99/month

**HOLY  
BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## INTRODUCTION

is friendly and akin to you, to the physical elements” (III. 13, 14). But at the same time there is nothing to hope for.<sup>1</sup>

That Epictetus was influenced by the writings of the New Testament has often been suggested. There were those in late antiquity who asserted it,<sup>2</sup> and it was natural enough in an age when Tertullian and Jerome believed that Seneca had conversed with Paul, and in Musonius Rufus, the teacher of Epictetus, Justin (II. 8) recognizes a kindred spirit. But despite the recrudescence of the idea from time to time, and the existence of a few scholars in our own generation who seem yet to believe it, this question can be regarded as definitely settled by the elaborate researches of Bonhöffer (1911). Of course Epictetus knew about the existence of Christians, to whom he twice refers, calling them once Jews (II. 9, 19 ff.), and a second time Galilaeans (IV. 7, 6), for there was an early community at Nicopolis (Paul's Epistle to Titus, iii. 12), but he shared clearly in the vulgar prejudices against them, and his general intolerance of variant opinion, even when for conscience' sake, makes it certain that he would never have bothered to read their literature. The linguistic resemblances, which are occasionally striking, like “Lord, have mercy!” *κύριε, ἐλέησον*, are only accidental, because Epictetus was speaking the common language of ethical exhortation in which the evangelists and apostles wrote; while the few specious similarities are counterbalanced by as many striking differences. In the field of doctrine, the one notable point of

<sup>1</sup> See More, p. 168 ff.

<sup>2</sup> A Byzantine scholiast in Schenkl<sup>2</sup> xv.

## INTRODUCTION

disregard for the things of this world<sup>1</sup> is offset by so many fundamental differences in presupposition, if not in common ethical practice, that any kind of a sympathetic understanding of the new religion on the part of Epictetus is inconceivable. A certain ground-tone of religious capability, a fading of interest in the conventional fields of human achievement, a personal kindness and "harmlessness" of character, a truly pathetic longing as of tired men for a passive kind of happiness, an ill-defined yearning to be "saved" by some spectacular and divine intervention, these things are all to be found in the *Discourses*, yet they are not there as an effect of Christian teaching, but as a true reflection of the tone and temper of those social circles to which the Gospel made its powerful appeal.<sup>2</sup>

His influence has been extensive and has not yet waned. Hadrian was his friend, and, in the next generation, Marcus Aurelius was his ardent disciple. Celsus, Gellius, and Lucian lauded him, and Galen wrote a special treatise in his defence. His merits were recognized by Christians like Chrysostom, Gregory of Nazianzus, and Augustine, while Origen rated him in some respects even

<sup>1</sup> "I find in Epictetus," says Pascal, "an incomparable art to disturb the repose of those who seek it in things external, and to force them to recognize that it is impossible for them to find anything but the error and the suffering which they are seeking to escape, if they do not give themselves without reserve to God alone."

<sup>2</sup> "For it is doubtful if there was ever a Christian of the early Church," remarks von Wilamowitz (*Kultur der Gegenwart*<sup>3</sup>, I. 8, 244), "who came as close to the real teaching of Jesus as it stands in the synoptic gospels as did this Phrygian."

## INTRODUCTION

above Plato. His *Manual*, with a few simple changes, principally in the proper names, was adapted by two different Christian ascetics as a rule and guide of monastic life.<sup>1</sup>

In modern times his vogue started rather slowly with translations by Perotti and Politian, but vernacular versions began to appear in the sixteenth century, and at the end of that century and the first part of the subsequent one, Epictetus was one of the most powerful forces in the movement of Neo-Stoicism, especially under the protagonists Justus Lipsius and Bishop Guillaume Du Vair.<sup>2</sup> His work and the essays of Montaigne were the principal secular readings of Pascal, and it was with Epictetus and his disciple Marcus Aurelius that the Earl of Shaftesbury "was most thoroughly conversant."<sup>3</sup> Men as different as Touissant L'Ouverture and Landor, Frederick the Great and Leopardi, have been among his admirers. The number of editions and new printings of his works, or of portions or translations of the same, averages considerably more than one for each year since the invention of printing. In the twentieth century, through the inclusion of Crossley's *Golden Sayings of Epictetus* in Charles William Eliot's *Harvard Series of Classics*, and of the *Manual* in Carl Hilty's *Glück*, of which two works upwards of three hundred and

<sup>1</sup> The same was done again in the seventeenth century for the Carthusians by Matthias Mittner (1632), who took the first 35 of his 50 precepts *Ad conservandam animi pacem* from the *Encheiridion*. See *Acta Erudit.* 1726, 264.

<sup>2</sup> See Zanta's elaborate work upon the share taken by these men in the movement.

<sup>3</sup> B. Rand: *The Life, etc., of Anthony, Earl of Shaftesbury* (author of the *Characteristics*), (1900), p. xi.

## INTRODUCTION

fifty thousand copies had, at a recent date, been sold, it may safely be asserted that more copies of portions of his work have been printed in the last two decades than ever existed all told from his own day down to that time.

In concluding one can hardly refrain from translating a portion of the sincere and stirring passage in which Justus Lipsius, a great man and a distinguished scholar, paid Epictetus the tribute of his homage:

“So much for Seneca; another brilliant star arises, Epictetus, his second in time, but not in merit; comparable with him in the weight, if not in the bulk, of his writings; superior in his life. He was a man who relied wholly upon himself and God, but not on Fortune. In origin low and servile, in body lame and feeble, in mind most exalted, and brilliant among the lights of every age. . . .

“But few of his works remain: the *Encheiridion*, assuredly a noble piece, and as it were the soul of Stoic moral philosophy; besides that, the *Discourses*, which he delivered on the streets, in his house, and in the school, collected and arranged by Arrian. Nor are these all extant. . . . But, so help me God, what a keen and lofty spirit in them! a soul aflame, and burning with love of the honourable! There is nothing in Greek their like, unless I am mistaken; I mean with such notable vigour and fire. A novice or one unacquainted with true philosophy he will hardly stir or affect, but when a man has made some progress or is already far advanced, it is amazing how Epictetus stirs him up, and though he is always touching some tender

## INTRODUCTION

spot, yet he gives delight also. . . . There is no one who better influences and shapes a good mind. I never read that old man without a stirring of my soul within me, and, as with Homer, I think the more of him each time I re-read him, for he seems always new; and even after I *have* returned to him I feel that I ought to return to him yet once more."

## BIBLIOGRAPHY <sup>1</sup>

THE *editio princeps* of Epictetus was prepared by Victor Trincavelli at Venice, in 1535, from a singularly faulty MS., so that it is valueless for the purposes of textual criticism. The first substantial work of a critical character was done by Jacob Schegk, a distinguished professor of medicine at Tübingen, in the edition of Basel, 1554. Although few changes were made in the Greek text, Schegk employed his admirable Latin version as a medium for the correction of hundreds of passages. Even greater were the services of Hieronymus Wolf, whose edition, with translation and commentary, Basel, 1560, is perhaps the most important landmark in Epictetean studies, but for some reason failed to influence markedly the common tradition, which long thereafter continued to reproduce the inferior Greek text of Schegk (Trincavelli).

The next advance is connected with the name of John Upton, whose work appeared in parts, London, 1739–41. Upton had some knowledge of a number of MSS., and in particular a “codex,” which was a copy of the Trincavelli edition that contained in the margins numerous readings of a MS. now in Mutina, and possibly other MSS., together with notes and emendations from Wolf, Salmasius, and others, so that one cannot be certain always just what “authority” is behind any particular reading whose

<sup>1</sup> For details see my forthcoming *Contributions toward a Bibliography of Epictetus*.



## BIBLIOGRAPHY

source is otherwise not accounted for. He had, moreover, the annotations of Anthony, Earl of Shaftesbury, and the assistance of the learned James Harris, and his contributions to the interpretation of Epictetus in the elaborate commentary are numerous. Richard Bentley's sagacious and often brilliant emendations entered in the margins of his copy of the Trincavelli edition remained unfortunately unknown until quite recently, as also the ingenious and stimulating, but on the whole less carefully considered, annotations of J. J. Reiske (in H. Schenkl's edition).

Appropriately designated *Monumenta (Epicteteae Philosophiae Monumenta)* is the great work in five large volumes by Johannes Schweighäuser, Leipzig, 1799–1800, immediately following a notable edition, in fact the only really critical edition, of the *Encheiridion* (1798), which, despite its imperfections, subsequent editors have been content merely to reprint. Schweighäuser's work is characterized by acumen, industry, and lucidity, and it will be long before it is entirely superseded. The edition by A. Koraes, Paris, 1826, although its author was a learned and ingenious scholar, is marred by a number of unnecessary rewritings.

A substantial critical edition we owe to the painstaking labours of Heinrich Schenkl (Leipzig, 1894; *editio minor*, 1898; second edition, 1916). This is based upon the Bodleian MS. Misc. Graec. 251, s. xi/xii, which Schenkl and, it would appear, J. L. G. Mowat before him (*Journ. of. Philol.* 1877, 60 ff.; cf. J. B. Mayor, *Cl. Rev.* 1895, 31 f., and Schenkl, *ed. minor*, 1898, p. iv; *ed.* 1916, p. iv) have shown to be the archetype of all the numerous existing MSS. of



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

- 126–31. Contains an excellent summary of his teaching.
- E. V. Arnold, *Roman Stoicism*. Cambridge, 1911. Article "Epictetus," in *Hastings, Enc. of Rel.* VI, 323 f.
- R. Asmus, *Quaestiones Epicteteae*. Freiburg i. B. 1888.
- R. Bentley's critical notes on Arrian's "Discourses of Epictetus"; *Trans. Amer. Philol. Assoc.* 1921, 53, 40–52 (by W. A. Oldfather).
- A. Bonhöffer, *Epiktet und die Stoa*. Stuttgart, 1890. *Die Ethik des Stoikers Epiktet*. Stuttgart, 1894. *Epiktet und das Neue Testament*. Giessen, 1911. "Epiktet und das Neue Testament," *Zeitschr. für die neutest. Wiss.* 1912, 13, 281–92. These are incomparably the most important critical works on the subjects which they cover, and on many points have reached definitive conclusions.
- R. Bultmann, *Der Stil der paulinischen Predigt und die kynisch-stoische Diatribe*. Marburg, 1910. "Das religiöse Moment in der ethischen Unterweisung des Epiktets und das Neue Testament," *Zeitschr. für die neutest. Wiss.* 1912, 13, 97 ff., 177 ff.
- Th. Colardeau, *Étude sur Épictète*. Paris, 1903.
- F. W. Farrar, *Seekers after God*. London, 1863, and often reprinted.
- H. Gomperz, *Die Lebensauffassung der griechischen Philosophen und das Ideal der inneren Freiheit*. Jena, 1904. P. 186, and especially 195 ff. 2nd ed. 1915.
- O. Halbauer, *De diatribis Epicteti*. Leipzig, 1911.
- K. Hartmann, "Arrian und Epiktet," *Neue Jahrb.* 1905, 15, 248–75.
- E. Hatch, *The Influence of Greek Ideas and Usages upon the Christian Church*. Sixth ed., London, 1897.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Fr. M. J. Lagrange, "La philosophie religieuse d'Épictète, etc." *Revue Biblique*, 1912, 91 ff. ; 192 ff.
- W. S. Landor, *Imaginary Conversations of Greeks and Romans*. London, 1853, and often reprinted. "Epictetus and Seneca."
- J. Lipsius, *Manuductio ad Stoicam philosophiam*. I. xix, pp. 62–64. ed. Antwerp, 1604. Vol. IV, p. 681 f., ed. Wesel, 1625.
- C. Martha, *Les moralistes sous l'empire romain, philosophes et poètes*. Paris, 1865, and often reprinted.
- J. B. Mayor, Rev. of H. Schenkl's "Epictetus," *Class. Rev.*, 1895, 9, 31–7.
- P. E. H. Melcher, "De sermone Epicteteo quibus rebus ab Attica regula discedat," *Diss. philol. Hallenses*, 17, 1905.
- G. Misch, *Geschichte der Autobiographie*. Leipzig and Berlin, 1907. Pp. 257–65.
- P. E. More, *Hellenistic Philosophies*. Princeton, 1923. *Epictetus*, pp. 94–171.
- R. Mücke, *Zu Arrians und Epiktets Sprachgebrauch*. Nordhausen, 1887.
- B. Pascal, *Entretien avec de Saci sur Épictète et Montaigne*. First published in authentic form in M. Havet: *Pensées de Pascal*, Paris, 1852, and frequently since that time. For discussions of Pascal's very interesting views see especially M. J. Guyau: *Pascal, etc.*, Paris, 1875. C. A. Saint-Beuve: *Port Royal*, fifth edition. Paris, 1888 ff., Vol. II. pp. 381 ff. F. Strowski: *Histoire du sentiment religieux en France au xviii siècle*, fourth edition. Paris, 1909.
- R. Renner. *Zu Epiktets Diatriben*. Amberg, 1904. *Das Kind. Ein Gleichnismittel des Epiktets* München, 1905.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

- D. S. Sharp, *Epictetus and the New Testament*. London, 1914.
- Rt. Rev. J. L. Spalding, *Glimpses of Truth*, with essays on Epictetus and Marcus Aurelius. Chicago, 1903. Third edition, 1913.
- L. Stein, *Die Psychologie der Stoa*. Berlin, 1886, 1888.
- J. Stuhmann, *De vocabulis notionum philosophicarum in Epicteti libris*. Neustadt, 1885.
- K. Vorlander, "Christliche Gedanken eines heidnischen Philosophen," *Preuss. Jahrb.*, 1897, pp. 89, 193-222.
- Louis Weber, "La morale d'Épictète et les besoins présents de l'enseignement moral," *Rev. de Metaph. et de Moral.*, six articles, 1905-1909.
- U. von Wilamowitz-Möllendorff, "Die griechische Literatur des Altertums," in *Kultur der Gegenwart*<sup>3</sup>, I. 8 (Leipzig and Berlin, 1912), 244. Compare also the admirable statement in his *Griechisches Lesebuch*, I. (Berlin, 1902), pp. 230-1.
- Th. Zahn, *Der Stoiker Epiktet und sein Verhältnis zum Christentum*. Erlangen, 1894. Second edition, Leipzig, 1895. The thesis, that Epictetus was acquainted with the New Testament, has been very generally rejected, but the address has value apart from that contention.
- L. Zanta, *La renaissance du stoicisme au xvi<sup>e</sup> siècle*. Paris, 1914. *La traduction française du Manuel d'Épictète d'André de Rivaudeau, etc.* Paris, 1914.
- E. Zeller, *Die Philosophie der Griechen*<sup>4</sup>, III. 1 (Leipzig, 1909), 765-81; III. 2 (1902), 910-14.

There have been three notable translations into

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

English of Epictetus; a vigorous and idiomatic reproduction by Elizabeth Carter (1758, and often thereafter), a learned and exact rendition by George Long (1877, and frequently reproduced), and a most fluent and graceful version by P. E. Matheson (1916). To all of these, but especially to the last mentioned, I have been indebted upon occasion.

## SYMBOLS

*S* = Cod. Bodleianus Misc. Graec. 251, s. xi/xii.

*Sa, Sb, Sc, Sd* = corrections of different periods, as discriminated by Schenkl.

*s* = one or more copies of *S*.

In general only the important deviations from *S* have been recorded in the *apparatus criticus*. All substantial emendations, when made by modern scholars, are recorded, but the obvious corrections made by Greek scholars themselves, either on *S* itself or in its numerous copies, have generally been passed over in silence, since the number of these is so large (for *S* is full of errors of all kinds) that they would seriously clutter up the page without adding anything important to our knowledge. For details of the MS. tradition the reader is referred to the elaborate *apparatus* in Schenkl's second ed. (Leipzig, 1916), upon which the present text is dependent, although I have not hesitated to depart from his reading or his punctuation in a number of passages.

W. A. OLDFATHER.

*Urbana, Illinois.*

*March 6, 1925.*

ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES  
OF EPICTETUS



ΑΡΡΙΑΝΟΥ  
ΤΩΝ ΕΠΙΚΤΗΤΟΥ ΔΙΑΤΡΙΒΩΝ

Α Β Γ Δ<sup>1</sup>

Α

ΚΕΦΑΛΑΙΑ ΤΟΥ Α ΒΙΒΛΙΟΥ

- α'. Περὶ τῶν ἐφ' ἡμῖν καὶ οὐκ ἐφ' ἡμῖν.  
β'. Πῶς ἂν τις σφύζοι τὸ κατὰ πρόσωπον ἐν παντί;  
γ'. Πῶς ἂν τις ἀπὸ τοῦ τὸν θεὸν πατέρα εἶναι τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἐπὶ τὰ ἐξῆς ἐπέλθοι;  
δ'. Περὶ προκοπῆς.  
ε'. Πρὸς τοὺς Ἀκαδημαίκοις.  
ς'. Περὶ προνοίας.  
ζ'. Περὶ τῆς χρείας τῶν μεταπιπτόντων καὶ ὑποθετικῶν καὶ τῶν ὁμοίων.  
η'. Ὅτι αἱ δυνάμεις τοῖς ἀπανδευτοῖς οὐκ ἀσφαλεῖς.  
θ'. Πῶς ἀπὸ τοῦ συγγενεῖς ἡμᾶς εἶναι τῷ θεῷ ἐπέλθοι ἂν τις ἐπὶ τὰ ἐξῆς;  
ι'. Πρὸς τοὺς περὶ τὰς ἐν Ῥώμῃ προαγωγὰς ἐσπουδακότας.  
ια'. Περὶ φιλοστοργίας.  
ιβ'. Περὶ εὐαρεστήσεως.  
ιγ'. Πῶς ἕκαστα ἔστι ποιεῖν ἀρεστῶς θεοῖς;  
ιδ'. Ὅτι πάντα ἐφορᾷ τὸ θεῖον.

<sup>1</sup> The whole title supplied by Schenkl.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books'  
Full Membership  
provides unlimited  
access to more than  
28,000 volumes of  
Christian literature for  
\$8.99/month

**HOLY  
BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

# ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

- ιε'. Τί ἐπαγγέλλεται φιλοσοφία;  
ις'. Περὶ προνοίας.  
ιζ'. Ὅτι ἀναγκαῖα τὰ λογικά.  
ιη'. Ὅτι οὐ δεῖ χαλεπαίνειν τοῖς ἀμαρτανομένοις.  
ιθ'. Πῶς ἔχειν δεῖ πρὸς τοὺς τυράννους;  
κ'. Περὶ τοῦ λόγου πῶς αὐτοῦ θεωρητικός ἐστιν.  
κα'. Πρὸς τοὺς θαυμάζεσθαι θέλοντας.  
κβ'. Περὶ τῶν προλήψεων.  
κγ'. Πρὸς Ἐπίκουρον.  
κδ'. Πῶς πρὸς τὰς περιστάσεις ἀγωνιστέον;  
κε'. Πρὸς τὸ αὐτό.  
κς'. Τίς ὁ βιωτικός νόμος;  
κζ'. Ποσαχῶς αἱ φαντασίαι γίνονται καὶ τίνα πρόχειρα πρὸς αὐτὰς βοηθήματα παρασκευαστέον;  
κη'. Ὅτι οὐ δεῖ χαλεπαίνειν ἀνθρώποις καὶ τίνα τὰ μικρὰ καὶ μεγάλα ἐν ἀνθρώποις.  
κθ'. Περὶ εὐσταθείας.  
λ'. Τί δεῖ πρόχειρον ἔχειν ἐν ταῖς περιστάσεσιν;

## Ἄρριανὸς Λουκίῳ Γελλίῳ χαίρειν

- 1 Οὔτε συνέγραψα ἐγὼ τοὺς Ἐπικτήτου λόγους  
οὔτως ὅπως ἂν τις συγγράψει τὰ τοιαῦτα οὔτε  
ἐξήνεγκα εἰς ἀνθρώπους αὐτός, ὅς γε οὐδὲ συγ-  
2 γράψαι φημί. ὅσα δὲ ἤκουον αὐτοῦ λέγοντος,  
ταῦτα αὐτὰ ἐπειράθην αὐτοῖς ὀνόμασιν ὡς οἶόν  
τε ἦν γραψάμενος ὑπομνήματα εἰς ὕστερον  
ἐμαυτῷ διαφυλάξαι τῆς ἐκείνου διανοίας καὶ  
3 παρρησίας. ἔστι δὲ τοιαῦτα ὥσπερ εἰκὸς ὅποια  
ἂν τις αὐτόθεν ὀρμηθεὶς εἴποι πρὸς ἕτερον, οὐχ  
ὅποια ἂν ἐπὶ τῷ ὕστερον ἐντυγχάνειν τινὰς  
4 αὐτοῖς συγγράφοι. τοιαῦτα δ' ὄντα οὐκ οἶδα  
ὅπως οὔτε ἐκόντος ἐμοῦ οὔτε εἰδότος ἐξέπεσεν εἰς

---

<sup>1</sup> The contrast intended is between γράφω, "write," § 2, and συγγράφω, "compose." Arrian had in mind, no doubt, the works of Plato and Xenophon, which, although they purported to reproduce the words of Socrates, were in fact highly finished literary compositions.

## BOOK I

- XV. What does philosophy profess ?  
XVI. Of providence.  
XVII. That the art of reasoning is indispensable.  
XVIII. That we ought not to be angry with the erring.  
XIX. How ought we to bear ourselves towards tyrants ?  
XX. How does the reasoning faculty contemplate itself ?  
XXI. To those who would be admired.  
XXII. Of preconceptions.  
XXIII. In answer to Epicurus.  
XXIV. How should we struggle against difficulties ?  
XXV. Upon the same theme.  
XXVI. What is the rule of life ?  
XXVII. In how many ways do the external impressions arise, and what aids should we have ready at hand to meet them ?  
XXVIII. That we ought not to be angry with men ; and what are the little things and the great among men ?  
XXIX. Of steadfastness.  
XXX. What aid ought we have at hand in difficulties ?

ARRIAN TO LUCIUS GELLIUS, greeting :

I HAVE not composed these *Words of Epictetus* as one might be said to “compose” books of this kind, nor have I of my own act published them to the world ; indeed, I acknowledge that I have not “composed” them at all.<sup>1</sup> But whatever I heard him say I used to write down, word for word, as best I could, endeavouring to preserve it as a memorial, for my own future use, of his way of thinking and the frankness of his speech. They are, accordingly, as you might expect, such remarks as one man might make off-hand to another, not such as he would compose for men to read in after time. This being their character, they have fallen, I know not how, without my will or knowledge, into the hands

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

5 ἀνθρώπους. ἀλλ' ἐμοί γε οὐ πολὺς λόγος, εἰ οὐχ  
ἰκανὸς φανοῦμαι συγγράφειν, Ἐπικτήτῳ τε οὐδ'  
ὀλίγος, εἰ καταφρονήσει τις αὐτοῦ τῶν λόγων,  
ἐπεὶ καὶ λέγων αὐτοὺς οὐδενὸς ἄλλου δῆλος ἦν  
ἐφιεμένος ὅτι μὴ κινήσαι τὰς γνώμας τῶν ἀκου-  
6 ὄντων πρὸς τὰ βέλτιστα. εἰ μὲν δὴ τοῦτό γε  
αὐτὸ διαπράττοντο οἱ λόγοι οὗτοι, ἔχοιεν ἂν  
οἶμαι ὅπερ χρὴ ἔχειν τοὺς τῶν φιλοσόφων λόγους.  
7 εἰ δὲ μή, ἀλλ' ἐκεῖνο ἴστωσαν οἱ ἐντυγχάνοντες  
ὅτι, αὐτὸς ὅποτε ἔλεγεν αὐτούς, ἀνάγκη ἦν τοῦτο  
πάσχειν τὸν ἀκροώμενον αὐτῶν ὅπερ ἐκεῖνος  
8 αὐτὸν παθεῖν ἠβούλετο. εἰ δ' οἱ λόγοι αὐτοὶ ἐφ'  
αὐτῶν τοῦτο οὐ διαπράττονται, τυχὸν μὲν ἐγὼ  
αἴτιος, τυχὸν δὲ καὶ ἀνάγκη οὕτως ἔχειν. ἔρρωσο.

### α'. Περὶ τῶν ἐφ' ἡμῖν καὶ οὐκ ἐφ' ἡμῖν

1 Τῶν ἄλλων δυνάμεων οὐδεμίαν εὐρήσετε αὐτὴν  
αὐτῆς θεωρητικὴν, οὐ τοίνυν οὐδὲ δοκιμαστικὴν  
2 ἢ ἀποδοκιμαστικὴν. ἢ γραμματικὴ μέχρι τίνος  
κέκτηται τὸ θεωρητικόν; μέχρι τοῦ διαγνῶναι  
τὰ γράμματα. ἢ μουσική; μέχρι τοῦ διαγνῶναι  
3 τὸ μέλος. αὐτὴ οὖν αὐτὴν θεωρεῖ τις αὐτῶν;  
οὐδαμῶς. ἀλλ' ὅτε μὲν, ἂν τι γράφῃς τῷ ἐταίρῳ,  
δεῖ τούτων τῶν γραπτέων, ἢ γραμματικὴ ἐρεῖ  
πότερον δὲ γραπτέον τῷ ἐταίρῳ ἢ οὐ γραπτέον,  
ἢ γραμματικὴ οὐκ ἐρεῖ. καὶ περὶ τῶν μελῶν

---

<sup>1</sup> δυνάμεις includes arts as well as faculties, and both are dealt with in this context.

of men. Yet to me it is a matter of small concern if I shall be thought incapable of "composing" a work, and to Epictetus of no concern at all if anyone shall despise his words, seeing that even when he uttered them he was clearly aiming at nothing else but to incite the minds of his hearers to the best things. If, now, these words of his should produce that same effect, they would have, I think, just that success which the words of the philosophers ought to have; but if not, let those who read them be assured of this, that when Epictetus himself spoke them, the hearer could not help but feel exactly what Epictetus wanted him to feel. If, however, the words by themselves do not produce this effect, perhaps I am at fault, or else, perhaps, it cannot well be otherwise. Farewell.

## CHAPTER I

### *Of the things which are under our control and not under our control*

AMONG the arts and faculties<sup>1</sup> in general you will find none that is self-contemplative, and therefore none that is either self-approving or self-disapproving. How far does the art of grammar possess the power of contemplation? Only so far as to pass judgement upon what is written. How far the art of music? Only so far as to pass judgement upon the melody. Does either of them, then, contemplate itself? Not at all. But if you are writing to a friend and are at a loss as to what to write, the art of grammar will tell you; yet whether or no you are to write to your friend at all, the art of grammar will not tell. The

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

ὡσαύτως ἢ μουσική· πότερον δ' ἄστέον νῦν καὶ  
κιθαριστέον ἢ οὔτε ἄστέον οὔτε κιθαριστέον οὐκ  
4 ἐρεῖ. τίς οὖν ἐρεῖ; ἢ καὶ αὐτὴν θεωροῦσα καὶ  
τὰλλα πάντα. αὕτη δ' ἐστὶ τίς; ἢ δύναμις ἢ  
λογική· μόνη γὰρ αὕτη καὶ αὐτὴν κατανοήσουσα  
παρείληπται, τίς τέ ἐστι καὶ τί δύναται καὶ  
πόσου ἀξία οὔσα ἐλήλυθεν, καὶ τὰς ἄλλας ἀπά-  
5 σασ. τί γάρ ἐστιν ἄλλο τὸ λέγον ὅτι χρυσίου  
καλόν ἐστιν; αὐτὸ γὰρ οὐ λέγει. δῆλον ὅτι ἢ  
6 χρηστικὴ δύναμις ταῖς φαντασίαις. τί ἄλλο  
τὸ μουσικήν, γραμματικήν, τὰς ἄλλας δυνάμεις  
διακρίνον, δοκιμάζον τὰς χρήσεις αὐτῶν καὶ τοὺς  
καιροὺς παραδεικνύον; οὐδὲν ἄλλο.

7 "Ὡσπερ οὖν ἦν ἄξιον, τὸ κράτιστον ἀπάντων  
καὶ κυριεῦον οἱ θεοὶ μόνον ἐφ' ἡμῖν ἐποίησαν, τὴν  
χρήσιν τὴν ὀρθὴν ταῖς φαντασίαις, τὰ δ' ἄλλα  
8 οὐκ ἐφ' ἡμῖν. ἀρά γε ὅτι οὐκ ἤθελον; ἐγὼ μὲν  
δοκῶ ὅτι, εἰ ἠδύναντο, κακεῖνα ἂν ἡμῖν ἐπέ-  
9 τρεψαν· ἀλλὰ πάντως οὐκ ἠδύναντο. ἐπὶ γῆς  
γὰρ ὄντας καὶ σώματι συνδεδεμένους τοιούτῳ καὶ  
κοινωνοῖς τοιούτοις πῶς οἶόν τ' ἦν εἰς ταῦτα ὑπὸ  
τῶν ἐκτὸς μὴ ἐμποδίζεσθαι;

10 Ἄλλὰ τί λέγει ὁ Ζεὺς; "Ἐπίκτητε, εἰ οἶόν  
τε ἦν, καὶ τὸ σῶμάτιον ἂν σου καὶ τὸ κτησίδιον  
11 ἐποίησα ἐλεύθερον καὶ ἀπαραπόδιστον. νῦν δέ,  
8

## BOOK I. I. 3-11

same holds true of the art of music with regard to melodies; but whether you are at this moment to sing and play on the lyre, or neither sing nor play, it will not tell. What art or faculty, then, will tell? That one which contemplates both itself and everything else. And what is this? The reasoning faculty; for this is the only one we have inherited which will take knowledge both of itself—what it is, and of what it is capable, and how valuable a gift it is to us—and likewise of all the other faculties. For what else is it that tells us gold is beautiful? For the gold itself does not tell us. Clearly it is the faculty which makes use of external impressions. What else judges with discernment the art of music, the art of grammar, the other arts and faculties, passing judgement upon their uses and pointing out the seasonable occasions for their use? Nothing else does.

As was fitting, therefore, the gods have put under our control only the most excellent faculty of all and that which dominates the rest, namely, the power to make correct use of external impressions, but all the others they have not put under our control. Was it indeed because they would not? I for one think that had they been able they would have entrusted us with the others also; but they were quite unable to do that. For since we are upon earth and trammelled by an earthy body and by earthy associates, how was it possible that, in respect of them, we should not be hampered by external things?

But what says Zeus? “Epictetus, had it been possible I should have made both this paltry body and this small estate of thine free and unhampered.



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

- μή σε λανθανέτω, τοῦτο οὐκ ἔστιν σόν, ἀλλὰ  
 12 πηλὸς κομψῶς πεφυραμένος. ἐπεὶ δὲ τοῦτο οὐκ  
 ἠδυνάμην ἐδώκαμέν σοι μέρος τι ἡμέτερον, τὴν  
 δύναμιν ταύτην τὴν ὀρμητικὴν τε καὶ ἀφορ-  
 μητικὴν καὶ ὀρεκτικὴν τε καὶ ἐκκλιτικὴν καὶ  
 ἀπλῶς τὴν χρηστικὴν ταῖς φαντασίαις, ἧς ἐπι-  
 μελούμενος καὶ ἐν ἧ τὰ σαυτοῦ τιθέμενος οὐδέποτε  
 κωλυθήσῃ, οὐδέποτ' ἐμποδισθήσῃ, οὐ στενάζεις,  
 13 οὐ μέμψῃ, οὐ κολακεύσεις οὐδένα. τί οὖν; μή  
 τι μικρὰ σοι φαίνεται ταῦτα; "μή γένοιτο."  
 "ἀρκῆ οὖν αὐτοῖς;" "εὐχομαι δὲ τοῖς θεοῖς."  
 14 Νῦν δ' ἐνὸς δυνάμενοι ἐπιμελεῖσθαι καὶ ἐνὶ  
 προσηρτηκένοι ἐαυτοὺς μᾶλλον θέλομεν πολλῶν  
 ἐπιμελεῖσθαι καὶ πολλοῖς προσδεδέσθαι καὶ τῷ  
 σώματι καὶ τῇ κτήσει καὶ ἀδελφῷ καὶ φίλῳ καὶ  
 15 τέκνῳ καὶ δούλῳ. ἄτε οὖν πολλοῖς προσδεδε-  
 μένοι βαρούμεθα ὑπ' αὐτῶν καὶ καθελκόμεθα.  
 16 διὰ τοῦτο, ἂν ἄπλοια ἦ, καθήμεθα σπώμενοι καὶ  
 παρακύπτομεν συνεχῶς. "τίς ἄνεμος πνεῖ;"  
 βορέας. "τί ἡμῖν καὶ αὐτῷ; πότε ὁ ζέφυρος  
 πνεύσει;" ὅταν αὐτῷ δόξη, ὧ βέλτιστε, ἢ τῷ  
 Αἰόλῳ. σὲ γὰρ οὐκ ἐποίησεν ὁ θεὸς ταμίαν τῶν  
 17 ἀνέμων, ἀλλὰ τὸν Αἰόλον. "τί οὖν;" δεῖ τὰ  
 ἐφ' ἡμῖν βέλτιστα κατασκευάζειν, τοῖς δ' ἄλλοις  
 χρῆσθαι ὡς πέφυκεν. "πῶς οὖν πέφυκεν;" ὡς  
 ἂν ὁ θεὸς θέλη.  
 18 "Ἐμὲ οὖν νῦν τραχηλοκοπεῖσθαι μόνον;" τί  
 οὖν; ἤθελες πάντα τραχηλοκοπηθῆναι, ἵνα σὺ  
 19 παραμυθίαν ἔχῃς; οὐ θέλεις οὕτως ἐκτεῖναι τὸν  
 τράχηλον, ὡς Λατερανός τις ἐν τῇ Ῥώμῃ κελευ-

<sup>1</sup> Compare I. ii. 38.

<sup>2</sup> The exact meaning of σπώμενοι is uncertain.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

- σθεις ὑπὸ τοῦ Νέρωνος ἀποκεφαλισθῆναι; ἐκτείνας γὰρ τὸν τράχηλον καὶ πληγείς καὶ πρὸς αὐτὴν τὴν πληγὴν ἀσθενῆ γενομένην ἐπ' ὀλίγον συνελ-  
 20 κυσθεις πάλιν ἐξέτεινεν. ἀλλὰ καὶ ἔτι πρότερον προσελθόντι τις Ἐπαφροδίτῳ τῷ ἀπελευθέρῳ τοῦ Νέρωνος καὶ ἀνακρίνοντι αὐτὸν ὑπὲρ τοῦ συγκρουσθῆναι “Ἄν τι θέλω,” φησίν, “ἐρῶ σου τῷ κυρίῳ.”
- 21 “Τί οὖν δεῖ πρόχειρον ἔχειν ἐν τοῖς τοιούτοις;” τί γὰρ ἄλλο ἢ τί ἐμὸν καὶ τί οὐκ ἐμὸν καὶ τί μοι  
 22 ἔξεστιν καὶ τί μοι οὐκ ἔξεστιν; ἀποθανεῖν με δεῖ· μή τι οὖν καὶ στένοντα; δεθῆναι· μή τι καὶ θρηνοῦντα; φυγαδευθῆναι· μή τις οὖν κωλύει γελῶντα καὶ εὐθυμοῦντα καὶ εὐροοῦντα; “εἶπέ  
 23 τὰ ἀπόρρητα.” οὐ λέγω· τοῦτο γὰρ ἐπ' ἐμοί ἐστιν. “ἀλλὰ δήσω σε.” ἄνθρωπε, τί λέγεις; ἐμέ; τὸ σκέλος μου δήσεις, τὴν προαίρεσιν δὲ  
 24 οὐδ' ὁ Ζεὺς νικῆσαι δύναται. “εἰς φυλακὴν σε βαλῶ.” τὸ σωματίον. “ἀποκεφαλίσω σε.” πότε οὖν σοι εἶπον, ὅτι μόνου ἐμοῦ ὁ τράχηλος ἀναπό-  
 25 τμητός ἐστιν; ταῦτα ἔδει μελετᾶν τοὺς φιλοσοφοῦντας, ταῦτα καθ' ἡμέραν γράφειν, ἐν τούτοις γυμνάζεσθαι.
- 26 Θρασέας εἰώθει λέγειν “Σήμερον ἀναιρεθῆναι  
 27 θέλω μᾶλλον ἢ αὔριον φυγαδευθῆναι.” τί οὖν αὐτῷ Ῥοῦφος εἶπεν; “Εἰ μὲν ὡς βαρύτερον ἐκλέγῃ, τίς ἢ μωρία τῆς ἐκλογῆς; εἰ δ' ὡς κουφότερον, τίς σοι δέδωκεν; οὐ θέλεις μελετᾶν ἀρκεῖσθαι τῷ δεδομένῳ;”

<sup>1</sup> For all ordinary proper names the reader is referred to the Index.

<sup>2</sup> The point of the retort lies in the defiance of the officious but all-powerful freedman.

stretch out your neck as did a certain Lateranus<sup>1</sup> at Rome, when Nero ordered him to be beheaded? For he stretched out his neck and received the blow, but, as it was a feeble one, he shrank back for an instant, and then stretched out his neck again. Yes, and before that, when Epaphroditus, a freedman of Nero, approached a certain man and asked about the ground of his offence, he answered, "If I wish anything, I will speak to your master."<sup>2</sup>

"What aid, then, must we have ready at hand in such circumstances?" Why, what else than the knowledge of what is mine, and what is not mine, and what is permitted me, and what is not permitted me? I must die: must I, then, die groaning too? I must be fettered: and wailing too? I must go into exile: does anyone, then, keep me from going with a smile and cheerful and serene? "Tell your secrets." I say not a word; for this is under my control. "But I will fetter you." What is that you say, man? fetter *me*? My leg you will fetter, but my moral purpose not even Zeus himself has power to overcome. "I will throw you into prison." My paltry body, rather! "I will behead you." Well, when did I ever tell you that mine was the only neck that could not be severed? These are the lessons that philosophers ought to rehearse, these they ought to write down daily, in these they ought to exercise themselves.

Thrasea used to say: "I would rather be killed to-day than banished to-morrow." What, then, did Rufus say to him? "If you choose death as the heavier of two misfortunes, what folly of choice! But if as the lighter, who has given you the choice? Are you not willing to practise contentment with what has been given you?"

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICLETUS

28 Διὰ τοῦτο γὰρ Ἀγριππῖνος τί ἔλεγεν; ὅτι  
 “Ἐγὼ ἐμαυτῷ ἐμπόδιος οὐ γίνομαι.” ἀπηγγέλη  
 29 αὐτῷ ὅτι “κρίνη ἐν συγκλήτῳ.”—“Ἀγαθῇ τύχῃ.  
 ἀλλὰ ἦλθεν ἡ πέμπτη” (ταύτη δ’ εἰώθει γυμνα-  
 σάμενος ψυχρολουτρεῖν). “ἀπέλθωμεν καὶ γυ-  
 30 μνασθῶμεν.” γυμνασαμένῳ λέγει τις αὐτῷ ἐλθὼν  
 ὅτι “Κατακέκρिसαι.”—“Φυγῆ,” φησὶν, “ἡ θα-  
 νάτῳ;”—“Φυγῆ.”—“Τὰ ὑπάρχοντα τί;”—  
 “Οὐκ ἀφηρέθη.”—“Εἰς Ἀρίκειαν οὖν ἀπελθόντες  
 31 ἀριστησώμεν.”—Τοῦτ’ ἔστι μεμελετηκέναι ἃ δεῖ  
 μελετᾶν, ὄρεξιν ἔκκλισιν ἀκώλυτα ἀπερίπτωτα  
 32 παρεσκευακέναι. ἀποθανεῖν με δεῖ. εἰ ἤδη, ἀπο-  
 θνήσκω· κἂν<sup>1</sup> μετ’ ὀλίγον, νῦν ἀριστῶ τῆς ὥρας  
 ἐλθούσης, εἶτα τότε τεθνήξομαι. πῶς; ὡς προ-  
 σήκει τὸν τὰ ἀλλότρια ἀποδιδόντα.

β. Πῶς ἂν τις σώζοι τὸ κατὰ πρόσωπον ἐν  
 παντί;

1 Τῷ λογικῷ ζῳῳ μόνον ἀφόρητόν ἐστι τὸ ἄλο-  
 2 γον, τὸ δ’ εὐλογον φορητόν. πληγαὶ οὐκ εἰσὶν  
 ἀφόρητοι τῇ φύσει.—Τίνα τρόπον;—“Ορα πῶς.  
 Λακεδαιμόνιοι μαστιγοῦνται μαθόντες ὅτι εὐλογόν  
 3 ἐστίν.—Τὸ δ’ ἀπάγξασθαι οὐκ ἔστιν ἀφόρητον;—  
 “Ὅταν γοῦν πάθῃ τις ὅτι εὐλογον, ἀπελθὼν

<sup>1</sup> C. Schenkl: καὶ δ.

<sup>1</sup> The idea seems to be: By disregarding externals I do not hinder the natural course of my mind and character, that is, my true self.

<sup>2</sup> The word πρόσωπον carries something of the figurative meaning “rôle” from the language of drama.

<sup>3</sup> Referring to the scourging of Spartan youths before the altar of Artemis.

## BOOK I. I. 28—II. 3

Wherefore, what was it that Agrippinus used to remark? "I am not standing in my own way."<sup>1</sup> Word was brought him, "Your case is being tried in the Senate."—"Good luck betide! But it is the fifth hour now" (he was in the habit of taking his exercise and then a cold bath at that hour); "let us be off and take our exercise." After he had finished his exercise someone came and told him, "You have been condemned."—"To exile," says he, "or to death?"—"To exile."—"What about my property?"—"It has not been confiscated."—"Well then, let us go to Aricia and take our lunch there." This is what it means to have rehearsed the lessons one ought to rehearse, to have set desire and aversion free from every hindrance and made them proof against chance. I must die. If forthwith, I die; and if a little later, I will take lunch now, since the hour for lunch has come, and afterwards I will die at the appointed time. How? As becomes the man who is giving back that which was another's.

## CHAPTER II

*How may a man preserve his proper character<sup>2</sup> upon every occasion?*

To the rational being only the irrational is unendurable, but the rational is endurable. Blows are not by nature unendurable.—How so?—Observe how: Lacedaemonians take a scourging<sup>3</sup> once they have learned that it is rational.—But is it not unendurable to be hanged?—Hardly; at all events whenever a man feels that it is rational he goes and

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICETUS

- 4 ἀπήγατο. ἀπλῶς ἐὰν προσέχωμεν, ὑπ' οὐδενὸς οὕτως εὐρήσομεν τὸ ζῶον θλιβόμενον ὡς ὑπὸ τοῦ ἀλόγου καὶ πάλιν ἐπ' οὐδὲν οὕτως ἐλκόμενον ὡς ἐπὶ τὸ εὐλογον.
- 5 Ἄλλω δ' ἄλλο προσπίπτει τὸ εὐλογον καὶ ἄλογον, καθάπερ καὶ ἀγαθὸν καὶ κακὸν ἄλλο  
6 ἄλλω καὶ συμφέρον καὶ ἀσύμφορον. διὰ τοῦτο μάλιστα παιδείας δεόμεθα, ὥστε μαθεῖν τοῦ εὐλόγου καὶ ἀλόγου πρόληψιν ταῖς ἐπὶ μέρους<sup>1</sup>  
7 οὐσίαις ἐφαρμόζειν συμφώνως τῇ φύσει. εἰς δὲ τὴν τοῦ εὐλόγου καὶ ἀλόγου κρίσιν οὐ μόνον ταῖς τῶν ἐκτὸς ἀξίσις συγχρώμεθα, ἀλλὰ καὶ τῶν  
8 κατὰ τὸ πρόσωπον ἑαυτοῦ ἕκαστος. τῷ γάρ τινι εὐλογον τὸ ἀμίδαν παρακρατεῖν αὐτὸ μόνον βλέποντι, ὅτι μὴ παρακρατήσας μὲν πληγὰς λήψεται καὶ τροφὰς οὐ λήψεται, παρακρατήσας δ' οὐ  
9 πείσεται τι τραχὺ ἢ ἀνιαρόν· ἄλλω δέ τινι οὐ μόνον τὸ αὐτὸν παρακρατῆσαι ἀφόρητον δοκεῖ, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸ ἄλλου παρακρατοῦντος ἀνασχέσθαι.
- 10 ἂν οὖν μου πυνθάνῃ “ παρακρατήσω τὴν ἀμίδαν ἢ μή; ” ἐρῶ σοι ὅτι μείζονα ἀξίαν ἔχει τὸ λαβεῖν τροφὰς τοῦ μὴ λαβεῖν καὶ μείζονα ἀπαξίαν τὸ δαρῆναι τοῦ μὴ δαρῆναι· ὥστ' εἰ τούτοις  
11 παραμετρῆις τὰ σαυτοῦ, ἀπελθὼν παρακράτει. “ ἀλλ' οὐκ ἂν κατ' ἐμέ. ” τοῦτο σὲ δεῖ συνεισφέρειν εἰς τὴν σκέψιν, οὐκ ἐμέ. σὺ γὰρ εἰ ὁ σαυτὸν εἰδώς, πόσου ἀξίος εἶ σεαυτῷ καὶ πόσου σεαυτὸν πιπράσκεις· ἄλλοι γὰρ ἄλλων πιπράσκουσιν.

Wolf: μέρος S.

## BOOK I. II. 3-11

hangs himself. In short, if we observe, we shall find mankind distressed by nothing so much as by the irrational, and again attracted to nothing so much as to the rational.

Now it so happens that the rational and the irrational are different for different persons, precisely as good and evil, and the profitable and the unprofitable, are different for different persons. It is for this reason especially that we need education, so as to learn how, in conformity with nature, to adapt to specific instances our preconceived idea of what is rational and what is irrational. But for determining the rational and the irrational, we employ not only our estimates of the value of external things, but also the criterion of that which is in keeping with one's own character. For to one man it is reasonable to hold a chamber-pot for another, since he considers only that, if he does not hold it, he will get a beating and will not get food, whereas, if he does hold it, nothing harsh or painful will be done to him; but some other man feels that it is not merely unendurable to hold such a pot himself, but even to tolerate another's doing so. If you ask me, then, "Shall I hold the pot or not?" I will tell you that to get food is of greater value than not to get it, and to be flayed is of greater detriment than not to be; so that if you measure your interests by these standards, go and hold the pot. "Yes, but it would be unworthy of me." That is an additional consideration, which you, and not I, must introduce into the question. For you are the one that knows yourself, how much you are worth in your own eyes and at what price you sell yourself. For different men sell themselves at different prices.



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

- 12 Διὰ τοῦτο Ἀγριππῖνος Φλώρω σκεπτομένῳ,  
 εἰ καταβατέον αὐτῷ ἐστὶν εἰς Νέρωνος θεωρίας,  
 ὥστε καὶ αὐτόν τι λειτουργῆσαι, ἔφη “Κατά-  
 13 βηθι.” πυθομένου δ’ αὐτοῦ “Διὰ τί σὺ οὐ κατα-  
 14 βαίνεις;” ἔφη ὅτι “Ἐγὼ οὐδὲ βουλεύομαι.” ὁ  
 γὰρ ἅπαξ εἰς τὴν περὶ τῶν τοιούτων σκέψιν καὶ  
 τὰς τῶν ἐκτὸς ἀξίας συγκαθεῖς καὶ ψηφίζων  
 ἐγγύς ἐστι τῶν ἐπιλελησμένων τοῦ ἰδίου προ-  
 15 σώπου. τί γάρ μου πυνθάνη; “θάνατος αἰρε-  
 16 τώτερόν ἐστιν ἢ ζωή;” λέγω ζωή. “πόνος ἢ  
 ἡδονή;” λέγω ἡδονή. “ἀλλά, ἂν μὴ τραγωδήσω,  
 τραχηλοκοπηθήσομαι.” ἄπελθε τοίνυν καὶ τρα-  
 17 γώδει, ἐγὼ δ’ οὐ τραγωδήσω. “διὰ τί;” ὅτι σὺ  
 σεαυτὸν ἡγῆ μίαν τινὰ εἶναι κρόκην τῶν ἐκ τοῦ  
 χιτῶνος. τί οὖν; σὲ ἔδει φροντίζειν πῶς ἂν  
 ὅμοιος<sup>1</sup> ἦς τοῖς ἄλλοις ἀνθρώποις, ὥσπερ οὐδ’  
 ἡ κρόκη πρὸς τὰς ἄλλας κρόκας θέλει τι ἔχειν  
 18 ἐξαιρέτον. ἐγὼ δὲ πορφύρα εἶναι βούλομαι, τὸ  
 ὀλίγον ἐκείνο καὶ στιλπνὸν καὶ τοῖς ἄλλοις αἴτιον  
 τοῦ εὐπρεπῆ φαίνεσθαι καὶ καλά. τί οὖν μοι  
 λέγεις ὅτι “ἐξομοιώθητι τοῖς πολλοῖς”; καὶ πῶς  
 ἔτι πορφύρα ἔσομαι;  
 19 Ταῦτα εἶδεν καὶ Πρίσκος Ἐλουίδιος καὶ ἰδὼν  
 ἐποίησε. προσπέμψαντος αὐτῷ Οὐεσπασιανοῦ, ἵνα  
 μὴ εἰσέλθῃ εἰς τὴν σύγκλητον, ἀπεκρίνατο “Ἐπὶ  
 σοί ἐστι μὴ ἐᾶσαί με εἶναι συγκλητικόν· μέχρι  
 20 δὲ ἂν ᾧ, δεῖ με εἰσέρχεσθαι.” “ἄγε ἀλλ’ εἰσ-

<sup>1</sup> ἀνόμοιος Schenkl, after Blass.

<sup>1</sup> This was clearly the contribution to Nero's festival which Florus was expected to make.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books'  
Full Membership  
provides unlimited  
access to more than  
28,000 volumes of  
Christian literature for  
\$8.99/month

**HOLY  
BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICLETUS

- ελθών," φησίν, "σιώπησον." "μή μ' ἐξέταζε καὶ  
 σιωπήσω." "ἀλλὰ δεῖ με ἐξετάσαι." "καὶ μὲ  
 21 εἰπεῖν τὸ φαινόμενον δίκαιον." "ἀλλ' ἂν εἴπῃς,  
 ἀποκτενῶ σε." "πότε οὖν σοι εἶπον, ὅτι ἀθά-  
 νατός εἰμι; καὶ σὺ τὸ σὸν ποιήσεις καὶ γὰρ τὸ  
 ἐμὸν. σὸν ἐστὶν ἀποκτεῖναι, ἐμὸν ἀποθανεῖν μὴ  
 τρέμοντα· σὸν φυγαδεῦσαι, ἐμὸν ἐξελθεῖν μὴ  
 22 λυπούμενον." τί οὖν ὠφέλησε Πρίσκος εἰς ὧν;  
 τί δ' ὠφελεῖ ἢ πορφύρα τὸ ἱμάτιον; τί γὰρ ἄλλο  
 ἢ διαπρέπει ἐν αὐτῷ ὡς πορφύρα καὶ τοῖς ἄλλοις  
 23 δὲ καλὸν παράδειγμα ἔκκειται; ἄλλος δ' ἂν  
 εἰπόντος αὐτῷ Καίσαρος ἐν τοιαύτῃ περιστάσει  
 μὴ ἐλθεῖν εἰς σύγκλητον εἶπεν "ἔχω χάριν, ὅτι  
 24 μου φείδῃ." τὸν τοιοῦτον οὐδ' ἂν ἐκώλυεν εἰσ-  
 ελθεῖν, ἀλλ' ἤδει, ὅτι ἢ καθεδεῖται ὡς κεράμιον ἢ  
 λέγων ἐρεῖ, ἃ οἶδεν ὅτι ὁ Καῖσαρ θέλει, καὶ  
 προσεπισωρεύσει ἔτι πλείονα.  
 25 Τοῦτον τὸν τρόπον καὶ ἀθλητῆς τις κινδυνεύων  
 ἀποθανεῖν, εἰ μὴ ἀπεκόπη τὸ αἰδοῖον, ἐπελθόντος  
 αὐτῷ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ (ἦν δ' ἐκεῖνος φιλόσοφος) καὶ  
 εἰπόντος "ἄγε, ἀδελφέ, τί μέλλεις ποιεῖν; ἀπο-  
 κόπτομεν τοῦτο τὸ μέρος καὶ ἔτι εἰς γυμνάσιον  
 προερχόμεθα;" οὐχ ὑπέμεινεν, ἀλλ' ἐγκαρτερήσας  
 26 ἀπέθανεν. πυθομένου δέ τινος· Πῶς τοῦτο ἐποί-  
 ησεν; ὡς ἀθλητῆς ἢ ὡς φιλόσοφος; Ὡς<sup>1</sup> ἀνὴρ,  
 ἔφη, ἀνὴρ δ' Ὀλύμπια κεκηρυγμένος καὶ ἠγωνισ-

<sup>1</sup> Added by s.

when you attend, hold your peace." "Do not ask for my opinion and I will hold my peace." "But I must ask for your opinion." "And I must answer what seems to me right." "But if you speak, I shall put you to death." "Well, when did I ever tell you that I was immortal? You will do your part and I mine. It is yours to put me to death, mine to die without a tremor; yours to banish, mine to leave without sorrow." What good, then, did Priscus do, who was but a single individual? And what good does the red do the mantle? What else than that it stands out conspicuous in it as red, and is displayed as a goodly example to the rest? But had Caesar told another man in such circumstances not to attend the meetings of the Senate, he would have said, "I thank you for excusing me." A man like that Caesar would not even have tried to keep from attending, but would have known that he would either sit like a jug, or, if he spoke, would say what he knew Caesar wanted said, and would pile up any amount more on the top of it.

In like manner also a certain athlete acted, who was in danger of dying unless his private parts were amputated. His brother (and he was a philosopher) came to him and said, "Well, brother, what are you going to do? Are we going to cut off this member, and step forth once more into the gymnasium?" He would not submit, but hardened his heart and died. And as someone asked, "How did he do this? As an athlete, or as a philosopher?" As a man, replied Epictetus; and as a man who had been proclaimed at the Olympic games and had striven in them, who had been at home in such

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICLETUS

- μένος, ἐν τοιαύτῃ τινὶ χώρᾳ ἀνεστραμμένος, οὐχὶ  
 27 παρὰ τῷ Βάτωνι<sup>1</sup> ἀλειφόμενος. ἄλλος δὲ κἂν τὸν  
 τράχηλον ἀπετμήθη, εἰ ζῆν ἠδύνατο δίχα τοῦ τρα-  
 28 χήλου. τοιοῦτόν ἐστι τὸ κατὰ πρόσωπον· οὕτως  
 ἰσχυρὸν παρὰ τοῖς εἰθισμένοις αὐτὸ συνεισφέρειν  
 29 ἐξ αὐτῶν ἐν ταῖς σκέψεσιν. “ ἄγε οὖν, Ἐπίκτητε,  
 διαξύρησαι.” ἂν ὦ φιλόσοφος, λέγω, “ οὐ διαξυ-  
 ρῶμαι.” “ ἀλλ’ ἀφελῶ σου τὸν τράχηλον.” εἰ σοὶ  
 ἄμεινον, ἄφελε.  
 30 Ἐπύθετό τις· Πόθεν οὖν αἰσθησόμεθα τοῦ κατὰ  
 πρόσωπον ἕκαστος;—Πόθεν δ’ ὁ ταῦρος, ἔφη,  
 λέοντος ἐπελθόντος μόνος αἰσθάνεται τῆς αὐτοῦ  
 παρασκευῆς καὶ προβέβληκεν ἑαυτὸν ὑπὲρ τῆς  
 ἀγέλης πάσης; ἢ δῆλον ὅτι εὐθύς ἅμα τῷ τὴν  
 παρασκευὴν ἔχειν ἀπαντᾶ καὶ συναίσθησις αὐτῆς;  
 31 καὶ ἡμῶν τοίνυν ὅστις ἂν ἔχη τοιαύτην παρα-  
 32 σκευήν, οὐκ ἀγνοήσει αὐτήν. ἄφνω δὲ ταῦρος  
 οὐ γίνεται οὐδὲ γενναῖος ἄνθρωπος, ἀλλὰ δεῖ  
 χειμασκῆσαι; παρασκευάσασθαι καὶ μὴ εἰκῆ  
 προσπηδᾶν ἐπὶ τὰ μηδὲν προσήκοντα.  
 33 Μόνον σκέψαι, πόσου πωλείς τὴν σεαυτοῦ  
 προαίρεσιν. ἄνθρωπέ, εἰ μηδὲν ἄλλο, μὴ ὀλίγου  
 αὐτὴν πωλήσης. τὸ δὲ μέγα καὶ ἐξαίρετον ἄλλοις  
 τάχα προσήκει, Σωκράτει καὶ τοῖς τοιούτοις.—  
 34 Διὰ τί οὖν, εἰ πρὸς τοῦτο πεφύκαμεν, οὐ πάντες

<sup>1</sup> Scaliger : βάτωι S.

<sup>1</sup> Bato seems to have been a well-known athletic trainer of the time. At least one, and possibly two gladiators at Rome bore this name. *C.I.L.* I. 718, VI. 10188.

<sup>2</sup> Philosophers, especially Stoics and Cynics, regularly wore beards in antiquity. See I. 16, 9 ff.

places, and had not merely been rubbed down with oil in Bato's<sup>1</sup> wrestling school. But another would have had even his neck cut off, if he could have lived without his neck. This is what we mean by regard for one's proper character; and such is its strength with those who in their deliberations habitually make it a personal contribution. "Come then, Epictetus, shave off your beard."<sup>2</sup> If I am a philosopher, I answer, "I will not shave it off." "But I will take off your neck." If that will do you any good, take it off.

Someone inquired, "How, then, shall each of us become aware of what is appropriate to his own proper character?" How comes it, replied he, that when the lion charges, the bull alone is aware of his own prowess and rushes forward to defend the whole herd? Or is it clear that with the possession of the prowess comes immediately the consciousness of it also? And so, among us too, whoever has such prowess will not be unaware of it. Yet a bull does not become a bull all at once, any more than a man becomes noble, but a man must undergo a winter training,<sup>3</sup> he must prepare himself and must not plunge recklessly into what is inappropriate for him.

Only consider at what price you sell your freedom of will. If you must sell it, man, at least do not sell it cheap. But the great and pre-eminent deed, perhaps, befits others, Socrates and men of his stamp.—Why then, pray, if we are endowed by nature for such

<sup>3</sup> Ancient armies generally disbanded or went into permanent quarters during the winter. To continue military training throughout the winter months was indicative of a sincere and strenuous endeavour.

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

ἢ πολλοὶ γίνονται τοιοῦτοι ;—“Ἴπποι γὰρ ὠκεῖς  
 ἅπαντες γίνονται, κύνες γὰρ ἰχθυευτικοὶ πάντες ;  
 35 τί οὖν ; ἐπειδὴ ἀφυῆς εἰμι, ἀποστῶ τῆς ἐπιμελείας  
 36 τούτου ἔνεχα ; μὴ γένοιτο. Ἐπίκτητος κρείσ-  
 σων Σωκράτους οὐκ ἔσται· εἰ δὲ μή, οὐ χείρων,  
 37 τοῦτό μοι ἰκανόν ἐστιν. οὐδὲ γὰρ Μίλων ἔσομαι  
 καὶ ὅμως οὐκ ἀμελῶ τοῦ σώματος· οὐδὲ Κροῖσος  
 καὶ ὅμως οὐκ ἀμελῶ τῆς κτήσεως· οὐδ’ ἀπλῶς  
 ἄλλου τινὸς τῆς ἐπιμελείας διὰ τὴν ἀπόγνωσιν  
 τῶν ἄκρων ἀφιστάμεθα.

γ’. Πῶς ἂν τις ἀπὸ τοῦ τὸν θεὸν πατέρα εἶναι  
 τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἐπὶ τὰ ἐξῆς ἐπέλθοι ;

1 Εἴ τις τῷ δόγματι τούτῳ συμπαθῆσαι κατ’  
 ἀξίαν δύναίτο, ὅτι γεγόναμεν ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ πάντες  
 προηγουμένως καὶ ὁ θεὸς πατήρ ἐστι τῶν τ’  
 ἀνθρώπων καὶ τῶν θεῶν, οἶμαι ὅτι οὐδὲν ἀγεννὲς  
 2 οὐδὲ ταπεινὸν ἐνθυμηθήσεται περὶ ἑαυτοῦ. ἀλλ’  
 ἂν μὲν Καῖσαρ εἰσποιήσῃται σε, οὐδεὶς σου τὴν  
 ὄφρυν βαστάσει· ἂν δὲ γνῶς, ὅτι τοῦ Διὸς υἱὸς  
 3 εἶ, οὐκ ἐπαρθήσῃ ; νῦν δ’ οὐ ποιοῦμεν, ἀλλ’  
 ἐπειδὴ δύο ταῦτα ἐν τῇ γενέσει ἡμῶν ἐγκατα-  
 μέμικται, τὸ σῶμα μὲν κοινὸν πρὸς τὰ ζῶα, ὁ  
 λόγος δὲ καὶ ἡ γνώμη κοινὸν πρὸς τοὺς θεούς,  
 ἄλλοι μὲν ἐπὶ ταύτην ἀποκλίνουσιν τὴν συγ-  
 γένειαν τὴν ἀτυχῆ καὶ νεκράν, ὀλίγοι δέ τινες  
 4 ἐπὶ τὴν θείαν καὶ μακαρίαν. ἐπειδὴ τοίνυν

## BOOK I. II. 34-III. 4

greatness, do not all men, or many, become like him? What, do all horses become swift, all dogs keen to follow the scent? What then? Because I have no natural gifts, shall I on that account give up my discipline? Far be it from me! Epictetus will not be better than Socrates; but if only I am not worse, that suffices me. For I shall not be a Milo, either, and yet I do not neglect my body; nor a Croesus, and yet I do not neglect my property; nor, in a word, is there any other field in which we give up the appropriate discipline merely from despair of attaining the highest.

### CHAPTER III

*From the thesis that God is the father of mankind how may one proceed to the consequences?*

IF a man could only subscribe heart and soul, as he ought, to this doctrine, that we are all primarily begotten of God, and that God is the father of men as well as of gods, I think that he will entertain no ignoble or mean thought about himself. Yet, if Caesar adopts you no one will be able to endure your conceit, but if you know that you are a son of Zeus, will you not be elated? As it is, however, we are not, but inasmuch as these two elements were comingled in our begetting, on the one hand the body, which we have in common with the brutes, and, on the other, reason and intelligence, which we have in common with the gods, some of us incline toward the former relationship, which is unblessed by fortune and is mortal, and only a few toward that which is divine and blessed. Since, then, it is inevit-



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

ἀνάγκη πάνθ' ὄντινούν οὕτως ἐκάστῳ χρῆσθαι, ὡς ἂν περὶ αὐτοῦ ὑπολάβῃ, ἐκεῖνοι μὲν οἱ ὀλίγοι, ὅσοι πρὸς πίστιν οἴονται γεγονέναι καὶ πρὸς αἰδῶ καὶ πρὸς ἀσφάλειαν τῆς χρήσεως τῶν φαντασιῶν, οὐδὲν ταπεινὸν οὐδ' ἀγεννὲς ἐνθυμοῦνται.  
5 περὶ αὐτῶν, οἱ δὲ πολλοὶ τὰναντία. “τί γὰρ εἰμί; ταλαίπωρον ἀνθρωπάριον” καὶ “τὰ δύστηνά  
6 μου σαρκίδια.” τῷ μὲν ὄντι δύστημα, ἀλλὰ ἔχεις τι καὶ κρεῖσσον τῶν σαρκιδίων. τί οὖν ἀφείς ἐκεῖνο τούτοις προστέτηκας;

7 Διὰ ταύτην τὴν συγγένειαν οἱ μὲν ἀποκλίναντες λύκοις ὅμοιοι γινόμεθα, ἄπιστοι καὶ ἐπίβουλοι καὶ βλαβεροί, οἱ δὲ λέουσιν, ἄγριοι καὶ θηριώδεις καὶ ἀνήμεροι, οἱ πλείους δ' ἡμῶν ἀλώπεκες καὶ  
8 ὡς ἐν ζώοις ἀτυχήματα. τί γὰρ ἐστὶν ἄλλο λοιδόρος καὶ κακοήθης ἄνθρωπος ἢ ἀλώπηξ ἢ τι  
9 ἄλλο ἀτυχεστέρον καὶ ταπεινότερον; ὁρᾶτε οὖν καὶ προσέχετε, μὴ τι τούτων ἀποβῆτε τῶν ἀτυχημάτων.

### δ. Περὶ προκοπῆς

1 Ὁ προκόπτων μεμαθηκῶς παρὰ τῶν φιλοσόφων ὅτι ἢ μὲν ὄρεξις ἀγαθῶν ἐστὶν, ἢ δ' ἐκκλισις πρὸς κακά,<sup>1</sup> μεμαθηκῶς δὲ καὶ ὅτι οὐκ ἄλλως τὸ εὖρουν καὶ ἀπαθὲς περιγίνεται τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἢ ἐν ὄρέξει μὲν μὴ ἀποτυγχάνοντι, ἐν ἐκκλίσει δὲ

<sup>1</sup> *Sd*: καλὰ *S*.

---

<sup>1</sup> The characteristic moral achievement which the Stoics sought. The metaphor in the first expression, τὸ εὖρουν, is admirably rendered by Seneca, *Epist.* 120. 11, *beata vita, secundo defluens cursu*.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

μὴ περιπίπτουσι, τὴν μὲν ὄρεξιν ἤρκεν ἐξ αὐτοῦ  
 εἰσάπαν ἢ<sup>1</sup> ὑπερτέθειται, τῇ ἐκκλίσει δὲ πρὸς  
 2 μόνα χρῆται τὰ προαιρετικά. τῶν γὰρ ἀπροαιρέ-  
 των ἄν τι ἐκκλίνῃ, οἶδεν ὅτι περιπεσεῖταιί ποτέ  
 τινι παρὰ τὴν ἔκκλισιν τὴν αὐτοῦ καὶ δυστυχήσει.  
 3 εἰ δ' ἢ ἀρετὴ ταύτην ἔχει τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν εὐδαι-  
 μονίαν ποιῆσαι καὶ ἀπάθειαν καὶ εὐροίαν, πάντως  
 καὶ ἢ προκοπὴ ἢ πρὸς αὐτὴν πρὸς ἕκαστον τού-  
 4 των ἐστὶ προκοπή. αἰεὶ γὰρ πρὸς ὃ ἂν ἢ τελειότης  
 τινὸς καθάπαξ ἄγῃ, πρὸς αὐτὸ ἢ προκοπὴ συνεγ-  
 γισμός ἐστιν.  
 5 Πῶς οὖν τὴν μὲν ἀρετὴν τοιοῦτόν τι ὁμολο-  
 γοῦμεν, τὴν προκοπὴν δ' ἐν ἄλλοις ζητοῦμεν καὶ  
 6 ἐπιδείκνυμεν; τί ἔργον ἀρετῆς; εὐροία. τίς οὖν  
 προκόπτει; ὁ πολλὰς Χρυσίππου συντάξεις  
 7 ἀνεγνωκώς; μὴ γὰρ ἢ ἀρετὴ τοῦτ' ἔστι Χρυσίπ-  
 πον νενοηκέναί; εἰ γὰρ τοῦτ' ἔστιν, ὁμολογου-  
 μένως ἢ προκοπὴ οὐδὲν ἄλλο ἐστὶν ἢ τὸ πολλὰ.  
 8 τῶν Χρυσίππου νοεῖν. νῦν δ' ἄλλο μὲν τι τὴν  
 ἀρετὴν ἐπιφέρειν ὁμολογοῦμεν, ἄλλο δὲ τὸν συν-  
 9 εγγισμόν, τὴν προκοπὴν, ἀποφαίνομεν. “οὗτος,”  
 φησὶν, “ἤδη καὶ δι' αὐτοῦ δύναται Χρυσίππον  
 ἀναγιγνώσκειν.” εὖ, νῆ τοὺς θεούς, προκόπτεις,  
 10 ἄνθρωπε· ποίαν προκοπὴν. “τί ἐμπαίζεις αὐτῷ;  
 τί δ' ἀπάγεις αὐτὸν τῆς συναισθήσεως τῶν αὐτοῦ  
 κακῶν; οὐ θέλεις δεῖξαι αὐτῷ τὸ ἔργον τῆς ἀρε-

<sup>1</sup> Koraes: καὶ S.

aversion—such a one has utterly excluded desire from himself, or else deferred it to another time,<sup>1</sup> and feels aversion only toward the things which involve freedom of choice. For if he avoids anything that is not a matter of free choice, he knows that some time he will encounter something in spite of his aversion to it, and will come to grief. Now if it is virtue that holds out the promise thus to create happiness and calm and serenity, then assuredly progress toward virtue is progress toward each of these states of mind. For it is always true that whatsoever the goal toward which perfection in anything definitely leads, progress is an approach thereto.

How comes it, then, that we acknowledge virtue to be a thing of this sort, and yet seek progress and make a display of it in other things? What is the work<sup>2</sup> of virtue? Serenity. Who, then, is making progress? The man who has read many treatises of Chrysippus? What, is virtue no more than this—to have gained a knowledge of Chrysippus? For if it is this, progress is confessedly nothing else than a knowledge of many of the works of Chrysippus. But now, while acknowledging that virtue produces one thing, we are declaring that the approach to virtue, which is progress, produces something else. “So-and-so,” says someone, “is already able to read Chrysippus all by himself.” It is fine headway, by the gods, that you are making, man! Great progress this! “Why do you mock him? And why do you try to divert him from the consciousness of his own shortcomings? Are you not willing to show him the

<sup>1</sup> See the *Encheiridion*, H. 2: “But for the present totally make way with desire.”

<sup>2</sup> *i.e.*, the result at which virtue aims.

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

- 11 τῆς, ἵνα μάθῃ ποῦ τὴν προκοπὴν ζητῆ;” ἐκεῖ  
 ζήτησον αὐτήν, ταλαίπωρε, ὅπου σου τὸ ἔργον.  
 ποῦ δέ σου τὸ ἔργον; ἐν ὀρέξει καὶ ἐκκλίσει, ἢ  
 ἀναπότευκτος ἢ καὶ ἀπερίπτωτος, ἐν ὀρμαῖς  
 καὶ ἀφορμαῖς, ἢ ἀναμάρτητος, ἐν προσθέσει καὶ  
 12 ἐποχῇ, ἢ ἀνεξαπάτητος. πρῶτοι δ' εἰσὶν οἱ  
 πρῶτοι τόποι καὶ ἀναγκαιότατοι. ἂν δὲ τρέμων  
 καὶ πευθῶν ζητῆς ἀπερίπτωτος εἶναι, ἄρα πῶς  
 προκόπτεις;
- 13 Σὺ οὖν ἐνταῦθά μοι δεῖξόν σου τὴν προκοπὴν.  
 καθάπερ εἰ ἀθλητῇ διελεγόμεν “δεῖξόν μοι τοὺς  
 ὤμους,” εἶτα ἔλεγεν ἐκεῖνος “ἴδε μου τοὺς ἀλ-  
 τήρας.” ἄπιθι<sup>1</sup> σὺ καὶ οἱ ἀλτήρες, ἐγὼ τὸ ἀπο-  
 14 τέλεσμα τῶν ἀλτήρων ἰδεῖν βούλομαι. “λάβε τὴν  
 περὶ ὀρμῆς σύνταξιν καὶ γνῶθι πῶς αὐτὴν ἀνέγνω-  
 κα.” ἀνδράποδον, οὐ τοῦτο ζητῶ, ἀλλὰ πῶς ὀρμᾶς  
 καὶ ἀφορμᾶς, πῶς ὀρέγῃ καὶ ἐκκλίνεις, πῶς ἐπιβάλ-  
 λη<sup>2</sup> καὶ προτίθεται<sup>3</sup> καὶ παρασκευάζῃ, πότερα  
 15 συμφώνως τῇ φύσει ἢ ἀσυμφώνως. εἰ γὰρ συμ-  
 φώνως, τοῦτό μοι δείκνυε καὶ ἐρῶ σοι ὅτι προ-  
 κόπτεις. εἰ δ' ἀσυμφώνως, ἄπελθε καὶ μὴ μόνον  
 ἐξηγοῦ τὰ βιβλία, ἀλλὰ καὶ γράφε αὐτὸς τοι-

<sup>1</sup> ἄπιθι (cf. ἄπελθε § 15) Capps: ὄψει S.

<sup>2</sup> Schweighäuser: ἐπιβάλλεις S.

<sup>3</sup> Salmasius and Upton's 'codex': προστίθεται S.

<sup>1</sup> These are the three spheres or fields (τόποι) of human activity, inclination, choice, and intellectual assent, upon which the Stoics laid great stress. For a fuller discussion see below III. 2, 1 ff.

<sup>2</sup> Broad-jumpers in antiquity carried weights which on being thrust backwards while the jumper was in mid-air seem to have added materially to the distance covered.

## BOOK I. IV. 10-15

work of virtue, that he may learn where to look for his progress?" Look for it there, wretch, where your work lies. And where is your work? In desire and aversion, that you may not miss what you desire and encounter what you would avoid; in choice and in refusal, that you may commit no fault therein; in giving and withholding assent of judgement, that you may not be deceived.<sup>1</sup> But first come the first and most necessary points. Yet if you are in a state of fear and grief when you seek to be proof against encountering what you would avoid, how, pray, are you making progress?

Do you yourself show me, therefore, your own progress in matters like the following. Suppose, for example, that in talking to an athlete I said, "Show me your shoulders," and then he answered, "Look at my jumping-weights."<sup>2</sup> Go to, you and your jumping-weights! What I want to see is the *effect* of the jumping-weights. "Take the treatise *Upon Choice*<sup>3</sup> and see how I have mastered it." It is not *that* I am looking into, you slave, but how you act in your choices and refusals, your desires and aversions, how you go at things, and apply yourself to them, and prepare yourself, whether you are acting in harmony with nature therein, or out of harmony with it. For if you are acting in harmony, show me that, and I will tell you that you are making progress; but if out of harmony, begone, and do not confine yourself to expounding your books, but go and write

These same weights were also used like our dumb-bells for the development of the arm and trunk muscles, as is apparently the case here.

<sup>1</sup> The title, apparently, of a short work by Chrysippus, but known only from this passage. Zeno and Cleanthes wrote also on the subject.

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

16 αὐτα. καὶ τί σοι ὄφελος; οὐκ οἶδας ὅτι ὅλον  
τὸ βιβλίον πέντε δηναρίων ἐστίν; ὁ οὖν ἐξηγού-  
μενος αὐτὸ δοκεῖ ὅτι πλείονος ἄξιός ἐστιν ἢ πέντε  
17 δηναρίων; μηδέποτε οὖν ἀλλαχοῦ τὸ ἔργον ζη-  
τεῖτε, ἀλλαχοῦ τὴν προκοπὴν.

18 Ποῦ οὖν προκοπὴ; εἴ τις ὑμῶν ἀποστὰς τῶν  
ἐκτὸς ἐπὶ τὴν προαίρεσιν ἐπέστραπται τὴν αὐτοῦ,  
ταύτην ἐξεργάζεσθαι καὶ ἐκπονεῖν, ὥστε σύμ-  
φωνον ἀποτελέσαι τῇ φύσει, ὑψηλὴν ἐλευθέραν  
19 ἀκώλυτον ἀνεμπόδιστον πιστὴν αἰδήμονα· με-  
μάθηκέν τε, ὅτι ὁ τὰ μὴ ἐφ' αὐτῷ ποθῶν ἢ  
φεύγων οὔτε πιστὸς εἶναι δύναται οὔτ' ἐλεύθερος,  
ἀλλ' ἀνάγκη μεταπίπτειν καὶ μεταρριπίζεσθαι  
ἅμα ἐκείνοις καὶ αὐτόν, ἀνάγκη δὲ καὶ ὑποτετα-  
χέναι ἄλλοις ἑαυτόν, τοῖς ἐκεῖνα περιποιεῖν ἢ  
20 κωλύειν δυναμένοις· καὶ λοιπὸν ἔωθεν ἀνιστάμενος  
ταῦτα τηρεῖ καὶ φυλάσσει, λούεται ὡς πιστός, ὡς  
αἰδήμων ἐσθίει, ὡσαύτως ἐπὶ τῆς αἰὲ παραπιπτού-  
σης ὕλης τὰ προηγούμενα ἐκπονῶν, ὡς ὁ δρομεὺς  
21 δρομικῶς καὶ ὁ φώναςκος φωνασκικῶς· οὗτός  
ἐστίν ὁ προκόπτων ταῖς ἀληθείαις καὶ ὁ μὴ εἰκῆ  
22 ἀποδεδημηκῶς οὗτός ἐστιν. εἰ δ' ἐπὶ τὴν ἐν τοῖς  
βιβλίοις ἔξιν τέταται καὶ ταύτην ἐκπονεῖ καὶ  
ἐπὶ τοῦτο ἐκδεδήμηκε, λέγω αὐτῷ αὐτόθεν πο-  
23 ρεύεσθαι εἰς οἶκον καὶ μὴ ἀμελεῖν τῶν ἐκεῖ· τοῦτο

some of the same kind yourself. And what will you gain thereby? Do you not know that the whole book costs only five denarii? Is the expounder of it, then, think you, worth *more* than five denarii? And so never look for your work in one place and your progress in another.

Where, then, is progress? If any man among you, withdrawing from external things, has turned his attention to the question of his own moral purpose, cultivating and perfecting it so as to make it finally harmonious with nature, elevated, free, unhindered, untrammelled, faithful, and honourable; and if he has learned that he who craves or shuns the things that are not under his control can be neither faithful nor free, but must himself of necessity be changed and tossed to and fro with them, and must end by subordinating himself to others, those, namely, who are able to procure or prevent these things that he craves or shuns; and if, finally, when he rises in the morning he proceeds to keep and observe all this that he has learned; if he bathes as a faithful man, eats as a self-respecting man,—similarly, whatever the subject matter may be with which he has to deal, putting into practice his guiding principles, as the runner does when he applies the principles of running, and the voice-trainer when he applies the principles of voice-training,—this is the man who in all truth is making progress, and the man who has not travelled at random is this one. But if he has striven merely to attain the state which he finds in his books and works only at that, and has made that the goal of his travels, I bid him go home at once and not neglect his concerns there, since the goal to which



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICLETUS

γὰρ ἐφ' ὃ ἀποδεδήμηκεν οὐδέν ἐστιν· ἀλλ' ἐκεῖνο,  
 μελετᾶν ἐξελεῖν τοῦ αὐτοῦ βίου πένθη καὶ οἰμωγὰς  
 καὶ τὸ<sup>1</sup> “οἴμοι” καὶ τὸ “τάλας ἐγὼ” καὶ δυστυ-  
 24 χίαν καὶ ἀτυχίαν καὶ μαθεῖν, τί ἐστι θάνατος,  
 τί φυγή, τί δεσμωτήριον, τί κώνειον, ἵνα δύνηται  
 λέγειν ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ “ὦ φίλε Κρίτων, εἰ ταύτη  
 τοῖς θεοῖς φίλον, ταύτη γινέσθω,” καὶ μὴ ἐκεῖνα  
 “τάλας ἐγὼ, γέρον ἄνθρωπος, ἐπὶ ταῦτά μου τὰς  
 25 πολιὰς ἐτήρησα.” τίς λέγει ταῦτα; δοκεῖτε ὅτι  
 ὑμῖν ἄδοξόν τινα ἐρῶ καὶ ταπεινόν; Πρίαμος  
 αὐτὰ οὐ λέγει; Οἰδίπους οὐ λέγει; ἀλλ' ὅποσοι  
 26 βασιλεῖς λέγουσιν; τί γάρ εἰσιν ἄλλο τραγωδίαί  
 ἢ ἀνθρώπων πάθη τεθραυμακότων τὰ ἐκτὸς διὰ  
 27 μέτρου τοιοῦδ' ἐπιδεικνύμενα; εἰ γὰρ ἐξαπατη-  
 θέντα τινὰ ἔδει μαθεῖν, ὅτι τῶν ἐκτὸς καὶ<sup>2</sup> ἀπρό-  
 αιρέτων οὐδέν ἐστι πρὸς ἡμᾶς, ἐγὼ μὲν ἤθελον  
 τὴν ἀπάτην ταύτην, ἐξ ἧς ἤμελλον εὐρόως καὶ  
 ἀταράχως βιώσεσθαι, ὑμεῖς δ' ὄψεσθ' αὐτοὶ τί  
 θέλετε.  
 28 Τί οὖν ἡμῖν παρέχει Χρύσιππος; “ἵνα γνῶς,”  
 φησὶν, “ὅτι οὐ ψευδῆ ταῦτά ἐστιν, ἐξ ὧν ἢ  
 29 εὐροιά ἐστι καὶ ἀπάθεια ἀπαντᾶ, λάβε μου τὰ  
 βιβλία καὶ γνῶσθαι ὡς ἀκολουθᾶ<sup>3</sup> τε καὶ σύμ-  
 φωνά ἐστι τῇ φύσει τὰ ἀπαθῆ με ποιοῦντα.”  
 ὦ μεγάλης εὐτυχίας, ὦ μεγάλου εὐεργέτου τοῦ  
 30 δεικνύοντος τὴν ὁδόν. εἶτα Τριπτολέμῳ μὲν ἱερά

<sup>1</sup> Added by Schweighäuser.

<sup>2</sup> Supplied by Upton.

<sup>3</sup> Supplied by Schenkl.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books'  
Full Membership  
provides unlimited  
access to more than  
28,000 volumes of  
Christian literature for  
\$8.99/month

**HOLY  
BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

καὶ βωμοὺς πάντες ἄνθρωποι ἀνεστάκασιν, ὅτι  
 31 τὰς ἡμέρους τροφὰς ἡμῖν ἔδωκεν, τῷ δὲ τὴν  
 ἀλήθειαν εὐρόντι καὶ φωτίσαντι καὶ εἰς πάντα  
 ἀνθρώπους ἐξενεγκόντι, οὐ τὴν περὶ τὸ ζῆν, ἀλλὰ  
 τὴν πρὸς τὸ εὖ ζῆν, τίς ὑμῶν ἐπὶ τούτῳ βωμὸν  
 ἰδρύσατο ἢ ναὸν ἢ ἄγαλμα. ἀνέθηκεν ἢ τὸν θεὸν  
 32 ἐπὶ τούτῳ προσκυεῖ; ἀλλ' ὅτι μὲν ἄμπελον  
 ἔδωκαν ἢ πυρούς, ἐπιθύομεν τούτου ἕνεκα, ὅτι δὲ  
 τοιοῦτον ἐξήνεγκαν καρπὸν ἐν ἀνθρωπίνῃ διανοίᾳ,  
 δι' οὗ τὴν ἀλήθειαν τὴν περὶ εὐδαιμονίας δείξειν  
 ἡμῖν ἤμελλον, τούτου δ' ἕνεκα οὐκ εὐχαριστή-  
 σωμεν τῷ θεῷ;

### ε'. Πρὸς τοὺς Ἀκαδημαίους

1 Ἄν τις, φησὶν, ἐνίστηται πρὸς τὰ ἄγαν ἐκ-  
 φανῆ, πρὸς τοῦτον οὐ ράδιόν ἐστιν εὐρεῖν λόγον,  
 2 δι' οὗ μεταπείσει τις αὐτόν. τοῦτο δ' οὔτε παρὰ  
 τὴν ἐκείνου γίνεται δύναμιν οὔτε παρὰ τὴν τοῦ  
 διδάσκοντος ἀσθένειαν, ἀλλ' ὅταν ἀπαχθεὶς ἀπό-  
 λιθωθῆ, πῶς ἔτι χρήσηται τις αὐτῷ διὰ λόγου;

<sup>1</sup> The phrase is from Plato, *Crito*, 48 B.

<sup>2</sup> Referring probably to the mind of Chrysippus.

<sup>3</sup> See also II. 20. 4. Epictetus condemns the exaggerations of the Academic principle of suspended judgement, which

## BOOK I. IV. 30-V. 2

established shrines and altars, because he gave us as food the fruits of cultivation, but to him who has discovered, and brought to light, and imparted to all men the truth which deals, not with mere life, but with a good life,<sup>1</sup>—who among you has for that set up an altar in his honour, or dedicated a temple or a statue, or bows down to God in gratitude for him? But because the gods have given us the vine or wheat, for that do we make sacrifice, and yet because they have brought forth such a fruit in a human mind,<sup>2</sup> whereby they purposed to show us the truth touching happiness, shall we fail to render thanks unto God for this?

### CHAPTER V

#### *Against the Academics*<sup>3</sup>

IF a man, says Epictetus, resists truths that are all too evident, in opposing him it is not easy to find an argument by which one may cause him to change his opinion. The reason for this is neither the man's ability nor the teacher's weakness; nay, when a man who has been trapped in an argument hardens to stone, how shall one any longer deal with him by argument?

was based on the doctrine that nothing could be actually known. Cf. Cicero *Acad.* I. 45: *Arcesilas* (a prominent Academic) *negabat esse quidquam quod sciri posset . . . sic omnia latere in oculo: neque esse quidquam quod cerni aut intellegi posset: quibus de causis nihil oportere neque profiteri neque adfirmare quemquam neque ad sensione approbare, etc.*

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

3 Ἀπολιθώσεις δ' εἰσὶ διτταί· ἡ μὲν τοῦ νοη-  
 τικοῦ ἀπολίθωσις, ἡ δὲ τοῦ ἐντρεπτικοῦ, ὅταν  
 τις παρατεταγμένος ἢ μὴ ἐπινεύειν τοῖς ἐναργέσι  
 4 μὴδ' ἀπὸ τῶν μαχομένων ἀφίστασθαι. οἱ δὲ  
 πολλοὶ τὴν μὲν σωματικὴν ἀπονέκρωσιν φοβού-  
 μεθα καὶ πάντ' ἂν μηχανησαίμεθα ὑπὲρ τοῦ μὴ  
 περιπεσεῖν τοιούτῳ τινί, τῆς ψυχῆς δ' ἀπονεκρου-  
 5 μένης οὐδὲν ἡμῖν μέλει. καὶ νῆ Δία ἐπὶ αὐτῆς  
 τῆς ψυχῆς ἂν μὲν ἢ οὕτως διακείμενος, ὥστε  
 μηδενὶ<sup>1</sup> παρακολουθεῖν μηδὲ συνιέναι μηδέν, καὶ  
 τοῦτον κακῶς ἔχειν οἴομεθα· ἂν δέ τις τὸ ἐν-  
 τρεπτικὸν καὶ αἰδῆμον ἀπονεκρωθῇ, τοῦτο ἔτι  
 καὶ δύναμιν καλοῦμεν.

6 Καταλαμβάνεις ὅτι ἐγρήγορας; “οὐ,” φησὶν·  
 “οὐδὲ γάρ, ὅταν ἐν τοῖς ὕπνοις φαντάζωμαι, ὅτι  
 ἐγρήγορα.” οὐδὲν οὖν διαφέρει αὕτη ἢ φαντασία  
 7 ἐκείνης; “οὐδέν.” ἔτι τούτῳ διαλέγομαι; καὶ  
 ποῖον αὐτῷ πῦρ ἢ ποῖον σίδηρον προσαγάγω,  
 ἵν' αἰσθηταὶ ὅτι νενέκρωται; αἰσθανόμενος οὐ  
 8 προσποιεῖται· ἔτι χείρων ἐστὶ τοῦ νεκροῦ. μάχην  
 οὗτος οὐ συνορᾷ· κακῶς ἔχει. συνορῶν οὗτος οὐ  
 9 κινεῖται οὐδὲ προκόπτει· ἔτι ἀθλιώτερον ἔχει.  
 ἐκτέτμηται τὸ αἰδῆμον αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐντρεπτικὸν καὶ  
 τὸ λογικὸν οὐκ ἀποτέτμηται, ἀλλ' ἀποτεθη-  
 10 ρίωται. ταύτην ἐγὼ δύναμιν εἶπω; μὴ γένοιτο,  
 εἰ μὴ καὶ τὴν τῶν κιναίδων, καθ' ἣν πᾶν τὸ  
 ἐπελθὸν ἐν μέσῳ καὶ ποιούσι καὶ λέγουσι.

<sup>1</sup> Salmasius: μηδὲν δ.

## BOOK I. v. 3-10

Now there are two kinds of petrification: one is the petrification of the intellect, the other of the sense of shame, when a man stands in array, prepared neither to assent to manifest truths nor to leave the fighting line. Most of us dread the deadening of the body and would resort to all means so as to avoid falling into such a state, but about the deadening of the soul we care not at all. Indeed, by Zeus, even in the case of the soul itself, if a man be in such a state that he cannot follow an argument step by step, or even understand one, we regard him too as being in a bad way; but if a man's sense of shame and self-respect be deadened, this we go so far as to call strength of character!

Do your senses tell you that you are awake? "No," he answers, "any more than they do when in dreams I have the impression that I am awake." Is there, then, no difference between these two impressions? "None." Can I argue with this man any longer? And what cautery or lancet shall I apply to him, to make him realize that he is deadened? He does realize it, but pretends that he does not; he is even worse than a corpse. One man does not notice the contradiction—he is in a bad way; another man notices it, indeed, but is not moved and does not improve—he is in a still worse state. His self-respect and sense of shame have been lopped off, and his reasoning faculty has been—I will not say cut away, but brutalized. Am I to call this strength of character? Far from it, unless I am so to describe the strength that lewd fellows have, which enables them to say and do in public anything that comes into their heads.

## ς'. Περὶ προνοίας

1 Ἄφ' ἐκάστου τῶν ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ γινομένων  
 ῥάδιόν ἐστιν ἐγκωμιάσαι τὴν πρόνοιαν, ἂν δύο  
 ἔχη τις ταῦτα ἐν ἑαυτῷ, δύνάμιν τε συνορατικὴν  
 2 τῶν γεγονότων ἐκάστῳ καὶ τὸ εὐχάριστον. εἰ  
 δὲ μή, ὁ μὲν οὐκ ὄψεται τὴν εὐχρηστίαν τῶν  
 γεγονότων, ὁ δ' οὐκ εὐχαριστήσῃ ἐπ' αὐτοῖς οὐδ'  
 3 ἂν ἴδῃ.<sup>1</sup> χρώματα ὁ θεὸς εἰ<sup>2</sup> πεποιήκει, δύνα-  
 μιν δὲ θεατικὴν αὐτῶν μὴ πεποιήκει, τί ἂν ἦν  
 4 ὄφελος;—Οὐδ' ὀτιοῦν.—Ἄλλ' ἀνάπαλιν εἰ τὴν  
 μὲν δύνάμιν πεποιήκει, τὰ ὄντα δὲ μὴ τοιαῦτα  
 οἷα ὑποπίπτειν τῇ δυνάμει τῇ ὀρατικῇ, καὶ οὕτως  
 5 τί ὄφελος;—Οὐδ' ὀτιοῦν.<sup>3</sup>—Τί δ', εἰ καὶ ἀμφό-  
 6 τερα ταῦτα πεποιήκει, φῶς δὲ μὴ πεποιήκει;—  
 Οὐδ' οὕτως τι ὄφελος.—Τίς οὖν ὁ ἀρμόσας τοῦτο  
 πρὸς ἐκεῖνο καὶ ἐκεῖνο πρὸς τοῦτο; τίς δ' ὁ ἀρμόσας  
 τὴν μάχαιραν πρὸς τὸ κολεόν καὶ τὸ κολεόν πρὸς  
 7 τὴν πάχαιραν; οὐδεὶς; καὶ μὴν ἐξ αὐτῆς τῆς  
 κατασκευῆς τῶν ἐπιτετελεσμένων ἀποφαίνεσθαι  
 εἰώθαμεν, ὅτι τεχνίτου τινὸς πάντως τὸ ἔργον,  
 οὐχὶ δ' εἰκῆ κατεσκευασμένον.  
 8 Ἄρ' οὖν τούτων μὲν ἕκαστον ἐμφαίνει τὸν  
 τεχνίτην, τὰ δ' ὀρατὰ καὶ ὄρασις καὶ φῶς οὐκ  
 ἐμφαίνει; τὸ δ' ἄρρεν καὶ τὸ θῆλυ καὶ ἡ προ-  
 θυμία ἡ πρὸς τὴν συνουσίαν ἐκατέρου καὶ δύναμις  
 ἡ χρηστικὴ τοῖς μορίοις τοῖς κατεσκευασμένοις  
 οὐδὲ ταῦτα ἐμφαίνει τὸν τεχνίτην; ἀλλὰ ταῦτα  
 10 μὲν οὕτω.<sup>4</sup> ἡ δὲ τοιαύτη τῆς διανοίας κατασκευή,

<sup>1</sup> Added by Meineke (εἰδῆ Stobaeus).

<sup>2</sup> Stobaeus: an erasure in *S*.

<sup>3</sup> Here follows in *S* an erasure of about 110 letters.

<sup>4</sup> Stobaeus: omitted by *S*.

## CHAPTER VI

*Of providence*

FROM everything that happens in the universe it is easy for a man to find occasion to praise providence, if he has within himself these two qualities: the faculty of taking a comprehensive view of what has happened in each individual instance, and the sense of gratitude. Otherwise, one man will not see the usefulness of what has happened, and another, even if he does see it, will not be grateful therefor. If God had made colours, but had not made the faculty of seeing them, of what good had it been?—None at all.—But, conversely, if He had made the faculty, but in making objects, had made them incapable of falling under the faculty of vision, in that case also of what good had it been?—None at all.—What then, if He had even made both of these, but had not made light?—Even thus it would have been of no use.—Who is it, then, that has fitted this to that and that to this? And who is it that has fitted the sword to the scabbard, and the scabbard to the sword? No one? Assuredly from the very structure of all made objects we are accustomed to prove that the work is certainly the product of some artificer, and has not been constructed at random.

Does, then, every such work reveal its artificer, but do visible objects and vision and light not reveal him? And the male and the female, and the passion of each for intercourse with the other, and the faculty which makes use of the organs which have been constructed for this purpose, do these things not reveal their artificer either? Well, admit it for these things; but the marvellous constitution of the intellect



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

- καθ' ἣν οὐχ ἰπλῶς ὑποπίπτουτες<sup>1</sup> τοῖς αἰσθη-  
 τοῖς τυπούμεθα ὑπ' αὐτῶν, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐκλαμβάνο-  
 μέν τι καὶ ἀφαιρούμεν καὶ προστίθεμεν καὶ  
 συντίθεμεν τάδε τινὰ δι' αὐτῶν καὶ νῆ Δία μετα-  
 βαίνομεν ἀπ' ἄλλων ἐπ' ἄλλα τινὰ<sup>2</sup> οὕτω πως  
 παρακείμενα, οὐδὲ ταῦτα ἱκανὰ κινήσαι τινὰς καὶ  
 διατρέψαι πρὸς τὸ μὴ ἀπολιπεῖν τὸν τεχνίτην ;  
 11 ἢ ἐξηγησάσθωσαν ἡμῖν τί τὸ ποιοῦν ἐστὶν ἕκα-  
 στον τούτων ἢ πῶς οἶόν τε τὰ οὕτω θαυμαστὰ  
 καὶ τεχνικὰ εἰκῆ καὶ ἀπὸ ταῦτομάτου γίνεσθαι.  
 12 Τί οὖν ; ἐφ' ἡμῶν μόνων γίνεται ταῦτα ; πολλὰ  
 μὲν ἐπὶ μόνων, ὧν ἐξαιρέτως χρείαν εἶχεν τὸ  
 λογικὸν ζῶον, πολλὰ δὲ κοινὰ εὐρήσεις ἡμῖν καὶ  
 13 πρὸς τὰ ἄλογα. ἄρ' οὖν καὶ παρακολουθεῖ τοῖς  
 γινομένοις ἐκεῖνα ; οὐδαμῶς. ἄλλο γάρ ἐστι  
 χρῆσις καὶ ἄλλο παρακολούθησις. ἐκείνων  
 χρείαν εἶχεν ὁ θεὸς χρωμένων ταῖς φαντασίαις,  
 14 ἡμῶν δὲ παρακολουθούτων τῇ χρήσει. διὰ  
 τοῦτο ἐκείνοις μὲν ἀρκεῖ τὸ ἐσθίειν καὶ πίνειν  
 καὶ τὸ ἀναπαύεσθαι καὶ ὀχεύειν καὶ τὰλλ' ὅσα  
 ἐπιτελεῖ τῶν αὐτῶν ἕκαστον, ἡμῖν δ', οἷς καὶ  
 15 τὴν παρακολουθητικὴν δύναμιν ἔδωκεν, οὐκέτι  
 ταῦτ' ἀπαρκεῖ, ἀλλ' ἂν μὴ κατὰ τρόπον καὶ  
 τεταγμένως καὶ ἀκολουθῶς τῇ ἐκάστου φύσει  
 καὶ κατασκευῇ πράττωμεν, οὐκέτι τοῦ τέλους  
 16 τευξόμεθα τοῦ ἑαυτῶν. ὧν γὰρ αἱ κατασκευαὶ  
 17 διάφοροι, τούτων καὶ τὰ ἔργα καὶ τὰ τέλη. οὐ  
 τοίνυν ἡ κατασκευὴ μόνον χρηστική, τούτῳ χρῆ-

<sup>1</sup> Meineke : ἐπιπίπτουτες S.

<sup>2</sup> Schenkl : τὰ S.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

σθαι ὅπως οὖν ἀπαρκεῖ· οὐ δὲ καὶ παρακολουθη-  
 τικὴ τῇ χρήσει, τούτῳ τὸ κατὰ τρόπον ἂν μὴ  
 18 προσῆ οὐδέποτε τεύξεται τοῦ τέλους. τί οὖν;  
 ἐκείνων ἕκαστον κατασκευάζει τὸ μὲν ὥστ'  
 ἐσθίεσθαι, τὸ δ' ὥστε ὑπηρετεῖν εἰς γεωργίαν, τὸ  
 δ' ὥστε τυρὸν φέρειν, τὸ δ' ἄλλο ἐπ' ἄλλη χρεία  
 παραπλησίῳ, πρὸς ἃ τίς χρεία τοῦ παρακολου-  
 θεῖν ταῖς φαντασίαις καὶ ταύτας διακρίνειν δύ-  
 19 νασθαι; τὸν δ' ἄνθρωπον θεατὴν εἰσήγαγεν  
 αὐτοῦ τε καὶ τῶν ἔργων τῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ οὐ μόνον  
 20 θεατὴν, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐξηγητὴν αὐτῶν. διὰ τοῦτο  
 αἰσχρὸν ἐστὶ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἄρχεσθαι καὶ κατα-  
 λήγειν ὅπου καὶ τὰ ἄλογα; ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον ἐνθεὶν  
 μὲν ἄρχεσθαι, καταλήγειν δὲ ἐφ' ὃ κατέληξεν ἐφ'  
 21 ἡμῶν καὶ ἡ φύσις. κατέληξεν δ' ἐπὶ θεωρίαν  
 καὶ παρακολούθησιν καὶ σύμφωνον διεξαγωγὴν  
 22 τῇ φύσει. ὁρᾶτε οὖν, μὴ ἀθέατοι τούτων ἀπο-  
 θάνητε.  
 23 Ἄλλ' εἰς Ὀλυμπίαν μὲν ἀποδημεῖτε, ἵν' ἴδητε<sup>1</sup>  
 τὸ ἔργον τοῦ Φειδίου, καὶ ἀτύχημα ἕκαστος ὑμῶν  
 24 οἶεται τὸ ἀνιστόρητος τούτων ἀποθανεῖν· ὅπου δ'  
 οὐδ' ἀποδημῆσαι χρεία ἐστίν, ἀλλ' ἐστὶν ἤδη καὶ  
 πάρεστιν τοῖς ἔργοις, ταῦτα δὲ θεάσασθαι καὶ  
 25 κατανοῆσαι οὐκ ἐπιθυμήσετε; οὐκ αἰσθήσεσθε  
 τοίνυν, οὔτε τίνες ἐστὲ οὔτ' ἐπὶ τί γεγόνατε οὔτε  
 τί τοῦτό ἐστιν, ἐφ' οὗ τὴν θεάν παρείληφθε;—  
 26 Ἄλλὰ γίνεταιί τινα ἀηδῆ καὶ χαλεπὰ ἐν τῷ  
 βίῳ.—Ἐν Ὀλυμπίᾳ δ' οὐ γίνεται; οὐ καυμα-  
 τίζεσθε; οὐ στενοχωρεῖσθε; οὐ κακῶς λούεσθε;

<sup>1</sup> Schweighäuser: εἶδητε S.

only, mere use is sufficient, but where a being has also the faculty of understanding the use, unless the principle of propriety be added, he will never attain his end. What then? Each of the animals God constitutes, one to be eaten, another to serve in farming, another to produce cheese, and yet another for some other similar use ; to perform these functions what need have they to understand external impressions and to be able to differentiate between them? But God has brought man into the world to be a spectator of Himself and of His works, and not merely a spectator, but also an interpreter. Wherefore, it is shameful for man to begin and end just where the irrational animals do ; he should rather begin where they do, but end where nature has ended in dealing with us. Now she did not end until she reached contemplation and understanding and a manner of life harmonious with nature. Take heed, therefore, lest you die without ever having been spectators of these things.

But you travel to Olympia to behold the work<sup>1</sup> of Pheidias, and each of you regards it as a misfortune to die without seeing such sights ; yet when there is no need to travel at all, but where Zeus is already, and is present in his works, will you not yearn to behold these works and know them? Will you decline, therefore, to perceive either who you are, or for what you have been born, or what that purpose is for which you have received sight?—But some unpleasant and hard things happen in life.—And do they not happen at Olympia? Do you not swelter? Are you not cramped and crowded? Do you not

<sup>1</sup> The famous gold and ivory statue of Zeus.

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

οὐ καταβρέχεσθε, ὅταν βρέχη; θορύβου δὲ καὶ  
 βοῆς καὶ τῶν ἄλλων χαλεπῶν οὐκ ἀπολαύετε;  
 27 ἀλλ' οἶμαι ὅτι ταῦτα πάντα ἀντιτιθέντες πρὸς  
 28 τὸ ἀξιόλογον τῆς θεᾶς φέρετε καὶ ἀνέχεσθε. ἄγε  
 δυνάμεις δ' οὐκ εἰλήφατε, καθ' ἃς οἴσετε πᾶν τὸ  
 συμβαῖνον; μεγαλοψυχίαν οὐκ εἰλήφατε; ἀν-  
 29 δρείαν οὐκ εἰλήφατε; καρτερίαν οὐκ εἰλήφατε;  
 καὶ τί ἔτι μοι μέλει μεγαλοψύχῳ ὄντι τῶν ἀπό-  
 βῆναι δυναμένων; τί μ' ἐκστήσει ἢ ταραξεί ἢ τί  
 ὀδυνηρὸν φανεῖται; οὐ χρήσομαι τῇ δυνάμει  
 πρὸς ἃ εἴληφα αὐτήν, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τοῖς ἀπόβαίνουσιν  
 πενθήσω καὶ στενάξω;  
 30 . “Ναί· ἀλλ' αἱ μύξαι μου ῥέουσιν.” τίνος οὖν  
 ἔνεκα χεῖρας ἔχεις, ἀνδράποδον; οὐχ ἵνα καὶ  
 31 ἀπομύσσης σεαυτόν;—Τοῦτο οὖν εὐλογον μύξας  
 32 γίνεσθαι ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ;—Καὶ πόσῳ κρεῖττον  
 ἀπομύξασθαί σε ἢ ἐγκαλεῖν; ἢ τί οἶει ὅτι ὁ  
 Ἑρακλῆς ἂν ἀπέβη, εἰ μὴ λέων τοιοῦτος ἐγένετο  
 καὶ ὕδρα καὶ ἔλαφος καὶ σῦς καὶ ἄδικοί τινες  
 ἄνθρωποι καὶ θηριώδεις, οὓς ἐκεῖνος ἐξήλαυεν  
 33 καὶ ἐκάθαιρεν; καὶ τί ἂν ἐποίει μηδενὸς τοιού-  
 του γεγονότος; ἢ δῆλον ὅτι ἐντετυλιγμένος ἂν  
 ἐκάθειδεν; οὐκοῦν πρῶτον μὲν οὐκ ἂν ἐγένετο  
 Ἑρακλῆς ἐν τρυφῇ τοιαύτῃ καὶ ἡσυχίᾳ νυστάζων  
 ὅλον τὸν βίον· εἰ δ' ἄρα καὶ ἐγένετο, τί ὄφελος  
 34 αὐτοῦ; τίς δὲ χρήσις τῶν βραχιόνων τῶν ἐκεί-  
 νου καὶ τῆς ἄλλης ἀλκῆς καὶ καρτερίας καὶ  
 γενναιότητος, εἰ μὴ τοιαῦταί τινες αὐτὸν περι-  
 35 στάσεις καὶ ὕλαι διέσεισαν καὶ ἐγύμνασαν; τί

bathe with discomfort? Are you not drenched whenever it rains? Do you not have your fill of tumult and shouting and other annoyances? But I fancy that you hear and endure all this by balancing it off against the memorable character of the spectacle. Come, have you not received faculties that enable you to bear whatever happens? Have you not received magnanimity? Have you not received courage? Have you not received endurance? And what care I longer for anything that may happen, if I be magnanimous? What shall perturb me, or trouble me, or seem grievous to me? Shall I fail to use my faculty to that end for which I have received it, but grieve and lament over events that occur?

“Yes, but my nose is running.” What have you hands for, then, slave? Is it not that you may wipe your nose? “Is it reasonable, then, that there should be running noses in the world?”—And how much better it would be for you to wipe your nose than to find fault! Or what do you think Heracles would have amounted to, if there had not been a lion like the one which he encountered, and a hydra, and a stag, and a boar, and wicked and brutal men, whom he made it his business to drive out and clear away? And what would he have been doing had nothing of the sort existed? Is it not clear that he would have rolled himself up in a blanket and slept? In the first place, then, he would never have become Heracles by slumbering away his whole life in such luxury and ease; but even if he had, of what good would he have been? What would have been the use of those arms of his and of his prowess in general, and his steadfastness and nobility, had not such circumstances and occasions roused and exercised him? What

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICLETUS

οὖν ; αὐτῷ ταύτας ἔδει κατασκευάζειν καὶ ζητεῖν  
 ποθεν λέοντα εἰσαγαγεῖν εἰς τὴν χώραν τὴν  
 36 αὐτοῦ καὶ σὺν καὶ ὕδραν ; μωρία τοῦτο καὶ  
 μανία. γενόμενα δὲ καὶ εὐρεθέντα εὐχρήστα ἦν  
 πρὸς τὸ δεῖξαι καὶ γυμνάσαι τὸν Ἡρακλέα.  
 37 Ἄγε οὖν καὶ σὺ τούτων αἰσθόμενος ἀπόβλεψον  
 εἰς τὰς δυνάμεις ἃς ἔχεις καὶ ἀπιδὼν εἶπε “ φέρε  
 νῦν, ὦ Ζεῦ, ἣν θέλεις περίστασιν· ἔχω γὰρ  
 παρασκευὴν ἐκ σοῦ μοι δεδομένην καὶ ἀφορμὰς  
 πρὸς τὸ κοσμηῆσαι διὰ τῶν ἀποβαινόντων ἐμαν-  
 38 τόν.” οὐ· ἀλλὰ κάθησθε τὰ μὲν μὴ συμβῆ τρέ-  
 μοντες, τῶν δὲ συμβαινόντων ὀδυρόμενοι καὶ  
 πενθοῦντες καὶ στένοντες· εἶτα τοῖς θεοῖς ἐγκα-  
 39 λείτε. τί γὰρ ἐστὶν ἄλλο ἀκόλουθον τῇ τοιαύτῃ  
 40 ἀγεννεΐᾳ ἢ καὶ ἀσέβειᾳ ; καίτοι ὁ γε θεὸς οὐ  
 μόνον ἔδωκεν ἡμῖν τὰς δυνάμεις ταύτας, καθ’ ἃς  
 οἴσομεν πᾶν τὸ ἀποβαῖνον μὴ ταπεινούμενοι μηδὲ  
 συγκλώμενοι ὑπ’ αὐτοῦ, ἀλλ’ ὃ ἦν ἀγαθοῦ βασι-  
 λέως καὶ ταῖς ἀληθείαις πατρός, ἀκώλυτον τοῦτο  
 ἔδωκεν, ἀνανάγκαστον, ἀπαραπόδιστον, ὅλον  
 αὐτὸ ἐφ’ ἡμῖν ἐποίησεν οὐδ’ αὐτῷ τινα πρὸς  
 τοῦτο ἰσχὺν ἀπολιπών, ὥστε κωλύσαι ἢ ἐμπο-  
 41 δίσαι. ταῦτα ἔχοντες ἐλεύθερα καὶ ὑμέτερα μὴ  
 χρῆσθε αὐτοῖς μηδ’ αἰσθάνεσθε τίνα εἰλήφατε  
 42 καὶ παρὰ τίνος, ἀλλὰ κάθησθε πενθοῦντες καὶ  
 στένοντες οἱ μὲν πρὸς αὐτὸν τὸν δόντα ἀποτε-  
 τυφλωμένοι μηδ’ ἐπιγινώσκοντες τὸν εὐεργέτην,  
 οἱ δ’ ὑπ’ ἀγεννεΐας εἰς μέμψεις καὶ τὰ ἐγκλήματα  
 43 τῷ θεῷ ἐκτρεπόμενοι· καίτοι πρὸς μεγαλοψυ-

BOOK I. VI. 35-43

then? Ought he to have prepared these for himself, and sought to bring a lion into his own country from somewhere or other, and a boar, and a h̄ydra? This would have been folly and madness. But since they did exist and were found in the world, they were serviceable as a means of revealing and exercising our Heracles.

Come then, do you also, now that you are aware of these things, contemplate the faculties which you have, and, after contemplating, say: "Bring now, O Zeus, what difficulty Thou wilt; for I have an equipment given to me by Thee, and resources wherewith to distinguish myself by making use of the things that come to pass." But no, you sit trembling for fear something will happen, and lamenting, and grieving, and groaning about other things that are happening. And then you blame the gods! For what else can be the consequence of so ignoble a spirit but sheer impiety? And yet God has not merely given us these faculties, to enable us to bear all that happens without being degraded or crushed thereby, but—as became a good king and in very truth a father—He has given them to us free from all restraint, compulsion, hindrance; He has put the whole matter under our control without reserving even for Himself any power to prevent or hinder. Although you have these faculties free and entirely your own, you do not use them, nor do you realize what gifts you have received, and from whom, but you sit sorrowing and groaning, some of you blinded toward the giver himself and not even acknowledging your benefactor, and others,—such is their ignoble spirit—turning aside to fault-finding and complaints against God. And yet,



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

χίαν μὲν καὶ ἀνδρείαν ἐγὼ σοὶ δείξω ὅτι ἀφορμὰς καὶ παρασκευὴν ἔχεις, πρὸς δὲ τὸ μέμφεσθαι καὶ ἐγκαλεῖν ποίας ἀφορμὰς ἔχεις σὺ δ' ἐμοὶ δείκνυε.

### ζ. Περὶ τῆς χρείας τῶν μεταπιπτόντων καὶ ὑποθετικῶν καὶ τῶν ὁμοίων

- 1 Ἡ περὶ τοὺς μεταπίπτοντας καὶ ὑποθετικούς, ἔτι δὲ τῷ ἠρωτῆσθαι περαίνοντας καὶ πάντα ἀπλῶς τοὺς τοιούτους λόγους πραγματεία λανθάνει τοὺς πολλοὺς· περὶ καθήκοντος οὕσα.
- 2 ζητοῦμεν γὰρ ἐπὶ πάσης ὕλης πῶς ἂν εὖροι<sup>1</sup> ὁ καλὸς καὶ ἀγαθὸς τὴν διέξοδον καὶ ἀναστροφὴν
- 3 τὴν ἐν αὐτῇ καθήκουσαν. οὐκοῦν ἢ τοῦτο λεγέτωσαν, ὅτι οὐ συγκαθήσει εἰς ἐρώτησιν καὶ ἀπόκρισιν ὁ σπουδαῖος ἢ ὅτι συγκαθεῖς οὐκ ἐπιμελήσεται τοῦ μὴ εἰκῆ μηδ' ὡς ἔτυχεν ἐν
- 4 ἐρωτήσῃ καὶ ἀποκρίσῃ ἀναστρέφεσθαι, ἢ<sup>2</sup> τούτων μηδέτερον προσδεχομένοις ἀναγκαῖον ὁμολογεῖν, ὅτι ἐπίσκεψίν τινα ποιητέον τῶν τόπων τούτων, περὶ οὗς μάλιστα στρέφεται ἐρώτησις καὶ ἀπόκρισις.
- 5 Τί γὰρ ἐπαγγέλλεται ἐν λόγῳ; τὰληθῆ τι-

<sup>1</sup> Meibom: εὖροῖ S.

<sup>2</sup> Schenkl: μὴ S.

---

<sup>1</sup> With the Stoics, whose sole standard of judgement in problems of conduct was the appeal to reason, the proper training of the reasoning faculties was an indispensable prerequisite to the good life. Three modes of sophistical reasoning are here differentiated. "Equivocal premisses"



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for \$8.99/month

**HOLY  
BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

θέναι, τὰ ψευδῆ αἶρειν, πρὸς<sup>1</sup> τὰ ἄδηλα ἐπέχειν.  
 6 ἄρ' οὖν ἀρκεῖ τοῦτο μόνον μαθεῖν ;—'Αρκεῖ,  
 φησίν.—Οὐκοῦν καὶ τῷ βουλομένῳ ἐν χρήσει  
 νομίσματος μὴ διαπίπτειν ἀρκεῖ τοῦτο ἀκούσαι,  
 διὰ τί τὰς μὲν δοκίμους δραχμὰς παραδέχῃ, τὰς  
 7 δ' ἀδοκίμους ἀποδοκιμάζει ;—Οὐκ ἀρκεῖ.—Τί  
 οὖν δεῖ τούτῳ προσλαβεῖν ; τί γὰρ ἄλλο ἢ  
 δύναμιν δοκιμαστικὴν τε καὶ διακριτικὴν τῶν  
 8 δοκίμων τε καὶ ἀδοκίμων δραχμῶν ; οὐκοῦν καὶ  
 ἐπὶ λόγου οὐκ ἀρκεῖ τὸ λεχθέν, ἀλλ' ἀνάγκη  
 δοκιμαστικὸν γενέσθαι καὶ διακριτικὸν τοῦ ἀλη-  
 9 θοῦς καὶ τοῦ ψεύδους καὶ τοῦ ἀδήλου ;—'Ανάγκη.  
 —'Επὶ τούτοις τί παραγγέλλεται ἐν λόγῳ ; τὸ  
 ἀκόλουθον τοῖς δοθείσιν ὑπὸ σοῦ καλῶς παραδέ-  
 10 χου. ἄγε ἀρκεῖ οὖν κἀνταῦθα γνῶναι τοῦτο ;  
 οὐκ ἀρκεῖ, δεῖ δὲ μαθεῖν πῶς τί τισιν ἀκόλουθον  
 γίνεται καὶ ποτὲ μὲν ἐν ἐνὶ ἀκολουθεί, ποτὲ δὲ  
 11 πλείοσιν κοινῇ. μή ποτε οὖν καὶ τοῦτο ἀνάγκη  
 προσλαβεῖν τὸν μέλλοντα ἐν λόγῳ συνετῶς  
 ἀναστραφήσεσθαι καὶ αὐτόν τ' ἀποδείξειν ἕκαστα  
 ἀποδόντα καὶ τοῖς ἀποδεικνύουσι παρακολου-  
 θήσειν μηδ' ὑπὸ τῶν σοφίζομένων διαπλανη-  
 12 θήσεσθαι ὡς ἀποδεικνυόντων ; οὐκοῦν ἐλήλυθεν  
 ἡμῖν περὶ τῶν συναγόντων λόγων καὶ τρόπων  
 πραγματεία καὶ γυμνασία καὶ ἀναγκαία πέφηνεν.  
 13 Ἄλλὰ δὴ ἔστιν ἐφ' ὧν δεδώκαμεν ὑγιῶς τὰ

<sup>1</sup> Added by Meibom.

To state the true, to eliminate the false, to suspend judgement in doubtful cases. Is it enough, then, to learn this alone?—It is enough, says one.—Is it, then, also enough for the man who wants to make no mistake in the use of money to be told the reason why you accept genuine drachmas and reject the counterfeit?—It is not enough.—What, then, must be added to this? Why, what else but the faculty that tests the genuine drachmas and the counterfeit and distinguishes between them? Wherefore, in reasoning also the spoken word is not enough, is it? On the contrary, is it not necessary to develop the power of testing the true and the false and the uncertain and of distinguishing between them?—It is necessary.—What else besides this is proposed in reasoning? Pray accept the consequence of what you have properly granted. Come, is it enough, then, in this case also merely to know that this particular thing is true? It is not enough, but one must learn in what way a thing follows as a consequence upon certain other things, and how sometimes one thing follows upon one, and at other times upon several conjointly. Is it not, then, necessary that a man should also acquire this power, if he is to acquit himself intelligently in argument, and is himself not only to prove each point when he tries to prove it, but also to follow the argument of those who are conducting a proof, and is not to be misled by men who quibble as though they were proving something? There has consequently arisen among us, and shown itself to be necessary, a science which deals with inferential arguments and with logical figures and trains men therein.

But of course there are times when we have

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

λήμματα καὶ συμβαίνει τουτὶ ἐξ αὐτῶν· ψεῦδος  
 14 δὲ ὄν οὐδὲν ἤττον συμβαίνει. τί οὖν μοι κα-  
 15 θήκει ποιεῖν; προσδέχεσθαι τὸ ψεῦδος; καὶ  
 πῶς οἶόν τ'; ἀλλὰ λέγειν ὅτι “οὐχ ὑγιῶς  
 παρεχώρησα τὰ ὠμολογημένα”; καὶ μὴν οὐδὲ  
 τοῦτο δίδοται. ἀλλ' ὅτι “οὐ συμβαίνει διὰ τῶν  
 παρακεχωρημένων”; ἀλλ' οὐδὲ τοῦτο δίδοται.  
 16 τί οὖν ἐπὶ τούτων ποιητέον; ἢ μὴ ποτε ὡς οὐκ  
 ἀρκεῖ τὸ δανείσασθαι πρὸς τὸ ἔτι ὀφείλειν, ἀλλὰ  
 δεῖ προσεῖναι καὶ τὸ ἐπιμένειν ἐπὶ τοῦ δανείου  
 καὶ μὴ διαλελύσθαι αὐτό, οὕτως οὐκ ἀρκεῖ πρὸς  
 τὸ δεῖν παραχωρεῖν τὸ ἐπιφερόμενον τὸ δεδωκέναι  
 τὰ λήμματα, δεῖ δ' ἐπιμένειν ἐπὶ τῆς παρα-  
 17 χωρήσεως αὐτῶν; καὶ δὴ μενόντων μὲν αὐτῶν  
 εἰς τέλος ὅποια παρεχωρήθη πᾶσα ἀνάγκη ἡμᾶς  
 ἐπὶ τῆς παραχωρήσεως ἐπιμένειν καὶ τὸ ἀκό-  
 19 λουθον αὐτοῖς προσδέχεσθαι.<sup>1</sup> . . . οὐδὲ γὰρ ἡμῖν  
 ἔτι οὐδὲ καθ' ἡμᾶς συμβαίνει τοῦτο τὸ ἐπιφερόμε-  
 νον, ἐπειδὴ τῆς συγχωρήσεως τῶν λημμάτων  
 20 ἀπέστημεν. δεῖ οὖν καὶ τὰ τοιαῦτα τῶν λημμά-  
 των ἱστορῆσαι καὶ τὴν τοιαύτην μεταβολὴν τε  
 καὶ μετάπτωσιν αὐτῶν, καθ' ἣν ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ  
 ἐρωτήσῃ ἢ τῇ ἀποκρίσῃ ἢ τῷ συλλελογίσθαι  
 ἢ τινι ἄλλῳ τοιούτῳ λαμβάνοντα τὰς μετα-

<sup>1</sup> At this point Upton introduced from his 'codex' a sentence intended to express fully the transition in the argument (§ 18): μὴ μενόντων δὲ αὐτῶν ὅποια παρεχωρήθη, καὶ ἡμᾶς πᾶσα ἀνάγκη τῆς παραχωρήσεως ἀφίστασθαι καὶ (τοῦ Schw.) τὸ ἀνακόλουθον αὐτοῖς λόγοις προσδέχεσθαι. “If, however, they do not remain as they were granted, we are also bound to abandon our concession and our acceptance of what is

with sound reasoning granted the premisses, and the inference from them is so-and-so; and, in spite of its being false, it is none the less the inference. What, then, should I do? Accept the fallacy? And how is that possible? Well, should I say, "It was not sound reasoning for me to grant the premisses"? Nay, but this is not permissible either. Or, "This does not follow from what has been granted"? But that is not permissible, either. What, then, must be done in these circumstances? Is it not this, that the fact of having borrowed is not enough to prove that one is still in debt, but we must add the circumstance that one abides by the loan—that is, has not paid it—and just so our having once granted the premisses is not enough to compel us to accept the inference, but we must abide by our acceptance of the premisses? And what is more, if the premisses remain until the end what they were when they were granted, there is every necessity for us to abide by our acceptance of them, and to allow the conclusion that has been drawn from them; . . . for from our point of view and to our way of thinking this inference does not now result from the premisses, since we have withdrawn from our previous assent to the premisses. It is necessary, therefore, to enquire into premisses of this kind and into such change and equivocal modification of them, whereby, at the very moment the question is put, or the answer made, or the deduction drawn, or at some other similar stage in the argument, the premisses take on modified meanings and give occasion

---

inconsistent with the premisses." Schenkl indicates a lacuna.

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

- πτώσεις ἀφορμὴν παρέχει τοῖς ἀνοήτοις τοῦ  
 ταρασσεσθαι μὴ βλέπουσι τὸ ἀκόλουθον. τίνος  
 21 ἕνεκα; Ἰν' ἐν τῷ τόπῳ τούτῳ μὴ παρὰ τὸ  
 καθήκον μηδ' εἰκῇ μηδὲ σύγκεχυμένως ἀνα-  
 στρέφώμεθα.
- 22 Καὶ τὸ αὐτὸ ἐπὶ τε τῶν ὑποθέσεων καὶ τῶν  
 ὑποθετικῶν λόγων. ἀναγκαῖον γὰρ ἔστιν ὅτ'  
 αἰτῆσαί τινα ὑπόθεσιν ὥσπερ ἐπιβάθραν τῷ ἐξῆς  
 23 λόγῳ. πᾶσαν οὖν τὴν δοθεῖσαν παραχωρητέον  
 24 ἢ οὐ πᾶσαν; καὶ εἰ οὐ πᾶσαν, τίνα;<sup>1</sup> πα-  
 ραχωρήσαντι δὲ μενετέον εἰς ἅπαν ἐπὶ τῆς  
 τηρήσεως ἢ ἔστιν ὅτε ἀποστατέον, τὰ δ' ἀκόλουθα  
 προσδεκτέον καὶ τὰ μαχόμενα οὐ προσδεκτέον;—
- 25 Ναί.—'Αλλὰ λέγει τις ὅτι "ποιήσω σε δυνατοῦ  
 δεξάμενον ὑπόθεσιν ἐπ' ἀδύνατον ἀπαχθῆναι."  
 πρὸς τοῦτον οὐ συγκαθήσει ὁ φρόνιμος, ἀλλὰ  
 26 φεύξεται ἐξέτασιν καὶ κοινολογίαν; καὶ τίς ἔτι  
 ἄλλος ἐστὶ λόγῳ χρηστικὸς καὶ δεινὸς ἐρωτήσει  
 καὶ ἀποκρίσει καὶ νῆ Δία ἀνεξαπάτητός τε καὶ  
 27 ἀσόφιστος; ἀλλὰ συγκαθήσει μὲν, οὐκ ἐπι-  
 στραφήσεται δὲ τοῦ μὴ εἰκῇ καὶ ὡς ἔτυχεν  
 ἀναστρέφεσθαι ἐν λόγῳ; καὶ πῶς ἔτι ἔσται  
 28 τοιοῦτος οἷον αὐτὸν ἐπινοοῦμεν; ἀλλ' ἄνευ τινὸς  
 τοιαύτης γυμνασίας καὶ παρασκευῆς φυλάττειν  
 29 οἷός τ' ἐστὶ τὸ ἐξῆς; τοῦτο δεικνύτωσαν καὶ  
 παρέλκει τὰ θεωρήματα ταῦτα πάντα, ἄτοπα  
 ἦν καὶ ἀνακόλουθα τῇ προλήψει τοῦ σπου-  
 δαίου.
- 30 Τί ἔτι ἀργοὶ καὶ ῥάθυμοι καὶ νωθροὶ ἐσμεν.

<sup>1</sup> The words *περὶ τίνος ἢ σκέψις; περὶ καθήκοντος* at this point were deleted by Wolf.

to the unthinking to be disconcerted, if they do not see what follows in consequence. Why is it necessary? In order that in this matter we may not behave unsuitably, nor at haphazard, nor confusedly.

And the same holds true of hypotheses and hypothetical arguments. For it is necessary at times to postulate some hypothesis as a sort of stepping-stone for the subsequent argument. Are we, therefore, to grant any and every hypothesis that is proposed, or not every one? And if not every one, what one? And when a man has granted an hypothesis, must he abide for ever by it and maintain it, or are there times when he should abandon it and accept only the consequences which follow from it without accepting those which are opposed to it?—Yes.—But someone says, “If you once admit an hypothesis that involves a possibility, I will compel you to be drawn on to an impossibility.” Shall the prudent man refuse to engage with this person, and avoid enquiry and discussion with him? Yet who but the prudent is capable of using argument and skilful in question and answer, and, by Zeus, proof against deceit and sophistic fallacies? But shall he argue, indeed, and then not take pains to avoid conducting himself recklessly and at haphazard in argument? And if he does not, how will he any longer be the sort of man we think he is? But without some such exercise and preparation in formal reasoning, how will he be able to maintain the continuity of the argument? Let them show that he will be able, and all these speculations become mere superfluity; they were absurd and inconsistent with our pre-conception of the good man.

Why are we still indolent and easy-going and



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

καὶ προφάσεις ζητοῦμεν, καθ' ἃς οὐ πονήσομεν  
οὐδ' ἀγρυπνήσομεν ἐξεργαζόμενοι τὸν αὐτῶν<sup>1</sup>  
31 λόγον;—Ἄν οὖν ἐν τούτοις πλανηθῶ, μή τι  
τὸν πατέρα ἀπέκτεινα;—Ἀνδράποδον, ποῦ γὰρ  
ἐνθάδε πατήρ ἦν, ἔν' αὐτὸν ἀποκτείνης; τί οὖν  
ἐποίησας; ὁ μόνον ἦν κατὰ τὸν τόπον ἀμάρτημα,  
32 τοῦτο ἡμάρτηκας. ἐπεὶ τοι τοῦτ' αὐτὸ καὶ ἐγὼ  
Ῥούφῳ εἶπον ἐπιτιμῶντί μοι ὅτι τὸ παραλει-  
πόμενον ἐν ἐν συλλογισμῶ τινι οὐχ εὔρισκον.  
“Οὐχ οἶον μὲν,” φημί, “εἰ<sup>2</sup> τὸ Καπιτώλιον κατέ-  
καυσα,”<sup>3</sup> ὁ δ' “Ἀνδράποδον,” ἔφη, “ἐνθάδε τὸ  
33 παραλειπόμενον Καπιτώλιόν ἐστιν.” ἢ ταῦτα  
μόνα ἀμαρτήματά ἐστι τὸ Καπιτώλιον ἐμπρῆσαι  
καὶ τὸν πατέρα ἀποκτεῖναι, τὸ δ' εἰκῆ καὶ μάτην  
καὶ ὡς ἔτυχεν χρῆσθαι ταῖς φαντασίαις ταῖς  
αὐτοῦ καὶ μὴ παρακολουθεῖν λόγῳ μηδ' ἀποδείξει  
μηδὲ σοφίσματι μηδ' ἀπλῶς βλέπειν τὸ καθ'  
αὐτὸν καὶ οὐ καθ' αὐτὸν ἐν ἐρωτήσει καὶ ἀπο-  
κρίσει, τούτων δ' οὐδέν ἐστιν ἀμάρτημα;

ή. “Οτι αἱ δυνάμεις τοῖς ἀπαιδεύτοις οὐκ  
ἀσφαλεῖς

1 Καθ' ὅσους τρόπους μεταλαμβάνειν ἔστι τὰ  
ἰσοδυναμοῦντα ἀλλήλοις, κατὰ τοσοῦτους καὶ  
τὰ εἶδη τῶν ἐπιχειρημάτων τε καὶ ἐνθυμημάτων  
2 ἐν τοῖς λόγοις ἐκποιεῖ μεταλαμβάνειν. οἶον φέρε

<sup>1</sup> Salmasius: αὐτὸν S.

<sup>2</sup> Added by Blass.

<sup>3</sup> Schenkl: κατεσκεύασα S.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICETUS

τὸν τρόπον τοῦτον· εἰ ἐδανείσω καὶ μὴ ἀπέδωκας,  
 ὀφείλεις μοι τὸ ἀργύριον· οὐχὶ ἐδανείσω μὲν καὶ  
 οὐκ ἀπέδωκας· οὐ μὴν ὀφείλεις μοι τὸ ἀργύριον.  
 3 καὶ τοῦτο οὐδενὶ μάλλον προσήκει ἢ τῷ φιλοσόφῳ  
 ἐμπείρως ποιεῖν. εἴπερ γὰρ ἀτελῆς συλλογισμὸς  
 ἐστὶ τὸ ἐνθύμημα, δῆλον ὅτι ὁ περὶ τὸν τέλειον  
 συλλογισμὸν γεγυμνασμένος οὗτος ἂν ἰκανὸς εἴη  
 καὶ περὶ τὸν ἀτελεῆ οὐδὲν ἤττον.  
 4 Τί ποτ' οὖν οὐ γυμνάζομεν αὐτούς τε καὶ  
 5 ἀλλήλους τὸν τρόπον τοῦτον; ὅτι νῦν καίτοι μὴ  
 γυμνάζομενοι περὶ ταῦτα μηδ' ἀπὸ τῆς ἐπιμελείας  
 τοῦ ἥθους ὑπὸ γε ἐμοῦ περισπώμενοι ὅμως.  
 6 οὐδὲν ἐπιδίδομεν εἰς καλοκάγαθίαν. τί οὖν χρὴ  
 προσδοκᾶν, εἰ καὶ ταύτην τὴν ἀσχολίαν προσλά-  
 βοιμεν; καὶ μάλισθ', ὅτι οὐ μόνον ἀσχολία τις  
 ἀπὸ τῶν ἀναγκαιοτέρων αὐτῇ προσγένοιτ' ἄν,  
 ἀλλὰ καὶ οἰήσεως ἀφορμὴ καὶ τύφου οὐχ ἢ  
 7 τυχοῦσα. μεγάλη γάρ ἐστι δύναμις ἢ ἐπι-  
 χειρητικὴ καὶ πιθανολογικὴ, καὶ μάλιστ' εἰ τύχοι  
 γυμνασίας ἐπιπλέον καὶ τινα καὶ εὐπρέπειαν ἀπὸ  
 8 τῶν ὀνομάτων προσλάβοι. ὅτι καὶ ἐν τῷ καθόλου  
 πᾶσα δύναμις ἐπισφαλῆς τοῖς ἀπαιδεύτοις καὶ  
 ἀσθενέσι προσγενομένη πρὸς τὸ ἐπάραι καὶ  
 9 χαυνῶσαι ἐπ' αὐτῇ. ποία γὰρ ἄν τις ἔτι μηχανῇ  
 πείσαι τὸν νέον τὸν ἐν τούτοις διαφέροντα, ὅτι  
 οὐ δεῖ προσθήκην αὐτὸν ἐκείνων γενέσθαι, ἀλλ'  
 10 ἐκεῖνα αὐτῷ προσθεῖναι; οὐχὶ δὲ πάντας τοὺς  
 λόγους τούτους καταπατήσας ἐπηρμένος ἡμῖν καὶ  
 πεφυσημένος περιπατεῖ μηδ' ἀνεχόμενος, ἄν τις  
 ἄπτηται<sup>1</sup> αὐτοῦ ὑπομιμνήσκων, τίνος ἀπολελειμ-  
 μένος ποῦ ἀποκέκλικεν;

<sup>1</sup> τι after ἀπτηται deleted in s.

syllogism, for instance: *If you have borrowed and have not repaid, you owe me the money; now you have not borrowed and have not repaid; therefore you do not owe me the money.* And no man is better fitted to employ such variations skilfully than the philosopher. For if, indeed, the enthymeme is an incomplete syllogism, it is clear that he who has been exercised in the perfect syllogism would be no less competent to deal with the imperfect also.

Why, then, do we neglect to exercise ourselves and one another in this way? Because, even now, without receiving exercise in these matters, or even being, by me at least, diverted from the study of morality, we nevertheless make no progress toward the beautiful and the good. What, therefore, must we expect, if we should take on this occupation also? And especially since it would not merely be an additional occupation to draw us away from those which are more necessary, but would also be an exceptional excuse for conceit and vanity. For great is the power of argumentation and persuasive reasoning, and especially if it should enjoy excessive exercise and receive likewise a certain additional ornament from language. The reason is that, in general, every faculty which is acquired by the uneducated and the weak is dangerous for them, as being apt to make them conceited and puffed up over it. For by what device might one any longer persuade a young man who excels in these faculties to make them an appendage to himself instead of his becoming an appendage to them? Does he not trample all these reasons under foot, and strut about in our presence, all conceited and puffed up, much less submitting if any one by way of reproof reminds him of what he lacks and wherein he has gone astray?

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

11 Τί οὖν; Πλάτων φιλόσοφος οὐκ ἦν; Ἰππο-  
 κράτης γὰρ ἰατρός οὐκ ἦν; ἀλλ' ὁρᾶς πῶς  
 12 φράζει Ἰπποκράτης. μή τι οὖν Ἰπποκράτης οὕτω  
 φράζει, καθὸ ἰατρός ἐστιν; τί οὖν μινύεις πρά-  
 γματα ἄλλως ἐπὶ τῶν αὐτῶν ἀνθρώπων συνδρα-  
 13 μόντα; εἰ δὲ καλὸς ἦν Πλάτων καὶ ἰσχυρός, ἔδει  
 καμὲ καθήμενον ἐκπονεῖν, ἵνα καλὸς γένωμαι ἢ  
 ἵνα ἰσχυρός, ὡς τοῦτο ἀναγκαῖον πρὸς φιλο-  
 σοφίαν, ἐπεὶ τις φιλόσοφος ἅμα καὶ καλὸς ἦν καὶ  
 14 φιλόσοφος; οὐ θέλεις αἰσθάνεσθαι καὶ διακρίναι  
 κατὰ τί οἱ ἄνθρωποι γίνονται φιλόσοφοι καὶ τίνα  
 ἄλλως αὐτοῖς πάρεστιν; ἄγε εἰ δ' ἐγὼ φιλόσοφος  
 ἦμην, ἔδει ὑμᾶς καὶ χωλοὺς γενέσθαι; τί οὖν;  
 15 αἶρω<sup>1</sup> τὰς δυνάμεις ταύτας; μὴ γένοιτο· οὐδὲ  
 16 γὰρ τὴν ὁρατικὴν. ὅμως δ', ἂν μου πυνθάνῃ τί  
 ἐστιν ἀγαθὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, οὐκ ἔχω σοι ἄλλο  
 εἰπεῖν ἢ ὅτι ποιά προαίρεσις.<sup>2</sup>

θ'. Πῶς ἀπὸ τοῦ συγγενεῖς ἡμᾶς εἶναι τῷ θεῷ  
 ἐπέλθοι ἂν τις ἐπὶ τὰ ἐξῆς;

1 Εἰ ταῦτά ἐστιν ἀληθῆ τὰ περὶ τῆς συγγενείας  
 τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ ἀνθρώπων λεγόμενα ὑπὸ τῶν φιλο-  
 σόφων, τί ἄλλο ἀπολείπεται τοῖς ἀνθρώποις ἢ  
 τὸ τοῦ Σωκράτους, μηδέποτε πρὸς τὸν πυνθόμενον  
 ποδαπὸς ἐστιν εἰπεῖν ὅτι Ἀθηναῖος ἢ Κορίνθιος,  
 2 ἀλλ' ὅτι κόσμος; διὰ τί γὰρ λέγεις Ἀθηναῖον

<sup>1</sup> Schenkl: ἐρῶ S.

<sup>2</sup> φαντασιῶν after προαίρεσις deleted by Schenkl.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for \$8.99/month

**HOLY  
BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

εἶναι σεαυτόν, οὐχὶ δ' ἐξ ἐκείνης μόνον τῆς γωνίας,  
 3 εἰς ἣν ἐρρίφη γεννηθέν σου τὸ σωματίον; ἢ δῆλον  
 ὅτι ἀπὸ τοῦ κυριωτέρου καὶ περιέχοντος οὐ μόνον  
 αὐτὴν ἐκείνην τὴν γωνίαν, ἀλλὰ<sup>1</sup> καὶ ὅλην σου  
 τὴν οἰκίαν καὶ ἀπλῶς ὅθεν σου τὸ γένος τῶν  
 προγόνων εἰς σὲ κατελήλυθεν ἐντεῦθεν ποθεν  
 4 καλεῖς σεαυτὸν Ἀθηναῖον καὶ Κορίνθιον; ὁ τοίνυν  
 τῇ διοικήσει τοῦ κόσμου παρηκολουθηκῶς καὶ  
 μεμαθηκῶς, ὅτι “τὸ μέγιστον καὶ κυριώτατον καὶ  
 περιεκτικώτατον πάντων τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ σύστημα  
 τὸ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων καὶ θεοῦ, ἀπ' ἐκείνου δὲ τὰ  
 σπέρματα καταπέπτωκεν οὐκ εἰς τὸν πατέρα τὸν  
 ἐμὸν μόνον οὐδ' εἰς τὸν πάππον, ἀλλ' εἰς ἅπαντα  
 μὲν τὰ ἐπὶ γῆς γεννώμενά τε καὶ φυόμενα, προ-  
 5 ηγουμένως δ' εἰς τὰ λογικά, ὅτι κοινωνεῖν μόνον  
 ταῦτα πέφυκεν τῷ θεῷ τῆς συναναστροφῆς κατὰ  
 6 τὸν λόγον ἐπιτεπλεγμένα,” διὰ τί μὴ εἶπη<sup>2</sup> αὐτὸν  
 κόσμιον; διὰ τί μὴ υἱὸν τοῦ θεοῦ; διὰ τί δὲ  
 φοβηθήσεταιί τι τῶν γιγνομένων ἐν ἀνθρώποις;  
 7 ἀλλὰ πρὸς μὲν τὸν Καίσαρα ἢ συγγένεια ἢ ἄλλον  
 τινὰ τῶν μέγα δυναμένων ἐν Ῥώμῃ ἰκανὴ παρ-  
 ἔχει ἐν ἀσφαλείᾳ διάγοντας καὶ ἀκαταφρονήτους  
 καὶ δεδοικότας μὴδ' ὀτιοῦν, τὸ δὲ τὸν θεὸν ποιητὴν  
 ἔχει καὶ πατέρα καὶ κηδεμόνα οὐκέτι ἡμᾶς ἐξαι-  
 8 ρήσεται λυπῶν καὶ φόβων;—Καὶ πόθεν φάγω,

<sup>1</sup> Added by Schenkl.

<sup>2</sup> τις after εἶπη deleted by von Wilamowitz.

---

<sup>1</sup> The terms “Athenian,” “Corinthian,” etc., characterize citizens of a country, not merely of a locality, i.e., citizens of Attica or Corinthia. The “corner” in which one was born

say that you are an Athenian, instead of mentioning merely that corner into which your paltry body was cast at birth? Or is it clear you take the place which has a higher degree of authority and comprehends not merely that corner of yours, but also your family and, in a word, the source from which your race has come, your ancestors down to yourself, and from some such entity call yourself "Athenian," or "Corinthian"?<sup>1</sup> Well, then, anyone who has attentively studied the administration of the universe and has learned that "the greatest and most authoritative and most comprehensive of all governments is this one, which is composed of men and God,<sup>2</sup> and that from Him have descended the seeds of being, not merely to my father or to my grandfather, but to all things that are begotten and that grow upon earth, and chiefly to rational beings, seeing that by nature it is theirs alone to have communion in the society of God, being intertwined with him through the reason,"—why should not such a man call himself a citizen of the universe? Why should he not call himself a son of God? And why shall he fear anything that happens among men? What! Shall kinship with Caesar or any other of them that have great power at Rome be sufficient to enable men to live securely, proof against contempt, and in fear of nothing whatsoever, but to have God as our maker, and father, and guardian,—shall this not suffice to deliver us from griefs and fears?—And wherewithal might have been Marathon, Rhamnus, Lechaeum, Tenea, or the like.

<sup>1</sup> This seems to be a quotation from Poseidonius (Diogenes Laertius, VII. 138), but is also ascribed variously to the Stoics in general and especially to Chrysippus (see Diels, *Doxographi Graeci*, 464, 20 and 465, 15, comparing 20 f.).



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

- φησίν, μηδὲν ἔχων ;—Καὶ πῶς οἱ δούλοι, πῶς οἱ  
 δραπέται, τίνι πεποιθότες ἐκείνοι ἀπαλλάττονται  
 τῶν δεσποτῶν ; τοῖς ἀγροῖς ἢ τοῖς οἰκέταις ἢ τοῖς  
 ἀργυρώμασιν ; οὐδενί, ἀλλ' ἐαυτοῖς· καὶ ὅμως οὐκ  
 9 ἐπιλείπουσιν αὐτοὺς τροφαί. τὸν δὲ φιλόσοφον  
 ἡμῖν δεήσει ἄλλοις θαρροῦντα καὶ ἐπαναπαυόμενον  
 ἀποδημεῖν καὶ μὴ ἐπιμελεῖσθαι αὐτὸν αὐτοῦ καὶ  
 τῶν θηρίων τῶν ἀλόγων εἶναι χείρονα καὶ δειλό-  
 τερον, ὧν ἕκαστον αὐτὸ αὐτῷ ἀρκούμενον οὔτε  
 τροφῆς ἀπορεῖ τῆς οἰκείας οὔτε διεξαγωγῆς τῆς  
 καταλλήλου καὶ κατὰ φύσιν ;
- 10 Ἐγὼ μὲν οἶμαι, ὅτι ἔδει καθῆσθαι τὸν πρεσ-  
 βύτερον ἐνταῦθα οὐ τοῦτο μηχανώμενον, ὅπως  
 μὴ ταπεινοφρονήσητε μηδὲ ταπεινοὺς μηδ' ἀγεν-  
 νεῖς τινὰς διαλογισμοὺς διαλογιεῖσθε αὐτοὶ περὶ  
 11 ἐαυτῶν, ἀλλὰ μή, ἂν<sup>1</sup> τινες ἐμπίπτωσιν τοιοῦτοι  
 νέοι, ἐπιγνόντες τὴν πρὸς τοὺς θεοὺς συγγένειαν  
 καὶ ὅτι δεσμά τινα ταῦτα προσηρτήμεθα τὸ σῶμα  
 καὶ τὴν κτήσιν αὐτοῦ καὶ ὅσα τούτων ἔνεκα  
 ἀναγκαῖα ἡμῖν γίνεται εἰς οἰκονομίαν καὶ ἀνα-  
 στροφήν τὴν ἐν τῷ βίῳ, ὡς βάρη τινὰ καὶ ἀνιάρὰ  
 καὶ ἄχρηστα ἀπορρίψαι θέλωσιν καὶ ἀπελθεῖν  
 12 πρὸς τοὺς συγγενεῖς. καὶ τοῦτον ἔδει τὸν ἀγῶνα  
 ἀγωνίζεσθαι τὸν διδάσκαλον ὑμῶν καὶ παιδευτήν,  
 εἴ τις ἄρα ἦν· ὑμᾶς μὲν ἔρχεσθαι λέγοντας  
 “ Ἐπίκτητε, οὐκέτι ἀνεχόμεθα μετὰ τοῦ σωματίου

<sup>1</sup> Added by Elter.

<sup>1</sup> Referring to himself.

<sup>2</sup> There is less need of his urging them to regard them-  
 selves as sons of God than of preventing them, if they are



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

τούτου δεδεμένοι καὶ τοῦτο τρέφοντες καὶ ποτί-  
 ζοντες καὶ ἀναπαύοντες καὶ καθαίροντες, εἶτα δι'  
 13 αὐτὸ συμπεριφερόμενοι τοῖσδε καὶ τοῖσδε. οὐκ  
 ἀδιάφορα ταῦτα καὶ οὐδὲν πρὸς ἡμᾶς; καὶ ὁ  
 θάνατος οὐ κακόν<sup>1</sup>; καὶ συγγενεῖς τινες τοῦ θεοῦ  
 14 ἐσμεν κακεῖθεν ἐληλύθαμεν; ἄφες ἡμᾶς ἀπελθεῖν  
 ὅθι ἐληλύθαμεν, ἄφες λυθῆναί ποτε τῶν δεσμῶν  
 15 τούτων τῶν ἐξηρητημένων καὶ βαρούντων. ἐνταῦθα  
 λησταὶ καὶ κλέπται καὶ δικαστήρια καὶ οἱ καλού-  
 μενοι τύραννοι δοκοῦντες ἔχειν τινὰ ἐφ' ἡμῖν  
 ἐξουσίαν διὰ τὸ σωματίον καὶ τὰ τούτου κτήματα.  
 ἄφες δείξωμεν αὐτοῖς, ὅτι οὐδενὸς ἔχουσιν ἐξου-  
 16 σίαν." ἐμὲ δ' ἐνταῦθα<sup>2</sup> λέγειν ὅτι "ἄνθρωποι,  
 ἐκδέξασθε τὸν θεόν. ὅταν ἐκεῖνος σημήνη καὶ  
 ἀπολύσῃ ὑμᾶς ταύτης τῆς ὑπηρεσίας, τότε ἀπο-  
 λύεσθε πρὸς αὐτόν· ἐπὶ δὲ τοῦ παρόντος ἀνά-  
 σχεσθε ἐνοικοῦντες ταύτην τὴν χώραν, εἰς ἣν  
 17 ἐκεῖνος ὑμᾶς ἔταξεν. ὀλίγος ἄρα χρόνος οὗτος  
 ὁ τῆς οἰκίσεως καὶ ῥάδιος τοῖς οὕτω διακειμένοις.  
 ποῖος γὰρ ἔτι τύραννος ἢ ποῖος κλέπτης ἢ ποῖα  
 δικαστήρια φοβερά τοῖς οὕτως παρ' οὐδὲν πε-  
 ποιημένοις τὸ σῶμα καὶ τὰ τούτου κτήματα;  
 μείνατε, μὴ ἀλογίστως ἀπέλθητε."  
 18 Τοιοῦτόν τι ἔδει γίνεσθαι παρὰ τοῦ παιδευτοῦ  
 19 πρὸς τοὺς εὐφυεῖς τῶν νέων. νῦν δὲ τί γίνεται;  
 νεκρὸς μὲν ὁ παιδευτής, νεκροὶ δ' ὑμεῖς. ὅταν  
 χορτασθῆτε σήμερον, κάθησθε κλίοντες περὶ τῆς  
 20 αὔριον, πόθεν φάγητε. ἀνδράποδον, ἂν σχῆς,  
 ἔξεις· ἂν μὴ σχῆς, ἐξελεύσῃ· ἤνοικται ἡ θύρα.  
 τί πενθεῖς; ποῦ ἔτι τόπος δακρύοις; τίς ἔτι

<sup>1</sup> Reiske: κακὸς S.

<sup>2</sup> Capps: ἐν τῷ S.

## BOOK I. IX. 12-20

imprisoned with this paltry body, giving it food and drink, and resting and cleansing it, and, to crown all, being on its account brought into contact with these people and those. Are not these things indifferent—indeed, nothing—to us? And is not death no evil? And are we not in a manner akin to God, and have we not come from Him? Suffer us to go back whence we came; suffer us to be freed at last from these fetters that are fastened to us and weigh us down. Here are despoilers and thieves, and courts of law, and those who are called tyrants; they think that they have some power over us because of the paltry body and its possessions. Suffer us to show them that they have power over no one.” And thereupon it were my part to say: “Men, wait upon God. When He shall give the signal and set you free from this service, then shall you depart to Him; but for the present endure to abide in this place, where He has stationed you. Short indeed is this time of your abiding here, and easy to bear for men of your convictions. For what tyrant, or what thief, or what courts of law are any longer formidable to those who have thus set at naught the body and its possessions? Stay, nor be so unrational as to depart.”

Some such instruction should be given by the teacher to the youth of good natural parts. But what happens now? A corpse is your teacher and corpses are you. As soon as you have fed your fill to-day, you sit lamenting about the morrow, where-withal you shall be fed. Slave, if you get it, you will have it; if you do not get it, you will depart; the door stands open. Why grieve? Where is there yet room for tears? What occasion longer

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICLETUS

- κολακείας ἀφορμή; διὰ τί ἄλλος ἄλλῳ φθονήσει; διὰ τί πολλὰ κεκτημένους θαυμάσει ἢ τοὺς ἐν δυνάμει τεταγμένους, μάλιστα ἂν καὶ ἰσχυροὶ
- 21 ὧσιν καὶ ὀργίλοι; τί γὰρ ἡμῖν ποιήσουσιν; ἃ δύνανται ποιῆσαι, τούτων οὐκ ἐπιστρεψόμεθα. ὧν ἡμῖν μέλει, ταῦτα οὐ δύνανται. τίς οὖν ἔτι ἄρξει τοῦ οὕτως διακειμένου;
- 22 Πῶς Σωκράτης εἶχεν πρὸς ταῦτα; πῶς γὰρ ἄλλως ἢ ὡς ἔδει τὸν πεπεισμένον ὅτι ἐστὶ τῶν
- 23 θεῶν συγγενής; “Ἄν μοι λέγητε,” φησί, “νῦν ὅτι ἀφίεμέν σε ἐπὶ τούτοις, ὅπως μηκέτι διαλέξῃ τούτους τοὺς λόγους οὓς μέχρι νῦν διελέγου μηδὲ παρενοχλήσεις ἡμῶν τοῖς νέοις μηδὲ τοῖς
- 24 γέρουσιν, ἀποκρινοῦμαι ὅτι γελοῖοί ἐστε, οἵτινες ἀξιούτε, εἰ μὲν με ὁ στρατηγὸς ὁ ὑμέτερος ἔταξεν εἰς τινα τάξιν, ὅτι ἔδει με τηρεῖν αὐτήν καὶ φυλάττειν καὶ μυριάκις πρότερον αἰρεῖσθαι ἀποθνήσκειν ἢ ἐγκαταλιπεῖν αὐτήν, εἰ δ' ὁ θεὸς ἐν τινι χώρᾳ καὶ ἀναστροφῇ κατατέταχεν, ταύτην
- 25 δ' ἐγκαταλιπεῖν δεῖ ἡμᾶς.” τοῦτ' ἐστὶν ἄνθρωπος
- 26 ταῖς ἀληθείαις συγγενής τῶν θεῶν. ἡμεῖς οὖν ὡς κοιλίαι, ὡς ἔντερα, ὡς αἰδοῖα, οὕτω περὶ αὐτῶν διανοούμεθα, ὅτι φοβούμεθα, ὅτι ἐπιθυμοῦμεν. τοὺς εἰς ταῦτα συνεργεῖν δυναμένους κολακεύομεν, τοὺς αὐτοὺς τούτους δεδοίκαμεν.
- 27 Ἐμέ τις ἠξίωκεν ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ γράψαι εἰς τὴν Ῥώμην ὡς ἐδόκει τοῖς πολλοῖς ἠτυχηκῶς καὶ πρότερον μὲν ἐπιφανῆς ὢν καὶ πλούσιος, ὕστερον δ' ἐκπεπτωκῶς ἀπάντων καὶ διάγων ἐνταῦθα.

<sup>1</sup> A very free paraphrase of Plato, *Apology*, 29 c and 28 e.

<sup>2</sup> At Nicopolis.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books'  
Full Membership  
provides unlimited  
access to more than  
28,000 volumes of  
Christian literature for  
\$8.99/month

**HOLY  
BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

28 καὶ γὰρ ἔγραψα ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ ταπεινῶς. ὁ δ' ἀνα-  
 γνούς τὴν ἐπιστολὴν ἀπέδωκέν μοι αὐτὴν καὶ ἔφη  
 ὅτι “Ἐγὼ βοηθηθῆναί τι ὑπὸ σοῦ ἤθελον, οὐχὶ  
 29 ἐλεηθῆναι· κακὸν δέ μοι οὐθέν ἐστιν.” οὕτως  
 καὶ Ῥοῦφος πειράζων μ' εἰώθει λέγειν “Συμβήσε-  
 ταί σοι τοῦτο καὶ τοῦτο ὑπὸ τοῦ δεσπότου.”  
 30 καὶ μοῦ πρὸς αὐτὸν ἀποκριναμένου ὅτι “Ἀνθρώ-  
 πινα,” “Τί οὖν; ἔτι ἐκείνον παρακαλῶ παρὰ σοῦ  
 31 ταῦτά<sup>1</sup> λαβεῖν δυνάμενος;” τῷ γὰρ ὄντι, ὃ ἐξ  
 αὐτοῦ τις ἔχει, περισσὸς καὶ μάταιος παρ' ἄλλου  
 32 λαμβάνων. ἐγὼ οὖν ἔχων ἐξ ἑμαυτοῦ λαβεῖν τὸ  
 μεγαλόψυχον καὶ γενναῖον, ἀγρὸν παρὰ σοῦ λάβω  
 καὶ ἀργύριον ἢ ἀρχὴν τινα; μὴ γένοιτο. οὐχ  
 οὕτως ἀναίσθητος ἔσομαι τῶν ἐμῶν κτημάτων.  
 33 ἀλλ' ὅταν τις ἢ δειλὸς καὶ ταπεινός, ὑπὲρ τούτου  
 τί ἄλλο ἢ ἀνάγκη γράφειν ἐπιστολὰς ὡς ὑπὲρ  
 νεκροῦ “τὸ πτώμα ἡμῖν χάρισαι τοῦ δεῖνος καὶ  
 34 ξέστην αἱματίου”; τῷ γὰρ ὄντι πτώμα ὁ τοιοῦτός  
 ἐστι καὶ ξέστης αἱματίου, πλεόν δ' οὐδέν. εἰ δ'  
 ἦν πλεόν τι, ἠσθάνετ' ἄν, ὅτι ἄλλος δι' ἄλλον  
 οὐ δυστυχεῖ.

ί. Πρὸς τοὺς περὶ τὰς ἐν Ῥώμῃ προαγωγὰς.  
 ἐσπουδακότας

1 Εἰ οὕτως σφοδρῶς συνετετάμεθα περὶ τὸ ἔργον  
 τὸ ἐαυτῶν ὡς οἱ ἐν Ῥώμῃ γέροντες περὶ ἅ

<sup>1</sup> Schweighäuser: αὐτὰ S.

<sup>1</sup> In his youth Epictetus had been a slave.

<sup>2</sup> The thought seems to be: If the punishment can be

terms in his behalf. But when he had read the letter he handed it back to me, and said, "I wanted your help, not your pity; my plight is not an evil one." So likewise Rufus was wont to say, to test me, "Your master<sup>1</sup> is going to do such-and-such a thing to you." And when I would say in answer: "'Tis but the lot of man," he would reply. "What then? Am I to go on and petition him, when I can get the same result from you?"<sup>2</sup> For, in fact, it is foolish and superfluous to try to obtain from another that which one can get from oneself. Since, therefore, I am able to get greatness of soul and nobility of character from myself, am I to get a farm, and money, or some office, from you? Far from it! I will not be so unaware of what I myself possess. But when a man is cowardly and abject, what else can one possibly do but write letters in his behalf as we do in behalf of a corpse: "Please to grant us the carcass of so-and-so and a pint of paltry blood?"<sup>3</sup> For really, such a person is but a carcass and a pint of paltry blood, and nothing more. But if he were anything more he would perceive that one man is not unfortunate because of another.

## CHAPTER X

*To those who have set their hearts on preferment  
at Rome*

IF we philosophers had applied ourselves to our own work as zealously as the old men at Rome humanly borne, I need not petition your master to remit it, for you have within yourself the power to endure it.

<sup>3</sup> As when a friend might ask for the body of an executed criminal.



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICETETUS

ἐσπουδάκασιν, τάχα ἄν τι ἠνύομεν καὶ αὐτοί.  
 2 οἶδα ἐγὼ πρεσβύτερον ἄνθρωπον ἐμοῦ τὸν νῦν  
 ἐπὶ τοῦ σίτου ὄντα ἐν Ῥώμῃ, ὅτε ταύτη παρήγεν  
 ἀπὸ τῆς φυγῆς ἀναστρέφων, οἷα εἶπέν μοι,  
 κατατρέχων τοῦ προτέρου ἑαυτοῦ βίου καὶ  
 περὶ τῶν ἐξῆς ἐπαγγελόμενος, ὅτι ἄλλο οὐδὲν  
 ἀναβὰς σπουδάσει ἢ ἐν ἡσυχίᾳ καὶ ἀταραξίᾳ  
 διεξαγαγεῖν τὸ λοιπὸν τοῦ βίου. “Πόσον γὰρ  
 3 ἔτι ἐστὶν ἐμοὶ τὸ λοιπόν;”—Κἀγὼ ἔλεγον αὐτῷ  
 ὅτι “Οὐ ποιήσεις, ἀλλ’ ὀσφρανθεὶς μόνον τῆς  
 Ῥώμης ἀπάντων τούτων ἐπιλήση.” ἂν δὲ καὶ εἰς  
 αὐλὴν πάροδος τις δίδωται, ὅτι χαίρων καὶ  
 4 τῷ θεῷ εὐχαριστῶν ὥσεται.—“Ἄν μ’ εὖρης,”  
 ἔφη, “Ἐπίκτητε, τὸν ἕτερον πόδα εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν  
 5 τιθέντα, ὃ βούλει ὑπολάμβανε.” νῦν οὖν τί  
 ἐποίησεν; πρὶν ἐλθεῖν εἰς τὴν Ῥώμην, ἀπήντη-  
 σαν αὐτῷ παρὰ Καίσαρος πινακίδες· ὁ δὲ λαβὼν  
 πάντων ἐκείνων ἐξελάθετο καὶ λοιπὸν ἐν ἑξ ἑνὸς  
 6 ἐπισεσώρευκεν. ἤθελον αὐτὸν νῦν παραστὰς  
 ὑπομνηῆσαι τῶν λόγων, οὓς ἔλεγεν παρερχόμενος,  
 καὶ εἰπεῖν ὅτι “πόσῳ σοῦ ἐγὼ κομψότερος μάντις  
 εἰμί.”

7 Τί οὖν; ἐγὼ λέγω, ὅτι ἄπρακτόν ἐστι τὸ  
 ζῶον; μὴ γένοιτο. ἀλλὰ διὰ τί ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἐσμέν  
 8 πρακτικοί; εὐθύς ἐγὼ πρῶτος, ὅταν ἡμέρα  
 γένηται, μικρὰ ὑπομιμνήσκομαι, τίνα ἐπανα-



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

γνῶναί με δεῖ. εἶτα εὐθὺς ἑμαυτῷ· “τί δέ μοι  
 καὶ μέλει πῶς ὁ δεῖνα ἀναγνῶ; πρῶτόν ἐστιν,  
 9 ἵνα ἐγὼ κοιμηθῶ.” καίτοι τί ὅμοια τὰ ἐκεί-  
 νων πράγματα τοῖς ἡμετέροις; ἂν ἐπιστῆτε,  
 τί ἐκεῖνοι ποιῶσιν, αἰσθήσεσθε. τί γὰρ ἄλλο  
 ἢ ὅλην τὴν ἡμέραν ψηφίζουσιν, συζητοῦσι,  
 συμβουλεύουσι περὶ σιταρίου, περὶ ἀγριδίου,  
 10 περὶ τινῶν προκοπῶν τοιούτων; ὅμοιον οὖν  
 ἐστὶν ἐντευξίδιον παρά τινος λαβόντα ἀναγιγνώ-  
 σκειν “παρακαλῶ σε ἐπιτρέψαι μοι σιτάριον  
 ἐξαγαγεῖν” ἢ “παρακαλῶ σε παρὰ Χρυσίππου  
 ἐπισκέψασθαι τίς ἐστὶν ἢ τοῦ κόσμου διοίκησις  
 καὶ ποίαν τινὰ χώραν ἐν αὐτῷ ἔχει τὸ λογικὸν  
 ζῶον· ἐπίσκεψαι δὲ καὶ τίς εἰ σὺ καὶ ποιῶν τι  
 11 σοῦ τὸ ἀγαθὸν καὶ τὸ κακόν”; ταῦτα ἐκείνοις  
 ὅμοιά ἐστιν; ἀλλ’ ὁμοίας σπουδῆς χρεῖαν ἔχοντα;  
 12 ἀλλ’ ὡσαύτως ἀμελεῖν αἰσχροὺς τούτων κακείνων;  
 τί οὖν; ἡμεῖς μόνοι ῥαθυμοῦμεν καὶ νυστάζομεν;  
 13 οὔ· ἀλλὰ πολὺ πρότερον ὑμεῖς οἱ νέοι. ἐπεὶ  
 τοὶ καὶ ἡμεῖς οἱ γέροντες, ὅταν παίζοντας ὀρώμεν  
 νέους, συμπροθυμούμεθα καὶ αὐτοὶ συμπαίξειν.  
 πολὺ δὲ πλεόν, εἰ ἐώρων διεγηγερμένους καὶ  
 συμπροθυμούμενους, προεθυμούμεν ἂν συσπου-  
 δάζειν καὶ αὐτός.

<sup>1</sup> The passage is somewhat obscure, because the precise expression employed here occurs elsewhere only in *Ench.* 49. Apparently Epictetus read over, or made special preparation upon a certain text, before meeting his pupils. In class then he would have a pupil read and interpret an assignment, some-

I must read over.<sup>1</sup> Then forthwith I say to myself: "And yet what difference does it really make to me how so-and-so reads? The first thing is that I get my sleep." Even so, in what are the occupations of those other men comparable to ours? If you observe what they do, you will see. For what else do they do but all day long cast up accounts, dispute, consult about a bit of grain, a bit of land, or similar matters of profit? Is it, then, much the same thing to receive a little petition from someone and read: "I beseech you to allow me to export a small quantity of grain," and this one: "I beseech you to learn from Chrysippus what is the administration of the universe, and what place therein the rational animal has; and consider also who you are, and what is the nature of your good and evil"? Is this like that? And does it demand the like kind of study? And is it in the same way shameful to neglect the one and the other? What then? Is it we philosophers alone who take things easily and drowse? No, it is you young men far sooner. For, look you, we old men, when we see young men playing, are eager to join in the play ourselves. And much more, if I saw them wide-awake and eager to share in our studies, should I be eager to join, myself, in their serious pursuits.

what as in our "recitation," and follow that by a reading and exposition of his own (*ἐκταγνῶναι*), which was intended to set everything straight and put on the finishing touches. See Schweighäuser's note and especially Ivo Bruns, *De Schola Epicteti* (1897), 8 f. By changing *μέ* to *μοί*, as Capps suggests, a satisfactory sense is secured, *i.e.*, "what pupil must read to me," but the *ἐπί* in the compound verb would thus be left without any particular meaning, and perhaps it is not necessary to emend.

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

### ια'. Περὶ φιλοστοργίας

1 Ἀφικομένου δέ τινος πρὸς αὐτὸν τῶν ἐν τέλει  
πυθόμενος παρ' αὐτοῦ τὰ ἐπὶ μέρος ἠρώτησεν,  
2 εἰ καὶ τέκνα εἶη αὐτῷ καὶ γυνή. τοῦ δ' ὁμο-  
λογήσαντος προσεπύθετο· Πῶς τι οὖν χρῆ τῷ  
πράγματι; — Ἀθλίως, ἔφη.—Καὶ ὅς· Τίνα  
3 τρόπον; οὐ γὰρ δὴ τούτου γ' ἔνεκα γαμοῦσιν  
ἄνθρωποι καὶ παιδοποιοῦνται, ὅπως ἄθλιοι ᾧσιν,  
4 ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον ὅπως εὐδαίμονες.—Ἄλλ' ἐγώ, ἔφη,  
οὕτως ἀθλίως ἔχω περὶ τὰ παιδάρια, ὥστε πρῶην  
νοσοῦντός μου τοῦ θυγατρίου καὶ δόξαντος  
κινδυνεύειν οὐχ ὑπέμεινα οὐδὲ παρῆναι αὐτῷ  
νοσοῦντι, φυγὼν δ' ὠχόμην, μέχρις οὐ προσήγ-  
γυιλέ τις μοι ὅτι ἔχει καλῶς.—Τί οὖν; ὀρθῶς  
5 φαίνει σαυτῷ ταῦτα πεποιηκῆναι;—Φυσικῶς,  
ἔφη.—Ἀλλὰ μὴν τοῦτό με πείσον, ἔφη, σύ, διότι  
φυσικῶς, καὶ ἐγώ σε πείσω, ὅτι πᾶν τὸ κατὰ  
6 φύσιν γινόμενον ὀρθῶς γίνεται.—Τοῦτο, ἔφη,  
πάντες ἢ οἷ γε πλείστοι πατέρες πάσχομεν.—  
Οὐδ' ἐγώ σοι ἀντιλέγω, ἔφη, ὅτι οὐ γίνεται, τὸ  
δ' ἀμφισβητούμενον ἡμῖν ἐκεῖνό ἐστιν, εἰ ὀρθῶς.  
7 ἐπεὶ τούτου γ' ἔνεκα καὶ τὰ φύματα δεῖ λέγειν  
ἐπ' ἀγαθῷ γίνεσθαι τοῦ σώματος, ὅτι γίνεται,  
καὶ ἀπλῶς τὸ ἀμαρτάνειν εἶναι κατὰ φύσιν, ὅτι  
πάντες σχεδὸν ἢ οἷ γε πλείστοι ἀμαρτάνομεν.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for \$8.99/month

**HOLY  
BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

8 δεῖξον οὖν μοι σύ, πῶς κατὰ φύσιν ἐστίν.—Οὐ  
 δύναμαι, ἔφη· ἀλλὰ σύ μοι μάλλον δεῖξον, πῶς  
 9 οὐκ ἔστι κατὰ φύσιν οὐδ' ὀρθῶς γίνεται.—Καὶ  
 ὅς· Ἄλλ' εἰ ἐζητοῦμεν, ἔφη, περὶ λευκῶν καὶ  
 μελάνων, ποῖον ἂν κριτήριον παρεκαλοῦμεν πρὸς  
 διάγνωσιν αὐτῶν;—Τὴν ὄρασιν, ἔφη.—Τί δ' εἰ  
 περὶ θερμῶν καὶ ψυχρῶν καὶ σκληρῶν καὶ μαλα-  
 10 κῶν, ποῖόν τι ;—Τὴν ἀφήν.—Οὐκοῦν, ἐπειδὴ περὶ  
 τῶν κατὰ φύσιν καὶ τῶν ὀρθῶς ἢ οὐκ ὀρθῶς γινο-  
 μένων ἀμφισβητοῦμεν, ποῖον θέλεις κριτήριον  
 11 παραλάβωμεν ; — Οὐκ οἶδ', ἔφη.—Καὶ μὴν τὸ  
 μὲν τῶν χρωμάτων καὶ ὀσμῶν; ἔτι δὲ χυλῶν  
 κριτήριον ἀγνοεῖν τυχὸν οὐ μεγάλη ζημία, τὸ  
 δὲ τῶν ἀγαθῶν καὶ τῶν κακῶν καὶ τῶν κατὰ  
 φύσιν καὶ παρὰ φύσιν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ δοκεῖ σοι  
 μικρὰ ζημία εἶναι τῷ ἀγνοοῦντι ;—Ἡ· μεγίστη  
 12 μὲν οὖν.—Φέρε εἰπέ μοι, πάντα ἃ δοκεῖ τισιν  
 εἶναι καλὰ καὶ προσήκοντα, ὀρθῶς δοκεῖ ; καὶ  
 νῦν Ἰουδαίοις καὶ Σύροις καὶ Αἰγυπτίοις καὶ  
 Ῥωμαίοις οἶόν τε πάντα τὰ δοκοῦντα περὶ  
 13 τροφῆς ὀρθῶς δοκεῖν ;—Καὶ πῶς οἶόν τε ;—Ἄλλ'  
 οἶμαι πᾶσα ἀνάγκη, εἰ ὀρθά ἐστι τὰ<sup>1</sup> Αἰγυπτίων,  
 μὴ ὀρθὰ εἶναι τὰ τῶν ἄλλων, εἰ καλῶς ἔχει τὰ  
 Ἰουδαίων, μὴ καλῶς ἔχει τὰ τῶν ἄλλων.—Πῶς  
 14 γὰρ οὗ ;—Ὅπου δ' ἄγνοια, ἐκεῖ καὶ ἀμαθία καὶ  
 ἢ περὶ τὰ ἀναγκαῖα ἀπαιδευσία.—Συνεχώρει.—  
 15 Σὺ οὖν, ἔφη, τούτων αἰσθόμενος οὐδὲν ἄλλο τοῦ

<sup>1</sup> Added by Schweighäuser.

conduct is in accordance with nature.—I cannot, said the man; but do you rather show me how it is not in accordance with nature, and not rightly done. And Epictetus said: Well, if we were enquiring about white and black objects, what sort of criterion should we summon in order to distinguish between them?—The sight, said the man.—And if about hot and cold, and hard and soft objects, what criterion?—The touch.—Very well, then, since we are disputing about things which are in accordance with nature and things which are rightly or not rightly done, what criterion would you have us take?—I do not know, he said.—And yet, though it is, perhaps, no great harm for one not to know the criterion of colours and odours, and so, too, of flavours, still do you think that it is a slight harm for a man to be ignorant of the criterion of good and evil things, and of those in accordance with nature and those contrary to nature?—On the contrary, it is the very greatest harm. Come, tell me, are all the things that certain persons regard as good and fitting, rightly so regarded? And is it possible at this present time that all the opinions which Jews, and Syrians, and Egyptians and Romans hold on the subject of food are rightly held?—And how can it be possible?—But, I fancy, it is absolutely necessary, if the views of the Egyptians are right, that those of the others are not right; if those of the Jews are well founded, that those of the others are not.—Yes, certainly.—Now where there is ignorance, there is also lack of knowledge and the lack of instruction in matters which are indispensable.—He agreed.—You, then, said he, now that you perceive this, will henceforth study no other



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICLETUS

- λοιποῦ σπουδάσεις οὐδὲ πρὸς ἄλλῳ τινὶ τὴν γνώμην ἔξεις ἢ ὅπως τὸ κριτήριον τῶν 'κατὰ φύσιν καταμαθῶν τούτῳ προσχρώμενος διακρινεῖς τῶν ἐπὶ μέρος ἕκαστον.
- 16 Ἐπὶ δὲ τοῦ παρόντος τὰ τοσαῦτα ἔχω σοι  
 17 πρὸς ὃ βούλει βοηθῆσαι. τὸ φιλόστοργον δοκεῖ σοι κατὰ φύσιν τ' εἶναι καὶ καλόν;—Πῶς γὰρ οὐ;—Τί δέ; τὸ μὲν φιλόστοργον κατὰ φύσιν τ' ἐστὶ καὶ καλόν, τὸ δ' εὐλόγιστον οὐ καλόν;—  
 18 Οὐδαμῶς.—Μὴ τοίνυν μάχην ἔχει τῷ φιλοστόργῳ τὸ εὐλόγιστον;—Οὐ δοκεῖ μοι.—Εἰ δὲ μή, τῶν μαχομένων ἀνάγκη θατέρου κατὰ φύσιν ὄντος θάτερον εἶναι παρὰ φύσιν; ἢ γὰρ οὐ;—  
 19 Οὕτως, ἔφη.—Οὐκοῦν ὃ τι ἂν εὐρίσκωμεν ὁμοῦ μὲν φιλόστοργον ὁμοῦ δ' εὐλόγιστον, τοῦτο θαρροῦντες ἀποφαινόμεθα ὀρθόν τε εἶναι καὶ  
 20 καλόν;—Ἔστω, ἔφη.—Τί οὖν; ἀφεῖναι νοσοῦν τὸ παιδίον καὶ ἀφέντα ἀπελθεῖν ὅτι μὲν οὐκ εὐλόγιστον οὐκ οἶμαί σ' ἀντερεῖν. ὑπολείπεται δ' ἡμᾶς σκοπεῖν εἰ φιλόστοργον.—Σκοπῶμεν δὴ.—  
 21 Ἄρ' οὖν σὺ μὲν ἐπειδὴ φιλοστόργως διέκεισο πρὸς τὸ παιδίον, ὀρθῶς ἐποίεις φεύγων καὶ ἀπολείπων αὐτό; ἢ μήτηρ δ' οὐ φιλοστοργεῖ τὸ παιδίον;—  
 22 Φιλοστοργεῖ μὲν οὖν.—Οὐκοῦν ἔδει καὶ τὴν μητέρα ἀφεῖναι αὐτὸ ἢ οὐκ ἔδει;—Οὐκ ἔδει.—Τί δ' ἢ τιτθὴ; στέργει αὐτό;—Στέργει, ἔφη.—Ἔδει οὖν κάκεινην ἀφεῖναι αὐτό;—Οὐδαμῶς.—Τί δ' ὁ  
 23 παιδαγωγός; οὐ στέργει αὐτό;—Στέργει.—Ἔδει

<sup>1</sup> The course of thought is, "You will have to do much studying before you have mastered this subject; but for the present," etc.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

- οὖν κάκεινον ἀφέντα ἀπελθεῖν, εἶθ' οὕτως ἔρημον καὶ ἀβοήθητον ἀπολειφθῆναι τὸ παιδίον διὰ τὴν πολλὴν φιλοστοργίαν τῶν γονέων ὑμῶν καὶ τῶν περὶ αὐτὸ ἢ ἐν ταῖς χερσὶν τῶν οὔτε στεργόντων
- 24 οὔτε κηδομένων ἀποθανεῖν;—Μὴ γένοιτο.—Καὶ μὴν ἐκεῖνό γε ἄνισον καὶ ἄγνώμον, ὃ τις αὐτῷ<sup>1</sup> προσῆκον οἶεται διὰ τὸ φιλόστοργος εἶναι, τοῦτο τοῖς ὁμοίως φιλοστοργοῦσιν μὴ ἐφίεναι;—
- 25 Ἄτοπον.—Ἄγε, σὺ δ' ἂν νοσῶν ἠβούλου φιλοστόργους οὕτως ἔχειν τοὺς προσήκοντας τοὺς τ' ἄλλους καὶ αὐτὰ τὰ τέκνα καὶ τὴν γυναῖκα, ὥστ' ἀφεθῆναι μόνος ὑπ' αὐτῶν καὶ ἔρημος;—
- 26 Οὐδαμῶς.—Εὐξαιο δ' ἂν οὕτως στερχθῆναι ὑπὸ τῶν σαυτοῦ, ὥστε διὰ τὴν ἄγαν αὐτῶν φιλοστοργίαν αἰεὶ μόνος ἀπολείπεσθαι ἐν ταῖς νόσοις, ἢ τούτου γ' ἔνεκα μᾶλλον ἂν ὑπὸ τῶν ἐχθρῶν, εἰ δυνατὸν ἦν, φιλοστοργεῖσθαι ηὔχου, ὥστ' ἀπολείπεσθαι ὑπ' αὐτῶν; εἰ δὲ ταῦτα, ὑπολείπεται μηδαμῶς ἔτι φιλόστοργον εἶναι τὸ πραχθέν.
- 27 Τί οὖν; οὐδὲν ἦν τὸ κινῆσάν σε καὶ ἐξορμησαν πρὸς τὸ ἀφείναι τὸ παιδίον; καὶ πῶς οἶόν τε; ἀλλὰ τοιοῦτόν τι ἦν,<sup>2</sup> οἶον καὶ ἐν Ῥώμῃ τινὰ ἦν τὸ κινουῦν, ὥστ' ἐγκαλύπτεσθαι τοῦ ἵππου τρέχοντος ᾧ<sup>3</sup> ἐσπουδάκει, εἶτα νικήσαντός ποτε παραλόγως σπόγγων δεῆσαι αὐτῷ πρὸς τὸ
- 28 ἀναληφθῆναι λιποψυχοῦντα. τί οὖν τοῦτο ἐστίν; τὸ μὲν ἀκριβὲς οὐ τοῦ παρόντος καιροῦ τυχόν· ἐκεῖνο δ' ἀπαρκεῖ πεισθῆναι, εἴπερ ὑγιὲς ἐστὶ τὸ ὑπὸ τῶν φιλοσόφων λεγόμενον, ὅτι οὐκ ἔξω που

<sup>1</sup> ὃ τις δδ: αὐτῷ Sc: ὅτι σαυτῷ S.

<sup>2</sup> Bentley: ἂν S (ἦν or ἂν ἦν J. B. Mayor).

<sup>3</sup> Salmasius and Upton's 'codex': ὡς S.

as well to have gone away and left her, so that the child would thus have been left alone and helpless because of the great affection of you her parents and of those in charge of her, or, perhaps, have died in the arms of those who neither loved her nor cared for her?—Far from it!—And yet is it not unfair and unfeeling, when a man thinks certain conduct fitting for himself because of his affection, that he should not allow the same to others who have as much affection as he has?—That were absurd.—Come, if it had been you who were sick, would you have wanted all your relatives, your children and your wife included, to show their affection in such a way that you would be left all alone and deserted by them?—By no means.—And would you pray to be so loved by your own that, because of their excessive affection, you would always be left alone in sickness? Or would you, so far as this is concerned, have prayed to be loved by your enemies rather, if that were possible, so as to be left alone by *them*? And if this is what you would have prayed for, the only conclusion left us is that your conduct was, in the end, not an act of affection at all.

What, then; was the motive nothing at all which actuated you and induced you to leave your child? And how can that be? But it was a motive like that which impelled a certain man in Rome to cover his head when the horse which he backed was running,—and then, when it won unexpectedly, they had to apply sponges to him to revive him from his faint! What motive, then, is this? The scientific explanation, perhaps, is not in place now; but it is enough for us to be convinced that, if what the philosophers say is sound, we ought not to look

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

δεῖ ζητεῖν αὐτό, ἀλλ' ἐν καὶ ταῦτόν ἐστιν ἐπὶ  
 πάντων τὸ αἴτιον τοῦ ποιεῖν τι ἡμᾶς ἢ μὴ ποιεῖν,  
 τοῦ λέγειν τινὰ ἢ μὴ λέγειν, τοῦ ἐπαίρεσθαι ἢ  
 29 συστέλλεσθαι ἢ φεύγειν τινὰ ἢ διώκειν, τοῦθ'  
 ὅπερ καὶ νῦν ἐμοί τε καὶ σοὶ γέγονεν αἴτιον, σοὶ  
 μὲν τοῦ ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ἐμὲ καὶ καθῆσθαι νῦν  
 ἀκούοντα, ἐμοὶ δὲ τοῦ λέγειν ταῦτα. τί δ' ἐστὶ  
 30 τοῦτο; ἀρά γε ἄλλο ἢ ὅτι ἔδοξεν ἡμῖν;—  
 Οὐδέν.—Εἰ δ' ἄλλως ἡμῖν ἐφάνη, τί ἂν ἄλλο ἢ  
 31 τὸ δόξαν ἐπράττομεν; οὐκοῦν καὶ τῷ Ἀχιλλεῖ  
 τοῦτο αἴτιον τοῦ πενθεῖν, οὐχ ὁ τοῦ Πατρόκλου  
 θάνατος (ἄλλος γάρ τις οὐ πάσχει ταῦτα τοῦ  
 32 ἐταίρου ἀποθανόντος), ἀλλ' ὅτι ἔδοξεν αὐτῷ. καὶ  
 σοὶ τότε φεύγειν τοῦτο αὐτὸ ὅτι ἔδοξέν σοι· καὶ  
 πάλιν, ἐὰν μείνης, ὅτι ἔδοξέν σοι. καὶ νῦν ἐν  
 Ῥώμῃ ἀνέρχῃ, ὅτι δοκεῖ σοι· κἂν μεταδόξη, οὐκ  
 33 ἂν ἀπελεύσῃ. καὶ ἀπλῶς οὔτε θάνατος οὔτε  
 φυγὴ οὔτε πόνος οὔτε ἄλλο τι τῶν τοιούτων  
 αἰτιόν ἐστι τοῦ πράττειν τι ἢ μὴ πράττειν ἡμᾶς,  
 ἀλλ' ὑπολήψεις καὶ δόγματα.

34 Τοῦτό σε πείθω ἢ οὐχί;—Πείθεις, ἔφη.—Οἶα  
 δὴ τὰ αἴτια ἐφ' ἐκάστου, τοιαῦτα καὶ τὰ ἀποτε-  
 35 λούμενα. οὐκοῦν ὅταν μὴ ὀρθῶς τι πράττωμεν,  
 ἀπὸ ταύτης τῆς ἡμέρας οὐδὲν ἄλλο αἰτιασόμεθα  
 ἢ τὸ δόγμα, ἀφ' οὗ αὐτὸ ἐπράξαμεν, κἀκεῖνο  
 86



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for \$8.99/month

**HOLY BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

ἐξαίρειν καὶ ἐκτέμνειν πειρασόμεθα μᾶλλον ἢ τὰ  
 φύματα καὶ τὰ ἀποστήματα ἐκ τοῦ σώματος.  
 36 ὡσαύτως δὲ καὶ τῶν ὀρθῶς πραττομένων ταῦτόν  
 37 τοῦτο αἴτιον ἀποφανοῦμεν. καὶ οὐτ' οἰκέτην ἔτι  
 αἰτιασόμεθα οὔτε γείτονα οὔτε γυναῖκα οὔτε τέκνα  
 ὡς αἰτία τινῶν κακῶν ἡμῖν γινόμενα πεπεισμένοι  
 ὅτι, ἂν μὴ ἡμῖν δόξη τοιαῦτά τινα εἶναι, οὐ πράττο-  
 μεν τὰ ἀκόλουθα· τοῦ δόξαι δὲ ἢ μὴ δύξαι, ἡμεῖς  
 38 κύριοι καὶ οὐ τὰ ἐκτός.—Οὕτως, ἔφη.—'Απὸ τῆς  
 σήμερον τοίνυν ἡμέρας οὐδὲν ἄλλο ἐπισκοπήσομεν  
 οὐδ' ἐξετάσομεν, ποιῶν τι ἐστὶν ἢ πῶς ἔχει, οὔτε  
 τὸν ἀγρὸν οὔτε τὰ ἀνδράποδα οὔτε τοὺς ἵππους  
 ἢ κύνας, ἀλλὰ τὰ δόγματα.—Εὐχομαι, ἔφη.—  
 39 Ὁρᾶς οὖν, ὅτι σχολαστικόν σε δεῖ γενέσθαι,  
 τοῦτο τὸ ζῆλον οὐ πάντες καταγελῶσιν, εἴπερ  
 ἄρα θέλεις ἐπίσκεψιν· τῶν σαυτοῦ δογμάτων  
 40 ποιεῖσθαι. τοῦτο δ' ὅτι μιᾶς ὥρας ἢ ἡμέρας οὐκ  
 ἔστιν, ἐπινοεῖς καὶ αὐτός.

### ιβ'. Περὶ εὐαρεστήσεως

1 Περὶ θεῶν οἱ μὲν τινές εἰσιν οἱ λέγοντες μηδ'  
 εἶναι τὸ θεῖον, οἱ δ' εἶναι μὲν, ἀργὸν δὲ καὶ  
 2 ἀμελές καὶ μὴ προνοεῖν μηδενός· τρίτοι δ' οἱ καὶ  
 εἶναι καὶ προνοεῖν, ἀλλὰ τῶν μεγάλων καὶ  
 οὐρανίων, τῶν δὲ ἐπὶ γῆς μηδενός· τέταρτοι δ'

<sup>1</sup> As, for example, good, or pleasant.

<sup>2</sup> So Epicurus; see Usener, *Epicurea*, frg. 368.

do it, and we shall endeavour to destroy and excise that cause more earnestly than we try to destroy and excise from the body its tumours and abscesses. And in the same way we shall declare the same thing to be the cause of our good actions. And we shall no longer blame either slave, or neighbour, or wife, or children, as being the causes of any evils to us, since we are persuaded that, unless we decide that things are thus-and-so,<sup>1</sup> we do not perform the corresponding actions; and of our decision, for or against something, we ourselves, and not things outside of ourselves, are the masters.—Even so, he said.—From this very day, therefore, the thing whose nature or condition we shall investigate and examine will be neither our farm, nor our slaves, nor our horses, nor our dogs, but only the decisions of our will.—I hope so, he said.—You see, then, that it is necessary for you to become a frequenter of the schools,—that animal at which all men laugh,—if you really desire to make an examination of the decisions of your own will. And that this is not the work of a single hour or day you know as well as I do.

## CHAPTER XII

### *Of contentment*

CONCERNING gods there are some who say that the divine does not so much as exist; and others, that it exists, indeed, but is inactive and indifferent, and takes forethought for nothing;<sup>2</sup> and a third set, that it exists and takes forethought, though only for great and heavenly things and in no case for terrestrial things; and a fourth set, that it also takes



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

οἱ<sup>1</sup> καὶ τῶν ἐπὶ γῆς καὶ τῶν ἀνθρωπίνων, εἰς  
κοινὸν δὲ μόνον καὶ οὐχὶ δὲ καὶ κατ' ἰδίαν  
3 ἐκάστου· πέμπτοι δ', ὧν ἦν καὶ Ὀδυσσεὺς καὶ  
Σωκράτης, οἱ λέγοντες ὅτι

οὐδέ σε λήθω

κινύμενος.

4 Πολὺ πρότερον οὖν ἀναγκαῖόν ἐστι περὶ  
ἐκάστου τούτων ἐπεσκεφθαι, πότερα ὑγιῶς ἢ  
5 οὐχ ὑγιῶς λεγόμενόν ἐστιν. εἰ γὰρ μὴ εἰσὶν  
θεοί, πῶς ἐστι τέλος ἔπεσθαι θεοῖς; εἰ δ' εἰσὶν  
μέν, μηδενὸς δ' ἐπιμελούμενοι, καὶ οὕτως πῶς  
6 ὑγιῆς ἔσται; ἀλλὰ δὴ καὶ ὄντων καὶ ἐπιμελο-  
μένων εἰ μηδεμία διάδοσις εἰς ἀνθρώπους ἐστὶν  
ἐξ αὐτῶν καὶ νῆ Δία γε καὶ εἰς ἐμέ, πῶς ἔτι  
7 καὶ οὕτως ὑγιῆς ἐστιν; πάντα οὖν ταῦτα ὁ  
καλὸς καὶ ἀγαθὸς ἐπεσκεμμένος τὴν αὐτοῦ  
γνώμην ὑποτέταχεν τῷ διοικοῦντι τὰ ὅλα  
καθ' ἕνα οἱ ἀγαθοὶ πολῖται τῷ νόμῳ τῆς  
8 πόλεως. ὁ δὲ παιδεύόμενος ταύτην ὀφείλει τὴν  
ἐπιβολὴν ἔχων ἐλθεῖν ἐπὶ τὸ παιδεύεσθαι, “πῶς  
ἂν ἐποίμην ἐγὼ ἐν παντὶ τοῖς θεοῖς καὶ πῶς ἂν  
εὐαρεστοίην τῇ θείᾳ διοικήσει καὶ πῶς ἂν γε-  
9 νοίμην ἐλεύθερος;” ἐλεύθερος γὰρ ἐστὶν, ὧ γίνεται  
πάντα κατὰ προαίρεσιν καὶ ὃν οὐδεὶς δύναται  
10 κωλύσαι. τί οὖν; ἀπόνοιά ἐστιν ἢ ἐλευθερία;  
μὴ γένοιτο. μανία γὰρ καὶ ἐλευθερία εἰς ταῦτον  
11 οὐκ ἔρχεται. “ἀλλ' ἐγὼ θέλω πᾶν τὸ δοκοῦν μοι  
12 ἀποβαίνειν, κἂν ὅπως οὖν δοκῇ.” μαινόμενος εἶ,  
παραφρονεῖς. οὐκ οἶδας, ὅτι καλόν τι ἐλευθερία

<sup>1</sup> Schenkl: δὲ S, οἱ Stobaeus.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

- ἐστὶ καὶ ἀξιόλογον ; τὸ δ' ὡς ἔτυχέν με βούλε-  
 σθαι τὰ<sup>1</sup> ὡς ἔτυχεν δόξαντα γίνεσθαι, τοῦτο  
 κινδυνεύει οὐ μόνον οὐκ εἶναι καλόν, ἀλλὰ καὶ  
 πάντων αἴσχιστον εἶναι. πῶς γὰρ ἐπὶ γραμμα-  
 13 τικῶν ποιούμεν ; βούλομαι γράφειν ὡς θέλω  
 τὸ Δίωνος ὄνομα ; οὐ· ἀλλὰ διδάσκομαι θέλειν,  
 ὡς δεῖ γράφεσθαι. τί ἐπὶ μουσικῶν ; ὡσαύτως.  
 14 τί ἐν τῷ καθόλου, ὅπου τέχνη τις ἢ ἐπιστήμη  
 ἐστίν ; εἰ δὲ μή, οὐδενὸς ἦν ἀξίον τὸ ἐπίστασθαι  
 τι, εἰ ταῖς ἐκάστων βουλήσεσι προσηρμόζετο.  
 15 ἐνταῦθα οὖν μόνον ἐπὶ τοῦ μεγίστου καὶ  
 κυριωτάτου, τῆς ἐλευθερίας, ὡς ἔτυχεν ἐφεῖταί  
 μοι θέλειν ; οὐδαμῶς, ἀλλὰ τὸ παιδεύεσθαι τοῦτ'  
 ἔστι μαθάνειν ἕκαστα οὕτω θέλειν ὡς γίνεται.  
 πῶς δὲ γίνεται ; ὡς διέταξεν αὐτὰ ὁ διατάσων.  
 16 διέταξε δὲ θέρος εἶναι καὶ χειμῶνα καὶ φορὰν καὶ  
 ἀφορίαν καὶ ὑρετὴν καὶ κακίαν καὶ πάσας τὰς  
 τοιαύτας ἐναντιότητας ὑπὲρ συμφωνίας τῶν ὄλων  
 ἡμῶν θ' ἐκάστῳ σῶμα καὶ μέρη τοῦ σώματος καὶ  
 κτηῆσιν καὶ κοινωνοὺς ἔδωκεν.  
 17 Ταύτης οὖν τῆς διατάξεως μεμνημένους ἔρ-  
 χεσθαι δεῖ ἐπὶ τὸ παιδεύεσθαι, οὐχ ἵν' ἀλλά-  
 ξωμεν τὰς ὑποθέσεις (οὔτε γὰρ δίδονται ἡμῖν οὔτ'  
 ἄμεινον), ἀλλ' ἵνα οὕτως ἐχόντων τῶν περὶ ἡμᾶς  
 ὡς ἔχει καὶ πέφυκεν αὐτοὶ τὴν γνώμην τὴν  
 αὐτῶν συνηρμοσμένην τοῖς γινομένοις ἔχωμεν.  
 18 τί γάρ ; ἐνδέχεται φυγεῖν ἀνθρώπους ; καὶ πῶς  
 οἶόν τε ; ἀλλὰ συνόντας αὐτοῖς ἐκείνους ἀλλάξαι ;  
 19 καὶ τίς ἡμῖν δίδωσιν ; τί οὖν ἀπολείπεται ἢ τίς

<sup>1</sup> Schweighäuser : τὰ δ' S.

freedom is a noble and precious thing? But for me to desire at haphazard that those things should happen which have at haphazard seemed best to me, is dangerously near being, not merely not noble, but even in the highest degree shameful. For how do we act in writing? Do I desire to write the name "Dio" as I choose? No, but I am taught to desire to write it as it ought to be written. What do we do in music? The same. And what in general, where there is any art or science? The same; otherwise knowledge of anything would be useless, if it were accommodated to every individual's whims. Is it, then, only in this matter of freedom, the greatest and indeed the highest of all, that I am permitted to desire at haphazard? By no means, but instruction consists precisely in learning to desire each thing exactly as it happens. And how do they happen? As he that ordains them has ordained. And he has ordained that there be summer and winter, and abundance and dearth, and virtue and vice, and all such opposites, for the harmony of the whole, and he has given each of us a body, and members of the body, and property and companions.

Mindful, therefore, of this ordaining we should go to receive instruction, not in order to change the constitution of things,—for this is neither vouchsafed us nor is it better that it should be,—but in order that, things about us being as they are and as their nature is, we may, for our own part, keep our wills in harmony with what happens. For, look you, can we escape from men? And how is it possible? But can we, if they associate with us, change them? And who vouchsafes us that power? What alterna-

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

εὐρίσκεται μηχανὴ πρὸς τὴν χρῆσιν αὐτῶν ;  
 τοιαύτη, δι' ἧς ἐκεῖνοι μὲν ποιήσουσι τὰ φαινό-  
 μενα αὐτοῖς, ἡμεῖς δ' οὐδὲν ἤττον κατὰ φύσιν  
 20 ἔξομέν. σὺ δ' ἀταλαίπωρος εἶ καὶ δυσάρεστος  
 κἂν μὲν μόνος ἦς, ἐρημίαν καλεῖς τοῦτο, ἂν δὲ  
 μετὰ ἀνθρώπων, ἐπιβούλους λέγεις καὶ ληστάς,  
 μέμφη δὲ καὶ γονεῖς τοὺς σεαυτοῦ καὶ τέκνα καὶ  
 21 ἀδελφοὺς καὶ γείτονας. ἔδει δὲ μόνον μένοντα  
 ἡσυχίαν καλεῖν αὐτὸ καὶ ἐλευθερίαν καὶ ὅμοιον  
 τοῖς θεοῖς ἡγεῖσθαι αὐτόν, μετὰ πολλῶν δ' ὄντα  
 μὴ ὄχλον καλεῖν μηδὲ θόρυβον μηδ' ἀηδίαν, ἀλλ'  
 ἑορτὴν καὶ πανήγυριν καὶ οὕτως πάντα εὐαρέστως  
 δέχεσθαι.

Τίς οὖν ἡ κόλασις τοῖς οὐ προσδεχομένοις ;  
 22 τὸ οὕτως ἔχειν ὡς ἔχουσιν. δυσαρεστεῖ τις τῷ  
 μόνος εἶναι ; ἔστω ἐν ἐρημίᾳ. δυσαρεστεῖ τις  
 τοῖς γονεῦσιν ; ἔστω κακὸς υἱὸς καὶ πενθείτω.  
 δυσαρεστεῖ τοῖς τέκνοις ; ἔστω κακὸς πατήρ.  
 23 “βάλε αὐτόν εἰς φυλακὴν.” ποίαν φυλακὴν ;  
 ὅπου νῦν ἐστίν. ἄκων γάρ ἐστιν. ὅπου δὲ τις  
 ἄκων ἐστίν, ἐκεῖνο φυλακὴ αὐτῷ ἐστίν. καθὸ  
 καὶ Σωκράτης οὐκ ἦν ἐν φυλακῇ, ἐκὼν γὰρ  
 24 ἦν. “σκέλος οὖν μοι γενέσθαι πεπηρωμένον.”  
 ἀνδράποδον, εἶτα δι' ἐν σκελύδριον τῷ κόσμῳ  
 ἐγκαλεῖς ; οὐκ ἐπιδώσεις αὐτὸ τοῖς ὄλοις ; οὐκ  
 ἀποστήσῃ ; οὐ χαίρων παραχωρήσεις τῷ δε-  
 25 δωκότι ; ἀγανακτήσεις δὲ καὶ δυσαρεστήσεις τοῖς  
 ὑπὸ τοῦ Διὸς διατεταγμένοις, ἃ ἐκεῖνος μετὰ τῶν  
 Μοιρῶν παρουσῶν καὶ ἐπικλωθουσῶν σου τὴν  
 26 γένεσιν ὤρισεν καὶ διέταξεν ; οὐκ οἶσθα, ἡλίκον



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books'  
Full Membership  
provides unlimited  
access to more than  
28,000 volumes of  
Christian literature for  
\$8.99/month

**HOLY  
BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

μέρος πρὸς τὰ ὅλα ; τοῦτο δὲ κατὰ τὸ σῶμα, ὡς κατὰ γε τὸν λόγον οὐδὲν χείρων τῶν θεῶν οὐδὲ μικρότερος· λόγου γὰρ μέγεθος οὐ μήκει οὐδ' ὕψει κρίνεται, ἀλλὰ δόγμασιν.

- 27 Οὐ θέλεις οὖν, καθ' ἃ ἴσος εἶ τοῖς θεοῖς, ἐκεῖ  
 28 που τίθεσθαι τὸ ἀγαθόν ; “τάλας ἐγώ, τὸν πατέρα ἔχω τοιοῦτον καὶ τὴν μητέρα.” τί οὖν ; ἐδίδοτό σοι προελθόντι ἐκλέξασθαι καὶ εἰπεῖν “ὁ δεῖνα τῇ δεῖνι συνελθέτω τῆδε τῇ ὥρᾳ, ἵνα  
 29 ἐγὼ γένωμαι” ; οὐκ ἐδίδοτο. ἀλλ' ἔδει προυποστηῆναί σου τοὺς γονεῖς, εἶτα οὕτως γεννηθῆναι.  
 30 ἐκ ποίων τινῶν ; ἐκ τοιούτων, ὅποιοι ἦσαν. τί οὖν ; τοιούτων αὐτῶν ὄντων οὐδεμία σοι δίδοται μηχανή ; εἴτ' εἰ μὲν τὴν ὀρατικὴν δύναμιν ἠγνόεις πρὸς τί κέκτησαι, δυστυχῆς ἂν ἦς καὶ ἄθλιος, εἰ κατέμυες, προσαγόντων σοι τῶν χρωμάτων τι.<sup>1</sup> ὅτι δὲ μεγαλοψυχίαν ἔχων καὶ γενναιότητα πρὸς ἕκαστα τούτων ἀγνοεῖς, οὐ δυστυχέστερος εἶ καὶ  
 31 ἀθλιώτερος ; προσάγεταιί σοι τὰ κατάλληλα τῇ δυνάμει ἣν ἔχεις· σὺ δ' αὐτὴν τότε μάλιστα ἀποστρέφεις, ὅποτε ἠνοιγμένην καὶ βλέπουσαν  
 32 ἔχειν ἔδει. οὐ μᾶλλον εὐχαριστεῖς τοῖς θεοῖς, ὅτι σε ἐπάνω τούτων ἀφῆκαν ὅσα μηδ' ἐποίησαν ἐπὶ σοί, μόνον δ' ὑπεύθυνον ἀπέφηναν τῶν ἐπὶ  
 33 σοί ; γονέων ἔνεκα ἀνυπεύθυνον ἀφῆκαν· ἀδελ-

<sup>1</sup> Added by Diels.

the whole? That is, as to the body; for as to the reason you are not inferior to the gods, nor less than they; for the greatness of the reason is not determined by length nor by height, but by the decisions of its will.

Will you not, therefore, set what is for you the good in that wherein you are equal to the gods? "Wretched man that I am; such a father and such a mother as I have!" Well, was it permitted you to step forward and make selection, saying, "Let such-and-such man have intercourse with such-and-such woman at this hour, that I may be born"? It was not permitted you; but your parents had to exist first, then you had to be born as you were born. Of what kind of parents? Of such as they were. What then? Since they are such, is no remedy given you? Again, supposing that you were ignorant of the purpose for which you possess the faculty of vision, you would be unfortunate and wretched if you closed your eyes when men brought some colour before them; but in that you have greatness of mind and nobility for use for everyone of the things may happen to you, and know it not, are you not yet more unfortunate and wretched? Things proportionate to the faculty which you possess are brought before you, but you turn that faculty away at the very moment when you ought to keep it wide open and discerning. Do you not rather render thanks to the gods that they have allowed you to be superior to all the things that they did not put under your control, and have rendered you accountable only for what is under your control? As for parents, the gods have released you from accountability; as for brothers, they have released you;



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

φῶν ἕνεκα ἀφῆκαν, σώματος ἕνεκα ἀφῆκαν;  
 34 κτήσεως, θανάτου, ζωῆς. τίνος οὖν ὑπεύθυνόν  
 σε ἐποίησαν; τοῦ μόνου ὄντος ἐπὶ σοί, χρήσεως  
 35 οἴας δεῖ φαντασιῶν. τί οὖν ἐπισπᾶς σεαυτῶ  
 ταῦτα ὧν ἀνυπεύθυνος εἶ; τοῦτό ἐστιν ἐαυτῶ  
 παρέχειν πράγματα.

ιγ'. Πῶς ἕκαστα ἔστιν ποιεῖν ἀρεστῶς θεοῖς

1 Πυθομένου δέ τινος, πῶς ἔστιν ἐσθίειν ἀρεστῶς  
 θεοῖς, Εἰ δικαίως ἔστιν, ἔφη, καὶ εὐγνωμόνως καὶ  
 ἴσως καὶ ἐγκρατῶς καὶ κοσμίως, οὐκ ἔστι καὶ ἀρεσ-  
 2 τῶς τοῖς θεοῖς; ὅταν δὲ θερμὸν αἰτήσαντός σου  
 μὴ ὑπακούσῃ ὁ παῖς ἢ ὑπακούσας χλιαρώτερον  
 ἐνέγκῃ ἢ μηδ' εὐρεθῇ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ, τὸ μὴ χαλεπαίνειν  
 μηδὲ ῥήγνυσθαι οὐκ ἔστιν ἀρεστὸν τοῖς θεοῖς;—  
 3 Πῶς οὖν τις ἀνάσχηται τῶν τοιούτων;—'Ανδρά-  
 πόδον, οὐκ ἀνέξῃ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ τοῦ σαυτοῦ, ὃς  
 ἔχει τὸν Δία πρόγονον, ὥσπερ υἱὸς ἐκ τῶν αὐτῶν  
 σπερμάτων γέγονεν καὶ τῆς αὐτῆς ἄνωθεν κατα-  
 4 βολῆς, ἀλλ' εἰ ἐν τινι τοιαύτῃ χώρᾳ κατετάγῃς  
 ὑπερεχούσῃ, εὐθὺς τύραννον καταστήσεις σεαυ-  
 τόν; οὐ μεμνήσῃ τί εἶ καὶ τίνων ἄρχεις; ὅτι  
 συγγενῶν, ὅτι ἀδελφῶν φύσει, ὅτι τοῦ Διὸς  
 5 ἀπογόνων;—'Αλλ' ὠνήν αὐτῶν ἔχω, ἐκεῖνοι δ'  
 ἐμοῦ οὐκ ἔχουσιν.—'Ορᾶς ποῦ βλέπεις; ὅτι εἰς τὴν



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICETUS

γῆν, ὅτι εἰς τὸ βάραθρον, ὅτι εἰς τοὺς τάλαιπῶρους  
τούτους νόμους τοὺς τῶν νεκρῶν, εἰς δὲ τοὺς τῶν  
θεῶν οὐ βλέπεις ;

ιδ'. "Οτι πάντας ἐφορᾷ τὸ θεῖον

1 Πυθομένου δέ τινος, πῶς ἂν τις πεισθῆι, ὅτι  
ἕκαστον τῶν ὑπ' αὐτοῦ πραττομένων ἐφορᾶται  
ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ, Οὐ δοκεῖ σοι, ἔφη, ἠνώσθαι τὰ  
2 πάντα ;—Δοκεῖ, ἔφη.—Τί δέ ; συμπαθεῖν τὰ  
ἐπίγεια τοῖς οὐρανίοις οὐ δοκεῖ σοι ;—Δοκεῖ,  
3 ἔφη.—Πόθεν γὰρ οὕτω τεταγμένως καθάπερ ἐκ  
προστάγματος τοῦ θεοῦ, ὅταν ἐκεῖνος εἶπῃ τοῖς  
φυτοῖς ἀνθεῖν, ἀνθεῖ, ὅταν εἶπῃ βλαστάνειν, βλα-  
στάνει, ὅταν ἐκφέρειν τὸν καρπὸν, ἐκφέρει, ὅταν  
πεπαίνειν, πεπαίνει, ὅταν πάλιν ἀποβάλλειν καὶ  
φυλλορροεῖν καὶ αὐτὰ εἰς αὐτὰ συνειλούμενα  
ἐφ' ἡσυχίας μένειν καὶ ἀναπαύεσθαι, μένει  
4 καὶ ἀναπαύεται ; πόθεν δὲ πρὸς τὴν αὔξησιν  
καὶ μείωσιν τῆς σελήνης καὶ τὴν τοῦ ἡλίου  
πρόσοδον καὶ ἄφοδον τοσαύτη παραλλαγή καὶ  
ἐπὶ τὰ ἐναντία μεταβολὴ τῶν ἐπιγείων θεωρεῖται ;  
5 ἀλλὰ τὰ φυτὰ<sup>1</sup> μὲν καὶ τὰ ἡμέτερα σώματα  
οὕτως ἐνδέδεται τοῖς ὅλοις καὶ συμπέπονθεν, αἱ

<sup>1</sup> Stobaeus: φύλλα S.

<sup>1</sup> This is the famous principle of *συμπάθεια* (*συμπαθεῖν* and *συμπέπονθεν* in the text here), i.e., the physical unity of the cosmos in such a form that the experience of one part necessarily affects every other. This doctrine, especially popular with the Stoics, is essentially but a philosophic formulation of the vague ideas that underlie the practices of

the earth, that it is to the pit, that it is to these wretched laws of ours, the laws of the dead, and that it is not to the laws of the gods that you look?

## CHAPTER XIV

### *That the Deity oversees all men*

Now when someone asked him how a man could be convinced that each thing which he does is under the eye of God, Do you not think, he answered, that all things are united in one?—I do, said the other.—Very well, do you not think that what is on earth feels the influence<sup>1</sup> of that which is in heaven?—I do, he replied.—For how else comes it that so regularly, as if from God's command, when He bids the plants flower, they flower, when He bids them put forth shoots, they put them forth, when He bids them bear their fruit, they bear it, when to ripen, they ripen; when again He bids them drop their fruit and let fall their leaves and gather themselves together and remain quiet and take their rest, they remain quiet and take their rest? And how else comes it that at the waxing and waning of the moon and at the approach and recession of the sun we see among the things that are on earth so great an alteration and change to the opposite? But are the plants and our own bodies so closely bound up with the universe, and do they so intimately share its affections,<sup>1</sup> and is not the

sympathetic magic. For the literature on this topic see Pease on Cicero's *De Divinatione*, ii. 34, where *συμπάθεια* is defined by Cicero as *a coniunctio naturae et quasi concertus et consensus*.

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

6 ψυχαι δ' αἰ ἡμέτεραι οὐ πολὺ πλέον; ἀλλ' αἰ  
 ψυχαὶ μὲν οὕτως εἰσὶν ἐνδεδεμέναι καὶ συναφεῖς  
 τῷ θεῷ ἅτε αὐτοῦ μόρια οὔσαι καὶ ἀποσπάσματα,  
 οὐ παντός δ' αὐτῶν κινήματος ἅτε οἰκείου καὶ  
 7 συμφυοῦς ὁ θεὸς αἰσθάνεται; ἀλλὰ σὺ μὲν  
 περὶ τῆς θείας διοικήσεως καὶ περὶ ἐκάστου  
 τῶν θείων, ὁμοῦ δὲ καὶ περὶ τῶν ἀνθρωπίνων πραγ-  
 μάτων ἐνθυμεῖσθαι δύνασαι καὶ ἅμα μὲν αἰσθη-  
 τικῶς ἀπὸ μυρίων πραγμάτων κινεῖσθαι, ἅμα δὲ  
 διανοητικῶς, ἅμα δὲ συγκαταθετικῶς, τοῖς δ' ἀνα-  
 8 νευστικῶς ἢ ἐφεκτικῶς, τύπους δὲ τοσοῦτους ἀφ'  
 οὕτω πολλῶν καὶ ποικίλων πραγμάτων ἐν τῇ σαυ-  
 τοῦ ψυχῇ φυλάττεις καὶ ἀπ' αὐτῶν κινούμενος εἰς  
 ἐπινοίας ὁμοειδεῖς ἐμπίπτεις τοῖς πρώτως τετυπω-  
 κόσι τέχνας τ' ἄλλην ἐπ' ἄλλη<sup>1</sup> καὶ μνήμας ἀπὸ  
 9 μυρίων πραγμάτων διασώζεις. ὁ δὲ θεὸς οὐχ οἶός  
 τ' ἐστὶ πάντα ἐφορᾶν καὶ πᾶσιν συμπαρεῖναι  
 10 καὶ ἀπὸ πάντων τινὰ ἴσχειν διάδοσιν; ἀλλὰ  
 φωτίζειν οἶός τ' ἐστὶν ὁ ἥλιος τηλικούτου μέρος  
 τοῦ παντός, ὀλίγον δὲ τὸ ἀφώτιστον ἀπολιπεῖν  
 ὅσον οἶόν τ' ἐπέχεσθαι ὑπὸ σκιᾶς, ἣν ἡ γῆ ποιεῖ.  
 ὁ δὲ καὶ τὸν ἥλιον αὐτὸν πεποιηκῶς καὶ περιάγων  
 μέρος ὄντ' αὐτοῦ μικρὸν ὡς πρὸς τὸ ὅλον, οὗτος δ'  
 οὐ δύναται πάντων αἰσθάνεσθαι;

<sup>1</sup> Schenkl: ἄλλην ἐπ' ἄλλας S.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books'  
Full Membership  
provides unlimited  
access to more than  
28,000 volumes of  
Christian literature for  
\$8.99/month

**HOLY  
BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

- 11 Ἄλλ' ἐγώ, φησίν, οὐ δύναμαι πᾶσιν ἅμα τοῦ-  
 τοις παρακολουθεῖν.—Τοῦτο δέ σοι καὶ λέγει τις,  
 12 ὅτι ἴσην ἔχεις δύναμιν τῷ Δί; ἄλλ' οὖν οὐδὲν  
 ἥττον καὶ ἐπίτροπον ἐκάστῳ παρέστησεν τὸν  
 ἐκάστου δαίμονα καὶ παρέδωκεν φυλάσσειν αὐτὸν  
 αὐτῷ καὶ τοῦτον ἀκοίμητον καὶ ἀπαραλόγιστον.  
 13 τίνι γὰρ ἄλλῳ κρείττονι καὶ ἐπιμελεστέρω φύ-  
 λακι παρέδωκεν ἂν<sup>1</sup> ἡμῶν ἕκαστον; ὥσθ', ὅταν  
 κλείσητε τὰς θύρας καὶ σκότος ἔνδον ποιήσητε,  
 14 μέμνησθε μὴδέποτε λέγειν ὅτι μόνοι ἐστέ· οὐ, γὰρ  
 ἐστέ, ἀλλ' ὁ θεὸς ἔνδον ἐστὶ καὶ ὁ ὑμέτερος δαί-  
 μων ἐστίν. καὶ τίς τούτοις χρεία φωτὸς εἰς τὸ  
 15 βλέπειν τί ποιεῖτε; τούτῳ τῷ θεῷ ἔδει καὶ ὑμᾶς  
 ὀμνύειν ὄρκον, οἷον οἱ στρατιῶται τῷ Καίσαρι.  
 ἀλλ' ἐκεῖνοι μὲν τὴν μισθοφορίαν λαμβάνοντες  
 ὀμνύουσιν πάντων προτιμήσειν τὴν τοῦ Καίσαρος  
 σωτηρίαν, ὑμεῖς δὲ δὴ<sup>2</sup> τοσοῦτων καὶ τηλικούτων  
 ἡξιωμένοι οὐκ ὀμόσετε ἢ ὀμόσαντες οὐκ ἐμμενεῖτε;  
 16 καὶ τί ὀμόσετε; μὴ ἀπειθήσειν μὴδέποτε μὴδ'  
 ἐγκαλέσειν μὴδὲ μέμψεσθαί τινι τῶν ὑπ' ἐκείνου  
 δεδομένων μὴδ' ἄκοντες ποιήσειν τι ἢ πείσεσθαι  
 17 τῶν ἀναγκαίων. ὅμοιός γ' ὁ<sup>3</sup> ὄρκος οὗτος ἐκείνῳ;  
 ἐκεῖ μὲν ὀμνύουσιν αὐτοῦ μὴ προτιμήσειν ἕτερον,  
 ἐνταῦθα δ' αὐτοὺς ἀπάντων.

<sup>1</sup> Suggested by Upton (after γὰρ Schweighäuser).

<sup>2</sup> Schenkl (δὲ δὴ οἱ von Wilamowitz): δὲ δέ S.

<sup>3</sup> von Wilamowitz (γε δ Diels): γε ὄρκος S.

---

<sup>1</sup> Compare Seneca, *Epist.* 41, 2: *sacer intra nos spiritus sedet, malorum bonorumque nostrorum observator et custos*, and

And yet, says one, I cannot follow all these things at one and the same time.—But does anyone go so far as to tell you *this*, namely, that you possess a faculty which is *equal* to that of Zeus? Yet none the less He has stationed by each man's side as guardian his particular genius,<sup>1</sup>—and has committed the man to his care,—and that too a guardian who never sleeps and is not to be beguiled. For to what other guardian, better and more careful, could He have committed each one of us? Wherefore, when you close your doors and make darkness within, remember never to say that you are alone, for you are not alone; nay, God is within, and your own genius is within. And what need have they of light in order to see what you are doing? Yes, and to this God you also ought to swear allegiance, as the soldiers do to Caesar. They are but hirelings, yet they swear that they will put the safety of Caesar above everything; and shall you, indeed, who have been counted worthy of blessings so numerous and so great be unwilling to swear, or, when you have sworn, to abide by your oath? And what shall you swear? Never to disobey under any circumstances, never to prefer charges, never to find fault with anything that God has given, never to let your will rebel when you have either to do or to suffer something that is inevitable. Can the oath of the soldiers in any way be compared with this of ours? Out there men swear never to prefer another in honour above Caesar; but here we swear to prefer ourselves in honour above everything else.

especially Menander, *Epitr.* 881 ff., with Capps's note. Almost exactly the same idea appears also in Marcus Aurelius, V. 27.



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICETUS

ιε'. Τί ἐπαγγέλλεται φιλοσοφία ;

- 1 Συμβουλευομένου τινός, πῶς τὸν ἀδελφὸν πείσῃ  
 2 μηκέτι χαλεπῶς αὐτῷ ἔχειν, Οὐκ ἐπαγγέλλεται,  
 ἔφη, φιλοσοφία τῶν ἐκτός τι περιποιήσῃ τῷ  
 ἀνθρώπῳ· εἰ δὲ μή, ἔξω τι τῆς ἰδίας ὕλης  
 ἀναδέξεται.<sup>1</sup> ὡς γὰρ τέκτονος ὕλη τὰ ξύλα,  
 ἀνδριαντοποιοῦ ὁ χαλκός, οὕτως τῆς περὶ βίου  
 3 τέχνης ὕλη ὁ βίος αὐτοῦ ἐκάστου.—Τί οὖν ὁ τοῦ  
 ἀδελφοῦ ;—Πάλιν τῆς αὐτοῦ ἐκείνου τέχνης ἐστίν,  
 πρὸς δὲ τὴν σὴν τῶν ἐκτός ἐστίν, ὅμοιον ἀγρῷ,  
 ὅμοιον ὑγείᾳ, ὅμοιον εὐδοξίᾳ. τούτων δ' οὐδὲν  
 4 ἐπαγγέλλεται φιλοσοφία. “ἐν πάσῃ περιστάσει  
 τηρήσω τὸ ἡγεμονικὸν κατὰ φύσιν ἔχον.”—Τὸ  
 5 τίνος ;—“Τὸ ἐκείνου, ἐν ᾧ εἰμί.”—Πῶς οὖν  
 ἐκεῖνός μοι μὴ ὀργίζεται ;—“Φέρε μοι ἐκεῖνον,  
 κακείνῳ ἐρῶ, σοι δὲ περὶ τῆς ἐκείνου ὀργῆς  
 οὐδὲν ἔχω λέγειν.”
- 6 Εἰπόντος δὲ τοῦ συμβουλευομένου ὅτι Τοῦτο  
 ζητῶ, πῶς ἂν ἐκείνου καὶ μὴ διαλασσομένου  
 7 κατὰ φύσιν ἔχοιμι, Οὐδὲν, ἔφη, τῶν μέγάλων  
 ἄφνω γίνεται, ὅπου γε οὐδ' ὁ βότρυς οὐδὲ σῦκον.  
 ἂν μοι νῦν λέγῃς ὅτι “θέλω σῦκον,” ἀποκρινοῦμαί  
 σοι ὅτι “χρόνου δεῖ.” ἄφες ἀνθήσῃ πρῶτον, εἶτα  
 8 προβάλη τὸν καρπὸν, εἶτα πεπανθῇ. “εἶτα συκῆς

<sup>1</sup> Reiske : ἀνέξεται, S.

<sup>1</sup> The soul of man, as feeling and thinking, often equivalent to “reason,” but not exclusively intellectual. See Bonhöffer, *Epictet und die Stoa*, i. 9 ff.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

μὲν καρπὸς ἄφνω καὶ μιᾷ ὥρᾳ οὐ τελειοῦται, γνώμης δ' ἀνθρώπου καρπὸν θέλεις οὕτως δι' ὀλίγου καὶ εὐκόλως κτήσασθαι; μηδ' ἂν ἐγὼ σοι λέγω προσδόκα.

### ις'. Περὶ προνοίας

- 1 Μὴ θαυμάζετε εἰ τοῖς μὲν ἄλλοις ζώοις τὰ πρὸς τὸ σῶμα ἔτοιμα γέγονεν, οὐ μόνον τροφαὶ καὶ πόμα, ἀλλὰ καὶ κοίτη καὶ τὸ μὴ δεῖσθαι ὑποδημάτων, μὴ ὑποστρωμάτων, μὴ ἐσθῆτος, ἡμεῖς δὲ  
2 πάντων τούτων προσδεόμεθα. τὰ γὰρ οὐκ αὐτῶν ἕνεκα, ἀλλὰ πρὸς ὑπηρεσίαν γεγονότα οὐκ ἔλυσιτέλει προσδεόμενα ἄλλων πεποιηκέναι  
3 ἐπεὶ ὄρα οἷον ἂν<sup>1</sup> ἦν ἡμᾶς φροντίζειν μὴ περὶ αὐτῶν μόνον ἀλλὰ καὶ περὶ τῶν προβάτων καὶ τῶν ὄνων, πῶς ἐνδύσῃται καὶ πῶς ὑποδήσῃται,  
4 πῶς φάγη, πῶς πίη. ἀλλ' ὥσπερ οἱ στρατιῶται ἔτοιμοί εἰσι τῷ στρατηγῷ ὑποδεδεμένοι ἐνδεδυμένοι ὀπλισμένοι, εἰ δ' ἔδει περιερχόμενον τὸν χιλίαρχον ὑποδεῖν ἢ ἐνδύειν τοὺς χιλίους, δεινὸν ἂν ἦν, οὕτω καὶ ἡ φύσις πεποίηκε τὰ πρὸς ὑπηρεσίαν γεγονότα ἔτοιμα παρεσκευασμένα.  
5 μηδεμιᾶς ἐπιμελείας ἔτι προσδεόμενα. οὕτως ἐν παιδίον μικρὸν καὶ ῥάβδῳ ἐλαύνει τὰ πρόβατα.  
6 Νῦν δ' ἡμεῖς ἀφέντες ἐπὶ τούτοις εὐχαριστεῖν, ὅτι μὴ καὶ αὐτῶν τὴν ἴσην ἐπιμέλειαν ἐπιμελού-

<sup>1</sup> Added by von Wilamowitz.

fruit of even a fig-tree is not brought to perfection all at once and in a single hour, would you still seek to secure the fruit of a man's mind in so short a while and so easily? Do not expect it, not even if I should tell you so myself.

## CHAPTER XVI

### *Of providence*

MARVEL not that the animals other than man have furnished them, ready prepared by nature, what pertains to their bodily needs—not merely food and drink, but also a bed to lie on,—and that they have no need of shoes, or bedding, or clothing, while we are in need of all these things. For in the case of animals, born not for their own sake, but for service, to have created them in need of other things was not beneficial. Why, consider what it would be for us to have to take thought not for merely ourselves, but also for our sheep and our asses, how they are to be clothed and shod, how they are to find food and drink. But just as soldiers appear before their general, all ready for service, shod, clothed and armed, and it would be shocking if the colonel had to go around and equip his regiment with shoes or uniforms; so also nature has made animals, which are born for service, ready for use, equipped, and in need of no further attention. Consequently one small child with a rod can drive a flock of sheep.

But as it is, we first forbear to give thanks for these beasts, because we do not have to bestow upon them the same care as we require for ourselves, and

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICLETUS

- 7 μεθα, ἐφ' αὐτοῖς ἐγκαλοῦμεν τῷ θεῷ. καίτοι νῆ  
 τὸν Δία καὶ τοὺς θεοὺς ἐν τῶν γεγονότων ἀπῆρκει  
 πρὸς τὸ αἰσθέσθαι τῆς προνοίας τῷ γε αἰδήμονι  
 8 καὶ εὐχαρίστῳ. καὶ μή μοι νῦν τὰ μεγάλα· αὐτὸ  
 τοῦτο τὸ ἐκ πῶας γάλα γεννᾶσθαι καὶ ἐκ γάλα-  
 κτος τυρὸν καὶ ἐκ δέρματος ἔρια τίς ἐστίν ὁ  
 πεποιηκῶς ταῦτα ἢ ἐπινενοηκῶς; “οὐδὲ εἷς” φησὶν.  
 ὦ μεγάλης ἀναισθησίας καὶ ἀναισχυντίας.
- 9 Ἄγε ἀφῶμεν τὰ ἔργα τῆς φύσεως, τὰ πάρεργα  
 10 αὐτῆς θεασώμεθα. μή τι ἀχρηστότερον τριχῶν  
 τῶν ἐπὶ γενείου; τί οὖν; οὐ συνεχρήσατο καὶ  
 ταύταις ὡς μάλιστα πρεπόντως ἐδύνατο; οὐ  
 11 διέκρινεν δι' αὐτῶν τὸ ἄρρεν καὶ τὸ θῆλυ; οὐκ  
 εὐθὺς μακρόθεν κέκραγεν ἡμῶν ἐκάστου ἢ φύσις  
 “ἀνὴρ εἶμι· οὕτω μοι προσέρχου, οὕτω μοι λάλει,  
 12 ἄλλο μηδὲν ζήτει· ἰδοὺ τὰ σύμβολα”; πάλιν ἐπὶ  
 τῶν γυναικῶν ὥσπερ ἐν φωνῇ τι ἐγκατέμιξεν  
 ἀπαλώτερον, οὕτως καὶ τὰς τρίχας ἠφῆρλεν· οὐ·  
 ἀλλ' ἀδιάκριτον ἔδει τὸ ζῶον ἀπολειφθῆναι καὶ  
 13 κηρύσσειν ἕκαστον ἡμῶν ὅτι “ἀνὴρ εἶμι.” πῶς δὲ  
 καλὸν τὸ σύμβολον καὶ εὐπρεπὲς καὶ σεμνόν,  
 πόσῳ κάλλιον τοῦ τῶν ἀλεκτρυόνων λόφου, πόσῳ  
 14 μεγαλοπρεπέστερον τῆς χαίτης τῶν λεόντων. διὰ  
 τοῦτο ἔδει σῶζειν τὰ σύμβολα τοῦ θεοῦ, ἔδει αὐτὰ  
 μὴ καταπροίεσθαι, μὴ συγχεῖν ὅσον ἐφ' ἑαυτοῖς  
 τὰ γένη τὰ διηρημένα.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for \$8.99/month

**HOLY  
BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

- 15 Ταῦτα μόνα ἐστὶν ἔργα ἐφ' ἡμῶν τῆς προνοίας ;  
καὶ τίς ἐξαρκεῖ λόγος ὁμοίως αὐτὰ ἐπαινέσαι ἢ  
παραστήσαι ; εἰ γὰρ νοῦν εἶχομεν, ἄλλο τι ἔδει  
ἡμᾶς ποιεῖν καὶ κοινῇ καὶ ἰδίᾳ ἢ ὑμνεῖν τὸ θεῖον  
16 καὶ εὐφημεῖν καὶ ἐπεξέρχεσθαι τὰς χάριτας ; οὐκ  
ἔδει καὶ σκάπτοντας καὶ ἀρούντας καὶ ἐσθίοντας  
ἄδειν τὸν ὕμνον τὸν εἰς τὸν θεόν ; “ μέγας ὁ θεός,  
17 ὅτι ἡμῖν παρέσχεν ὄργανα ταῦτα δι' ὧν τὴν γῆν  
ἐργασόμεθα· μέγας ὁ θεός, ὅτι χεῖρας δέδωκεν, ὅτι  
κατάποσιν, ὅτι κοιλίαν, ὅτι αὔξασθαι λεληθότως,  
18 ὅτι καθεύδοντας ἀναπνεῖν.” ταῦτα ἐφ' ἑκάστου  
ἐφυμνεῖν ἔδει καὶ τὸν μέγιστον καὶ θειότατον  
ὕμνον ἐφυμνεῖν, ὅτι τὴν δύναμιν ἔδωκεν τὴν παρα-  
κολουθητικὴν τούτοις καὶ ὁδῶ χρηστικὴν. τί  
19 οὖν ; ἐπεὶ οἱ πολλοὶ ἀποτετύφλωσθε, οὐκ ἔδει  
τινὰ εἶναι τὸν ταύτην ἐκπληροῦντα τὴν χώραν  
καὶ ὑπὲρ πάντων ἄδοντα<sup>1</sup> τὸν ὕμνον τὸν εἰς τὸν  
20 θεόν ; τί γὰρ ἄλλο δύναμαι γέρων χωλὸς εἰ μὴ  
ὑμνεῖν τὸν θεόν ; εἰ γοῦν ἀηδὼν ἤμην, ἐποίουν τὰ  
τῆς ἀηδόνοσ, εἰ κύκνος, τὰ τοῦ κύκνου. νῦν δὲ  
21 λογικός εἰμι ὑμνεῖν με δεῖ τὸν θεόν. τοῦτό μου  
τὸ ἔργον ἐστίν, ποιῶ αὐτό οὐδ' ἐγκαταλείψω τὴν  
τάξιν ταύτην, ἐφ' ὅσον ἂν διδῶται, καὶ ὑμᾶς ἐπὶ  
τὴν αὐτὴν ταύτην ᾠδὴν παρακαλῶ.

### ιζ'. "Οτι ἀναγκαῖα τὰ λογικά

- 1 Ἐπειδὴ λόγος ἐστὶν ὁ διαρθρῶν καὶ ἐξεργαζόμενος τὰ λοιπά, ἔδει δ' αὐτόν μὴ ἀδιάρθρωτον

<sup>1</sup> Schweighäuser: διαδόντα S.

## BOOK I. XVI. 15-XVII. 1

Are these the only works of Providence in us? Nay, what language is adequate to praise them all or bring them home to our minds as they deserve? Why, if we had sense, ought we to be doing anything else, publicly and privately, than hymning and praising the Deity, and rehearsing His benefits? Ought we not, as we dig and plough and eat, to sing the hymn of praise to God? "Great is God, that He hath furnished us these instruments wherewith we shall till the earth. Great is God, that He hath given us hands, and power to swallow, and a belly, and power to grow unconsciously, and to breathe while asleep." This is what we ought to sing on every occasion, and above all to sing the greatest and divinest hymn, that God has given us the faculty to comprehend these things and to follow the path of reason. What then? Since most of you have become blind, ought there not to be someone to fulfil this office for you, and in behalf of all sing the hymn of praise to God? Why, what else can I, a lame old man, do but sing hymns to God? If, indeed, I were a nightingale, I should be singing as a nightingale; if a swan, as a swan. But as it is, I am a rational being, therefore I must be singing hymns of praise to God. This is my task; I do it, and will not desert this post, as long as it may be given me to fill it; and I exhort you to join me in this same song.

## CHAPTER XVII

*That the art of reasoning is indispensable.*

SINCE it is reason that analyzes and perfects all else, and reason itself ought not to remain unanalyzed,



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICETUS

2 εἶναι, ὑπὸ τίνος διαρθρωθῆ; δῆλον γὰρ ὅτι ἢ ὑφ'  
 αὐτοῦ ἢ ὑπ' ἄλλου. ἢ τοι λόγος ἐστὶν ἐκεῖνος ἢ  
 ἄλλο τι κρεῖσσον ἔσται τοῦ λόγου, ὅπερ ἀδύνατον.  
 3 εἰ λόγος, ἐκεῖνον πάλιν τίς διαρθρώσει; εἰ γὰρ  
 αὐτὸς ἑαυτόν, δύναται καὶ οὗτος. εἰ ἄλλου  
 δεησόμεθα, ἄπειρον ἔσται τοῦτο καὶ ἀκατάληκτον.  
 4 “Ναί,<sup>1</sup> ἀλλ' ἐπείγει μᾶλλον θεραπεύειν” καὶ τὰ  
 ὅμοια. θέλεις οὖν περὶ ἐκείνων ἀκούειν; ἀκουε.  
 5 ἀλλ' ἂν μοι λέγῃς ὅτι “οὐκ οἶδα πότερον ἀληθῶς  
 ἢ ψευδῶς διαλέγῃ,” κἂν τι κατ' ἀμφίβολον φωνὴν  
 εἰπω καὶ λέγῃς μοι “διάστιξον,” οὐκ ἔτι ἀνέξομαί  
 6 σου, ἀλλ' ἐρῶ σοι “ἀλλ' ἐπείγει μᾶλλον.” διὰ  
 τοῦτο γὰρ οἶμαι προτάσσουσιν τὰ λογικά,  
 καθάπερ τῆς μετρήσεως τοῦ σίτου προτάσσομεν  
 7 τὴν τοῦ μέτρου ἐπίσκεψιν. ἂν δὲ μὴ διαλάβωμεν  
 πρῶτον τί ἐστὶ μόδιος μηδὲ διαλάβωμεν πρῶτον  
 τί ἐστὶ ζυγός, πῶς ἔτι μετρήσαι τι ἢ στήσαι  
 8 δυνησόμεθα; ἐνταῦθα οὖν τὸ τῶν ἄλλων κριτή-  
 ριον καὶ δι' οὗ τᾶλλα καταμανθάνεται μὴ  
 καταμεμαθηκότες μηδ' ἠκριβωκότες δυνησόμεθά  
 τι τῶν ἄλλων ἀκριβῶσαι καὶ καταμαθεῖν; καὶ  
 9 πῶς οἶόν τε; “ναί· ἀλλ' ὁ μόδιος ξύλον ἐστὶ καὶ  
 10 ἄκαρπον.” ἀλλὰ μετρητικὸν σίτου. “καὶ τὰ

<sup>1</sup> Upton : εἶναι S.

<sup>1</sup> Reason, therefore, can be analyzed only by itself.

<sup>2</sup> The course of the argument is highly condensed here, but this is the plain sense of the passage.

<sup>3</sup> A Roman dry measure, slightly less than half a bushel.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICLETUS

- λογικὰ ἄκαρπά ἐστι.” καὶ περὶ τούτου μὲν ὀψόμεθα. εἰ δ' οὖν καὶ τοῦτο δοίη τις, ἐκεῖνο ἀπαρκεῖ ὅτι τῶν ἄλλων ἐστὶ διακριτικὰ καὶ ἐπισκεπτικὰ καὶ ὡς ἂν τις εἴποι μετρητικὰ καὶ
- 11 στατικά. τίς λέγει ταῦτα ; μόνος Χρῦσιππος καὶ
- 12 Ζήνων καὶ Κλεάνθης ; Ἀντισθένης δ' οὐ λέγει ; καὶ τίς ἐστὶν ὁ γεγραφὼς ὅτι “ ἀρχὴ παιδείσεως ἡ τῶν ὀνομάτων ἐπίσκεψις ” ; Σωκράτης δ' οὐ λέγει ; καὶ περὶ τίνος γράφει Ξενοφῶν, ὅτι ἤρχετο ἀπὸ τῆς τῶν ὀνομάτων ἐπισκέψεως, τί σημαίνει ἕκαστον ;
- 13 Ἄρ' οὖν τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ μέγα καὶ τὸ θαυμαστόν, νοῆσαι Χρῦσιππον ἢ ἐξηγήσασθαι ; καὶ τίς λέγει
- 14 τοῦτο ; τί οὖν τὸ θαυμαστόν ἐστὶν ; νοῆσαι τὸ βούλημα τῆς φύσεως. τί οὖν ; αὐτὸς διὰ σεαυτοῦ παρακολουθεῖς ; καὶ τίνος ἔτι χρεῖαν ἔχεις ; εἰ γὰρ ἀληθές ἐστὶ τὸ πάντα ἄκοντας ἀμαρτάνειν, σὺ δὲ καταμεμάθηκας τὴν ἀλήθειαν,
- 15 ἀνάγκη σε ἤδη κατορθοῦν. ἀλλὰ νῆ Δία οὐ παρακολουθῶ τῷ βουλήματι τῆς φύσεως. τίς οὖν ἐξηγεῖται αὐτό ; λέγουσιν ὅτι Χρῦσιππος.
- 16 ἔρχομαι καὶ ἐπιζητῶ τί λέγει οὗτος ὁ ἐξηγητῆς τῆς φύσεως. ἄρχομαι μὴ νοεῖν τί λέγει, ζητῶ τὸν ἐξηγούμενον. “ ἴδε ἐπίσκεψαι, πῶς τοῦτο
- 17 λέγεται, καθάπερ εἰ Ῥωμαῖστί.” ποία οὖν ἐνθάδ' ὄφρὺς τοῦ ἐξηγουμένου ; οὐδ' αὐτοῦ Χρυσίππου

<sup>1</sup> See Xenophon, *Memorabilia*, IV. 6, 1.

<sup>2</sup> The famous dictum of Socrates, formulated as, “No man errs voluntarily,” in Plato, *Protagoras*, 345 D.

“Logic also bears no fruit.” Now as for this statement we shall see later; but if one should grant even this, it is enough to say in defence of Logic that it has the power to discriminate and examine everything else, and, as one might say, to measure and weigh them. Who says this? Only Chrysippus and Zeno and Cleanthes? Well, does not Antisthenes say it? And who is it that wrote, “The beginning of education is the examination of terms”? Does not Socrates,<sup>1</sup> too, say the same thing? And of whom does Xenophon write, that he began with the examination of terms, asking about each, “What does it mean?”

Is this, then, your great and admirable achievement—the ability to understand and to interpret Chrysippus? And who says that? What, then, is your admirable achievement? To understand the will of nature. Very well; do you understand it all by yourself? And if that is the case, what more do you need? For if it is true that “all men err involuntarily,”<sup>2</sup> and you have learned the truth, it must needs be that you are doing right already. But, so help me Zeus, I do not comprehend the will of nature. Who, then, interprets it? Men say, Chrysippus. I go and try to find out what this interpreter of nature says. I begin not to understand what he says, and look for the man who can interpret him. “Look and consider what this passage means,” says the interpreter, “just as if it were in Latin!”<sup>3</sup> What place is there here, then, for pride on the part of the interpreter? Why,

<sup>1</sup> Epictetus seems to be placing himself in the position of one of his Roman pupils, who would understand Chrysippus more easily if translated into Latin.

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

δικαίως, εἰ μόνον ἐξηγεῖται τὸ βούλημα τῆς φύσεως, αὐτὸς δ' οὐκ ἀκολουθεῖ· πόσῳ πλέον  
 18 τοῦ ἐκείνου ἐξηγουμένου ; οὐδὲ γὰρ Χρυσίππου χρείαν ἔχομεν δι' αὐτόν, ἀλλ' ἵνα παρακολουθήσωμεν τῇ φύσει. οὐδὲ γὰρ τοῦ θύτου δι' αὐτόν, ἀλλ' ὅτι δι' ἐκείνου κατανοήσειν οἴομεθα τὰ μέλλοντα καὶ σημαινόμενα ὑπὸ τῶν θεῶν,  
 19 οὐδὲ τῶν σπλάγχνων δι' αὐτά, ἀλλ' ὅτι δι' ἐκείνων σημαίνεται, οὐδὲ τὸν κόρακα θαυμάζομεν ἢ τὴν κορώνην, ἀλλὰ τὸν θεὸν σημαίνοντα διὰ τούτων.

20 Ἔρχομαι τοίνυν ἐπὶ τὸν ἐξηγητὴν τοῦτου καὶ θύτην καὶ λέγω ὅτι· “ἐπίσκεψαί μοι τὰ σπλάγχνα,  
 21 τί μοι σημαίνεται.” λαβὼν καὶ ἀναπτύξας ἐκεῖνος ἐξηγεῖται ὅτι· “ἄνθρωπε, προαίρεσιν ἔχεις ἀκώλυτον φύσει καὶ ἀνανάγκαστον. τοῦτο ἐνταῦθα ἐν τοῖς  
 22 σπλάγχνοις γέγραπται. δείξω σοι αὐτὸ πρῶτον ἐπὶ τοῦ συγκαταθετικοῦ τόπου· μή τίς σε κωλύσαι δύναται ἐπινεῦσαι ἀληθείῃ ; οὐδὲ εἷς· μή τίς σε ἀναγκάσαι δύναται παραδέξασθαι τὸ ψεῦδος ; οὐδὲ  
 23 εἷς· ὁρᾷς ὅτι ἐν τούτῳ τῷ τόπῳ τὸ προαιρετικὸν ἔχεις ἀκώλυτον ἀνανάγκαστον ἀπαραπόδιστον ;  
 24 ἄγε ἐπὶ δὲ τοῦ ὀρεκτικοῦ καὶ ὀρμητικοῦ ἄλλως ἔχει ; καὶ τίς ὀρμὴν νικῆσαι δύναται ἢ ἄλλη ὀρμή ; τίς δ' ὀρεξιν καὶ ἔκκλισιν ἢ ἄλλη ὀρεξις καὶ ἔκκλι-  
 25 σις ;” “ ἂν μοι,” φησί, “ προσάγη θανάτου φόβον, ἀναγκάζει με.” “ οὐ τὸ προσαγόμενον, ἀλλ' ὅτι δοκεῖ σοι κρεῖττον εἶναι ποιῆσαί τι τούτων ἢ



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for \$8.99/month

**HOLY BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

26 ἀποθανεῖν. πάλιν οὖν τὸ σὸν δόγμα σε ἠνάγκα-  
 27 σεν, τοῦτ' ἔστι προαίρεσιν προαίρεσις. εἰ γὰρ  
 τὸ ἴδιον μέρος, ὃ ἡμῖν ἔδωκεν ἀποσπάσας ὁ θεός,  
 ὑπ' αὐτοῦ ἢ ὑπ' ἄλλου τινὸς κωλυτὸν ἢ ἀναγ-  
 καστὸν κατεσκευάκει, οὐκέτι ἂν ἦν θεός· οὐδ'  
 28 ἐπεμελεῖτο ἡμῶν ὃν δεῖ τρόπον. ταῦτα εὐρίσκω,"  
 φησὶν, "ἐν τοῖς ἱεροῖς. ταῦτά σοι σημαίνεται.  
 ἔαν θέλῃς, ἐλεύθερος εἶ· ἔαν θέλῃς, μέμψῃ  
 οὐδένα, ἐγκαλέσεις οὐδενί, πάντα κατὰ γνώμην  
 29 ἔσται ἅμα τὴν σὴν καὶ τὴν τοῦ θεοῦ." διὰ  
 ταύτην τὴν μαντείαν ἔρχομαι ἐπὶ τὸν θύτην  
 τοῦτον καὶ τὸν φιλόσοφον, οὐκ αὐτὸν θαυμάσας  
 ἕνεκά γε τῆς ἐξηγήσεως, ἀλλὰ ἐκεῖνα ἃ ἐξηγεῖται.

ιη'. "Ὅτι οὐ δεῖ χαλεπαίνειν τοῖς ἀμαρτανομένοις

1 Εἰ ἀληθές ἐστι τὸ ὑπὸ τῶν φιλοσόφων λεγόμενον ὅτι πᾶσιν ἀνθρώποις μία ἀρχή, καθάπερ τοῦ  
 συγκαταθέσθαι τὸ παθεῖν ὅτι ὑπάρχει καὶ τοῦ  
 ἀνανεῦσαι τὸ παθεῖν ὅτι οὐχ ὑπάρχει καὶ νῆ  
 Δία τοῦ ἐπισχεῖν τὸ παθεῖν ὅτι ἄδηλόν ἐστιν,  
 2 οὕτως καὶ τοῦ ὀρμῆσαι ἐπὶ τι τὸ παθεῖν ὅτι ἐμοὶ  
 συμφέρει, ἀμήχανον δ' ἄλλο μὲν κρίνειν τὸ  
 συμφέρον, ἄλλου δ' ὀρέγεσθαι καὶ ἄλλο μὲν  
 κρίνειν καθῆκον, ἐπ' ἄλλο δὲ ὀρμᾶν, τί ἔτι τοῖς

---

<sup>1</sup> It is not known just what persons are here referred to, but the doctrine that feeling (πάθος) is a kind of judgement (κρίσις) or opinion (δόξα) is common among the Stoics. See Bonhöffer, *Epiktet und die Stoa*, I. 265 ff., and on the general argument in this chapter, p. 276 f.

Once more, then, it is the decision of your own will which compelled you, that is, moral purpose compelled moral purpose. For if God had so constructed that part of His own being which He has taken from Himself and bestowed upon us, that it could be subjected to hindrance or constraint either from Himself or from some other, He were no longer God, nor would He be caring for us as He ought. This is what I find," says the diviner, "in the sacrifice. These are the signs vouchsafed you. If you will, you are free; if you will, you will not have to blame anyone, or complain against anyone; everything will be in accordance with what is not merely your own will, but at the same time the will of God." This is the prophecy for the sake of which I go to this diviner—in other words, the philosopher,—not admiring *him* because of his interpretation, but rather the interpretation which he gives.

## CHAPTER XVIII

### *That we ought not to be angry with the erring*

IF what the philosophers<sup>1</sup> say is true, that in all men thought and action start from a single source, namely feeling—as in the case of assent the feeling that a thing is so, and in the case of dissent the feeling that it is not so, yes, and, by Zeus, in the case of suspended judgement the feeling that it is uncertain, so also in the case of impulse towards a thing, the feeling that it is expedient for me and that it is impossible to judge one thing expedient and yet desire another, and again, to judge one thing fitting, and yet be impelled to another—if all this be true, why



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

3 πολλοῖς χαλεπαίνομεν ;—Κλέπται, φησίν, εἰσὶ  
καὶ λωποδύται.—Τί ἐστὶ τὸ κλέπται καὶ λωπο-  
δύται ; πεπλάνηνται περὶ ἀγαθῶν καὶ κακῶν.  
4 χαλεπαίνειν οὖν δεῖ αὐτοῖς ἢ ἐλεεῖν αὐτούς ; ἀλλὰ  
δείξον τὴν πλάνην καὶ ὄψει πῶς ἀφίστανται τῶν  
ἀμαρτημάτων. ἂν δὲ μὴ βλέπωσιν, οὐδὲν ἔχου-  
σιν ἀνώτερον τοῦ δοκοῦντος αὐτοῖς.  
5 Τοῦτον οὖν τὸν ληστήν καὶ τοῦτον τὸν μοιχὸν  
6 οὐκ ἔδει ἀπολωλέναι ;—Μηδαμῶς, ἀλλ' ἐκεῖνο  
ἴμαλλον “ τοῦτον τὸν πεπλανημένον καὶ ἐξηπατη-  
μένον περὶ τῶν μεγίστων καὶ ἀποτετυφλωμένον  
οὐ τὴν ὄψιν τὴν διακριτικὴν τῶν λευκῶν καὶ  
μελάνων, ἀλλὰ τὴν γνώμην τὴν διακριτικὴν τῶν  
ἀγαθῶν καὶ τῶν κακῶν μὴ ἀπολλύναι ; ” κἂν οὕτως  
7 λέγῃς, γνώσῃ πῶς ἀπάνθρωπόν ἐστὶν ὃ λέγεις καὶ  
ὅτι ἐκεῖνο ὅμοιον “ τοῦτον οὖν τὸν τυφλὸν μὴ  
8 ἀπολλύναι καὶ τὸν κωφόν ; ” εἰ γὰρ μεγίστη βλάβη  
ἢ τῶν μεγίστων ἀπώλειά ἐστὶν, μέγιστον<sup>1</sup> δ' ἐν  
ἐκάστῳ προαίρεσις οἷα δεῖ καὶ τούτου στέρεται  
9 τις, τί ἔτι χαλεπαίνεις αὐτῷ ; ἄνθρωπε, εἰ σὲ δεῖ  
παρὰ φύσιν ἐπὶ τοῖς ἀλλοτρίοις κακοῖς διατί-  
θεσθαι, ἐλέει αὐτὸν ἴμαλλον ἢ μίσει· ἄφες τοῦτο τὸ  
10 προσκοπτικὸν καὶ μισητικόν· μὴ εἰσενέγκῃς<sup>2</sup> τὰς  
φωνὰς ταύτας ἃς οἱ πολλοὶ τῶν φιλοψογούντων<sup>3</sup>  
“ τούτους οὖν τοὺς καταράτους καὶ μιαρῶς  
11 μωρούς.<sup>4</sup> ” ἔστω· σὺ πῶς ποτ' ἀπεσοφώθῃς ἄφνω

<sup>1</sup> ἀπώλειά ἐστὶν, μέγιστον, supplied by Schenkl.

<sup>2</sup> Mowat: ἐ . . . . . πης S.

<sup>3</sup> Schenkl: φ . . . . . των S.

<sup>4</sup> Supplied by Capps for a lacuna of about five letters in S.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

- ὥστε ἄλλοις μωροῖς <sup>1</sup> χαλεπὸς εἶ ; διὰ τί οὖν χαλεπαίνομεν ; ὅτι τὰς ὕλας θαυμάζομεν, ὧν ἡμᾶς ἀφαιροῦνται. ἐπεὶ τοι μὴ θαύμαζέ σου τὰ ἱμάτια καὶ τῷ κλέπτῃ οὐ χαλεπαίνεις· μὴ θαύμαζε τὸ κάλλος τῆς γυναικὸς καὶ τῷ μοιχῷ οὐ χαλεπαίνεις.
- 12 γνῶθι ὅτι κλέπτῃ καὶ μοιχὸς ἐν τοῖς σοῖς τόπον οὐκ ἔχει, ἐν δὲ τοῖς ἀλλοτρίοις καὶ τοῖς οὐκ ἐπὶ σοί. ταῦτα ἂν ἀφῆς καὶ παρὰ μηδὲν ἠγήσῃ, τίνι ἔτι χαλεπαίνεις ; μέχρι δ' ἂν ταῦτα θαυμάζῃς, σεαυτῷ
- 13 χαλέπαινε μᾶλλον ἢ ἐκείνοις. σκόπει γάρ· ἔχεις καλὰ ἱμάτια, ὁ γείτων σου οὐκ ἔχει· θυρίδα ἔχεις, θέλεις αὐτὰ ψῦξαι. οὐκ οἶδεν ἐκεῖνος τί τὸ ἀγαθόν ἐστὶ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ἀλλὰ φαντάζεται ὅτι
- 14 τὸ ἔχειν καλὰ ἱμάτια, τοῦτο ὁ καὶ σὺ φαντάζῃ. εἶτα μὴ ἔλθῃ καὶ ἄρῃ αὐτά ; ἀλλὰ σὺ πλακοῦντα δεικνύων ἀνθρώποις λίχνοις· καὶ μόνος αὐτὸν καταπίνων οὐ θέλεις ἵνα αὐτὸν ἀρπάσωσι ; μὴ ἐρέθιζε αὐτούς, θυρίδα μὴ ἔχε, μὴ ψυχέ σου τὰ ἱμάτια.
- 15 Κἀγὼ πρῶην σιδηροῦν λύχνον ἔχων παρὰ τοῖς θεοῖς ἀκούσας ψόφον τῆς θυρίδος κατέδραμον. εὗρον ἠρπασμένον τὸν λύχνον. ἐπελογισάμην ὅτι ἔπαθέν τι ὁ ἄρας οὐκ ἀπίθανον. τί οὖν ;
- 16 αὖριον, φημί, ὀστράκινον εὐρήσεις. ἐκεῖνα γὰρ ἀπολλύει, ἃ ἔχει. “ ἀπώλεσά μου τὸ ἱμάτιον.” εἶχες γὰρ ἱμάτιον. “ ἀλγῶ τὴν κεφαλὴν.” μὴ τι κέρατα ἀλγείς ; τί οὖν ἀγανακτεῖς ; τούτων

<sup>1</sup> ὥστε (Mowat) μωροῖς supplied by Capps for a lacuna of about eleven letters in S.

<sup>1</sup> An illustration of the famous principle, *nil admirari* (Horace, *Epist.* I. 6, 1).

BOOK I. XVIII. 11-16

angry at fools? Why, then, are we angry? Because we admire the goods of which these men rob us. For, mark you, stop admiring<sup>1</sup> your clothes, and you are not angry at the man who steals them; stop admiring your wife's beauty, and you are not angry at her adulterer. Know that a thief or an adulterer has no place among the things that are your own, but only among the things that are another's and that are not under your control. If you give these things up and count them as nothing, at whom have you still ground to feel angry? But so long as you admire these things, be angry at yourself and not at the men that I have just mentioned. For consider; you have fine clothes and your neighbour does not; you have a window and wish to air them. *He* does not know wherein the true good of man consists, but fancies that it consists in having fine clothes, the very same fancy that you also entertain. Shall he not come, then, and carry them off? Why, when you show a cake to gluttonous men and then gulp it down all to yourself, are you not wanting them to snatch it? Stop provoking them, stop having a window, stop airing your clothes.

Something similar happened to me also the other day. I keep an iron lamp by the side of my household gods, and, on hearing a noise at the window, I ran down. I found that the lamp had been stolen. I reflected that the man who stole it was moved by no unreasonable motive. What then? To-morrow, I say, you will find one of earthenware. Indeed, a man loses only that which he already has. "I have lost my cloak." Yes, for you had a cloak. "I have a pain in my head." You don't have a pain in your horns, do you? Why, then, are you indignant? For

DEL 18

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICETUS

γὰρ αἱ ἀπώλειαί, τούτων οἱ πόνοι, ὧν καὶ αἱ κτήσεις.

- 17 “ Ἄλλ’ ὁ τύραννος δήσει”—τί; τὸ σκέλος.  
 “ ἄλλ’ ἀφελεῖ”—τί; τὸν τράχηλον. τί οὖν οὐ  
 δήσει οὐδ’ ἀφελεῖ; τὴν προαίρεσιν. διὰ τοῦτο παρ-  
 18 ἠγγελλον οἱ παλαιοὶ τὸ Γνωθὶ σαυτόν. τί οὖν;  
 ἔδει νῆ τοὺς θεοὺς μελετᾶν ἐπὶ τῶν μικρῶν καὶ  
 ἀπ’ ἐκείνων ἀρχομένους διαβαίνειν ἐπὶ τὰ μείζω.  
 19 “ κεφαλὴν ἀλγῶ.” “ οἴμοι” μὴ λέγε. “ ὠτίον ἀλγῶ.”  
 “ οἴμοι” μὴ λέγε. καὶ οὐ λέγω ὅτι οὐ δέδοται στε-  
 νάξαι, ἀλλὰ ἔσωθεν μὴ στενάξῃς. μηδ’ ἂν βραδέως  
 τὸν ἐπίδεσμον ὁ παῖς φέρῃ, κραύγαζε καὶ σπῶ καὶ  
 λέγε “ πάντες με μισοῦσιν.” τίς γὰρ μὴ μισήσῃ  
 20 τὸν τοιοῦτον; τούτοις τὸ λοιπὸν πεποισθῶς τοῖς  
 δόγμασιν ὀρθὸς περιπάτει, ἐλεύθερος, οὐχὶ τῷ  
 μεγέθει πεποισθῶς τοῦ σώματος ὡσπερ ἀθλητής·  
 οὐ γὰρ ὡς ὄνον ἀήττητον εἶναι δεῖ.  
 21 ἰ Τίς οὖν ὁ ἀήττητος; ὃν οὐκ ἐξίστησιν οὐδὲν  
 τῶν ἀπροαιρέτων. εἶτα λοιπὸν ἐκάστην τῶν  
 περιστάσεων ἐπερχόμενος καταμανθάνω ὡς ἐπὶ  
 τοῦ ἀθλητοῦ. “ οὗτος ἐξεβίασε τὸν πρῶτον κλῆρον,  
 22 τί οὖν τὸν δεύτερον; τί δ’ ἂν καῦμα ἦ; τί δ’ ἐν  
 Ὀλυμπία;” καὶ ἐνταῦθα ὡσαύτως. ἂν ἀργυρί-  
 διον προβάλλῃς, καταφρονήσῃς. τί οὖν ἂν κοράσι-  
 διον; τί οὖν ἂν ἐν σκότῳ; τί οὖν ἂν δοξάριον;

<sup>1</sup> That is, a man should prove himself invincible by reason and reflection, not by brute strength, or the sheer obstinacy of passive resistance.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for \$8.99/month

**HOLY  
BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

τί οὖν ἂν λοιδορίαν; τί οὖν ἂν ἔπαινον; τί δ' ἂν  
 23 θάνατον; δύναται ταῦτα πάντα νικῆσαι. τί οὖν  
 ἂν καῦμα ἦ, τοῦτό ἐστι· τί, ἂν οἰνώμενος<sup>1</sup> ἦ; τί ἂν  
 μελαγχολῶν; τί ἐν ὕπνοις; οὗτός μοι ἐστίν, ὁ  
 ἀνίκητος ἀθλητής.

ιθ'. Πῶς ἔχειν δεῖ πρὸς τοὺς τυράννους;

1 "Ὅτι ἂν τινι προσῆ τι πλεονέκτημα ἢ δοκῆ γε  
 προσεῖναι μὴ προσόν, τοῦτον πᾶσα ἀνάγκη, εἴαν  
 2 ἀπαίδευτος ἦ, πεφυσῆσθαι δι' αὐτό. εὐθύς ὁ  
 τύραννος λέγει "ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ πάντων κράτιστος."  
 καὶ τί μοι δύνασαι παρασχεῖν; ὄρεξίν μοι  
 δύνασαι περιποιῆσαι ἀκώλυτον; πόθεν σοι; σὺ  
 γὰρ ἔχεις; ἔκκλισιν ἀπερίπτωτον; σὺ γὰρ  
 3 ἔχεις; ὄρμην ἀναμάρτητον; καὶ ποῦ σοι  
 μέτεστιν; ἄγε, ἐν νηὶ δὲ σαυτῷ θαρρεῖς ἢ τῷ  
 4 εἰδότι; ἐπὶ δ' ἄρματος τίνι ἢ τῷ εἰδότι; τί δ'  
 ἐν ταῖς ἄλλαις τέχναις; ὡσαύτως. τί οὖν  
 δύνασαι; "πάντες με θεραπεύουσιν." καὶ γὰρ  
 ἐγὼ τὸ πινάκιον θεραπεύω καὶ πλύνω αὐτὸ καὶ  
 ἐκμάσσω καὶ τῆς ληκύθου ἕνεκα πάσσαλον

<sup>1</sup> Upton: οἰώμενος S.

---

<sup>1</sup> Under all ordinary circumstances the man who is being tested will resist the temptations of money, a maid, secrecy, reputation, and the like. But if, like the athlete, he be tested under abnormal conditions, as when drunk, or mad, or asleep, will he hold out against these temptations even then? If he can, he is indeed invincible.

then? Or praise, what then? Or death, what then? All these things he can overcome. What, then, if it be scorching hot—that is, what if he be drunk? What if he be melancholy-mad?<sup>1</sup> What if asleep? The man who passes all these tests is what I mean by the invincible athlete.

## CHAPTER XIX

*How ought we to bear ourselves toward tyrants?*

IF a man possesses some superiority, or thinks at least that he does, even though he does not, it is quite unavoidable that this man, if he is uneducated, becomes puffed up on account of it. For example, the tyrant exclaims, "I am the mightiest in the world." Very well, what can you do for me? Can you secure for me desire that is free from any hindrance? How can you? Do you have it yourself? Can you secure for me aversion proof against encountering what it would avoid? Do you have it yourself? Or infallible choice? And where can you claim a share in that? Come, when you are on board ship, do you feel confidence in yourself, or in the skilled navigator? And when you are in a chariot, in whom do you feel confidence other than the skilled driver. And how is it in the other arts? The same way. What does your power amount to, then? "All men pay attention<sup>2</sup> to me." Yes, and I pay attention to my little plate and wash it and wipe it out, and for the sake of my oil-flask I drive a peg in the wall.

<sup>2</sup> The whole passage turns on the various meanings of *θεραπεύω*, which include *serve, attend to, give medical care to, pay attention to, pay court to, flatter, etc.*



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICLETUS

πήσσω. τί οὖν ; ταῦτά μου κρείττονά. ἐστιν ;  
 οὐ· ἀλλά χρεῖαν μοι παρέχει τινά. ταύτης οὖν  
 ἔνεκα θεραπεύω αὐτά.. τί δέ ; τὸν ὄνον οὐ· θερα-  
 5 πεύω ; οὐ νίπτω αὐτοῦ τοὺς πόδας ; οὐ περικα-  
 θαίρω ; οὐκ οἶδας ὅτι πᾶς ἄνθρωπος ἑαυτὸν  
 θεραπεύει, σὲ δ' οὕτως ὡς τὸν ὄνον ; ἐπεὶ τίς σε  
 6 θεραπεύει ὡς ἄνθρωπον ; δείκνυε. τίς σοι θέλει  
 ὁμοιος γενέσθαι, τίς σου ζηλωτῆς γίνεται ὡς  
 Σωκράτους ; “ ἀλλὰ δύναμαί σε τραχηλοκοπή-  
 σαι.” καλῶς λέγεις. ἐξελαθόμεν ὅτι σε δεῖ θερα-  
 πεύειν καὶ ὡς πυρετὸν καὶ ὡς χολέραν καὶ βωμὸν  
 στηῆσαι, ὡς ἐν Ῥώμῃ Πυρετοῦ βωμός ἐστιν.  
 7 Τί οὖν ἐστι τὸ τaráσσον καὶ καταπλήττον  
 τοὺς πολλούς ; ὁ τύραννος καὶ οἱ δορυφόροι ;  
 πόθεν ; μὴ γένοιτο· οὐκ ἐνδέχεται τὸ φύσει  
 ἐλεύθερον ὑπ' ἄλλου τινὸς ταραχθῆναι ἢ κωλυ-  
 8 θῆναι πλὴν ὑφ' ἑαυτοῦ. ἀλλὰ τὰ δόγματα  
 αὐτὸν τaráσσει. ὅταν γὰρ ὁ τύραννος εἴπῃ τινὶ  
 “ δήσω σου τὸ σκέλος,” ὁ μὲν τὸ σκέλος τετιμη-  
 κῶς λέγει “ μὴ· ἐλέησον,” ὁ δὲ τὴν προαίρεσιν  
 τὴν ἑαυτοῦ λέγει “ εἴ σοι λυσιτελέστερον φαίνεται,  
 9 δῆσον.” “ οὐκ ἐπιστρέφη ; ” “ οὐκ ἐπιστρέφομαί.”  
 “ ἐγὼ σοι δείξω ὅτι κύριός εἰμι.” “ πόθεν σύ ; ἐμὲ  
 ὁ Ζεὺς ἐλεύθερον ἀφῆκεν. ἢ δοκεῖς ὅτι ἔμελλεν  
 τὸν ἴδιον υἱὸν εἶναι καταδουλοῦσθαι ; τοῦ νεκροῦ  
 10 δέ μου κύριος εἶ, λάβε αὐτόν.” “ ὥσθ' ὅταν μοι  
 προσίης, ἐμὲ οὐ θεραπεύεις ; ” “ οὐ· ἀλλ' ἑμαυ-  
 130



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

τόν. εἰ δὲ θέλεις με λέγειν ὅτι καὶ σέ, λέγω σοι οὕτως ὡς τὴν χύτραν.”

- 11 Τοῦτο οὐκ ἔστιν φίλαυτον· γέγονε γὰρ οὕτως τὸ ζῶον· αὐτοῦ ἕνεκα πάντα ποιεῖ. καὶ γὰρ ὁ ἥλιος αὐτοῦ ἕνεκα πάντα ποιεῖ καὶ τὸ λοιπὸν
- 12 αὐτὸς ὁ Ζεὺς. ἀλλ' ὅταν θέλη εἶναι Ἰέτιος καὶ Ἐπικάρπιος καὶ πατὴρ ἀνδρῶν τε θεῶν τε, ὁρᾷς, ὅτι τούτων τῶν ἔργων καὶ τῶν προσηγοριῶν οὐ δύναται τυχεῖν, ἂν μὴ εἰς τὸ κοινὸν ὠφέλιμος ᾖ.
- 13 καθόλου τε τοιαύτην τὴν<sup>1</sup> φύσιν τοῦ λογικοῦ ζῶου κατεσκεύασεν, ἵνα μηδενὸς τῶν ἰδίων ἀγαθῶν δύνηται τυγχάνειν, ἂν<sup>2</sup> μὴ τι εἰς τὸ κοινὸν ὠφέλιμον προσφέρῃται. οὕτως οὐκέτι ἀκοινωνή-
- 14 τον γίνεται τὸ πάντα αὐτοῦ ἕνεκα ποιεῖν. ἐπεὶ τί ἐκδέχῃ; ἵνα τις ἀποστήῃ αὐτοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἰδίου συμφέροντος; καὶ πῶς ἔτι μία καὶ ἡ αὐτὴ ἀρχὴ πᾶσιν ἔσται ἢ πρὸς αὐτὰ οἰκείωσις;
- 16 Τί οὖν; ὅταν ὑπῆ δόγματα ἀλλόκοτα περὶ τῶν ἀπροαιρέτων ὡς<sup>3</sup> ὄντων ἀγαθῶν καὶ κακῶν,
- 17 πᾶσα ἀνάγκη θεραπεύειν τοὺς τυράννους. ὠφέλον γὰρ τοὺς τυράννους μόνον, τοὺς κοιτωνίτας δ' οὐ. πῶς δὲ καὶ φρόνιμος γίνεται ἐξαίφνης ὁ ἄνθρωπος, ὅταν Καῖσαρ αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τοῦ λασάνου ποιήσῃ. πῶς εὐθύς λέγομεν “φρονίμως μοι λελά-
- 18 ληκεν Φηλικίων.” ἤθελον αὐτὸν ἀποβληθῆναι
- 19 τοῦ κοπρῶνος, ἵνα πάλιν ἄφρων σοι δοκῇ. εἶχεν τινα Ἐπαφρόδιτος σκυτέα, ὃν διὰ τὸ ὄχοιστον εἶναι ἐπώλησεν. εἶτα ἐκεῖνος κατὰ τινα δαίμονα

<sup>1</sup> Added by Koraes.

<sup>2</sup> Added by Trincavelli.

<sup>3</sup> Wolf: πῶς S.

<sup>1</sup> That is, the whole order of nature requires every living thing to appropriate, or make its own, whatever it needs in order to maintain life.

you too, I tell you that I do so, but only as I pay attention to my pot."

This is not mere self-love; such is the nature of the animal man; everything that he does is for himself. Why, even the sun does everything for its own sake, and, for that matter, so does Zeus himself. But when Zeus wishes to be "Rain-bringer," and "Fruit-giver," and "Father of men and of gods," you can see for yourself that he cannot achieve these works, or win these appellations, unless he proves himself useful to the common interest; and in general he has so constituted the nature of the rational animal man, that he can attain nothing of his own proper goods unless he contributes something to the common interest. Hence it follows that it can no longer be regarded as unsocial for a man to do everything for his own sake. For what do you expect? That a man should neglect himself and his own interest? And in that case how can there be room for one and the same principle of action for all, namely, that of appropriation<sup>1</sup> to their own needs?

What then? When men entertain absurd opinions about what lies outside the province of the moral purpose, counting it good or bad, it is altogether unavoidable for them to pay attention to the tyrant. Aye, would that it were merely the tyrants and not their chamberlains too! And yet how can the man suddenly become wise when Caesar puts him in charge of his chamberpot? How can we forthwith say "Felicio has spoken wisely to me"? I would that he were deposed from the superintendency of the dunghill, that you may think him a fool again! Epaphroditus owned a certain cobbler whom he sold because he was useless; then by some chance the

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

ἀγορασθεὶς ὑπὸ τινος τῶν Καισαριανῶν τοῦ  
 Καίσαρος σκυτεὺς ἐγένετο. εἶδες ἂν πῶς αὐτὸν  
 20 ἐτίμα ὁ Ἐπαφρόδιτος· “τί πράσσει Φηλικίων ὁ  
 21 ἀγαθός, φιλῶ σε;” εἶτα εἴ τις ἡμῶν ἐπύθετό “τί  
 ποιεῖ αὐτός;” ἐλέγετο ὅτι “μετὰ Φηλικίωνος  
 22 βουλευέται περὶ τινος.” οὐχὶ γὰρ πεπράκει  
 23 αὐτὸν ὡς ἄχρηστον; τίς οὖν αὐτὸν ἄφνω φρό-  
 νιμον ἐποίησεν; τοῦτ' ἔστι τὸ τιμᾶν ἄλλο τί  
 ἢ τὰ προαιρετικά.  
 24 “Ἡξίωται δημαρχίας.” πάντες οἱ ἀπαντῶντες  
 συνήδονται· ἄλλος τούς ὀφθαλμούς καταφιλεῖ,  
 ἄλλος τὸν τράχηλον, οἱ δοῦλοι τὰς χεῖρας.  
 ἔρχεται εἰς οἶκον, εὕρισκει λύχνους ἀπτόμένους.  
 25 ἀναβαίνει εἰς τὸ Καπιτώλιον, ἐπιθύει. τίς οὖν  
 πώποτε ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὀρεχθῆναι καλῶς ἔθυσεν;  
 ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὀρμηῆσαι κατὰ φύσιν; ἐκεῖ γὰρ καὶ  
 θεοῖς εὐχαριστοῦμεν, ὅπου τὸ<sup>1</sup> ἀγαθὸν τιθέμεθα.  
 26 Σήμερόν τις ὑπὲρ ἱερωσύνης ἐλάλει μοι τοῦ  
 Αὐγούστου. λέγω αὐτῷ “ἄνθρωπε, ἄφες τὸ  
 27 πρᾶγμα· δαπανήσεις πολλὰ εἰς οὐδέν.”—“Ἄλλ'  
 οἱ τὰς ὠνάς,”<sup>2</sup> φησί, “γράφοντες γράψουσι τὸ  
 ἐμὸν ὄνομα.”—“Μή τι οὖν σὺ τοῖς ἀναγιγνώ-  
 28 σκουσι λέγεις παρών· ἐμὲ γεγράφασιν; εἰ δὲ καὶ  
 νῦν δύνασαι παρεῖναι πᾶσιν, ἐὰν ἀποθάνῃς, τί  
 ποιήσεις;”—“Μενεῖ μου τὸ ὄνομα.”—“Γράψον  
 αὐτὸ εἰς λίθον καὶ μενεῖ. ἄγε ἔξω<sup>ω</sup> δὲ Νικο-

<sup>1</sup> ὅπου τὸ Shaftesbury : οἱ τοῦτο S.

<sup>2</sup> O. Hirschfeld (γ' ὠνάς Diels) : φωνάς S.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for \$8.99/month

**HOLY  
BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

29 πόλεως, τίς σου μνεία ;"—“Ἄλλὰ χρυσοῦν στεφανον φορήσω.”—“Εἰ ἅπαξ ἐπιθυμεῖς στεφάνου, ῥόδινον λαβὼν περίθου· ὄψει γὰρ κομψότερον.”

κ'. Περὶ τοῦ λόγου πῶς αὐτοῦ θεωρητικός ἐστιν.

1 Πᾶσα τέχνη καὶ δύναμις προηγουμένων τινῶν  
2 ἐστι θεωρητική. ὅταν μὲν οὖν ὁμοειδῆς τοῖς  
θεωρουμένοις καὶ αὐτῇ, ἀναγκαίως καὶ αὐτῆς  
γίνεται θεωρητική· ὅταν δ' ἀνομογενῆς,<sup>1</sup> οὐ δύνα-  
3 ται θεωρεῖν ἑαυτήν. οἶον σκυτική περὶ δέρματα  
ἀναστρέφεται, αὐτῇ δὲ παντελῶς ἀπήλλακται  
τῆς ὕλης τῶν δερμάτων· διὰ τοῦτο οὐκ ἔστιν  
4 αὐτῆς θεωρητική. γραμματική πάλιν περὶ τὴν  
ἐγγράμματος φωνήν. μή τι οὖν ἐστι καὶ αὐτῇ  
ἐγγράματος φωνή; οὐδαμῶς. διὰ τοῦτο οὐ  
5 δύναται θεωρεῖν ἑαυτήν. ὁ οὖν λόγος πρὸς τί  
ποτε ὑπὸ τῆς φύσεως παρείληπται; πρὸς χρήσιν  
φαντασιῶν οἷαν δεῖ. αὐτὸς οὖν τί ἐστιν;  
σύστημα ἐκ ποιῶν φαντασιῶν· οὕτως γίνεται  
6 φύσει καὶ αὐτοῦ θεωρητικός. πάλιν ἢ φρόνησις  
τίνα θεωρήσουσα παρελήλυθεν; ἀγαθὰ καὶ κακὰ  
καὶ οὐδέτερα. αὐτῇ<sup>2</sup> οὖν τί ἐστιν; ἀγαθόν.  
ἢ δ' ἀφροσύνη τί ἐστιν; κακόν. ὁρᾷς οὖν ὅτι

<sup>1</sup> Meibom : ἀν ὁμογενῆς S.

<sup>2</sup> Schegk : αὕτη S.

<sup>1</sup> The city in which Epictetus taught during the latter part of his life, and where the present conversation is clearly thought of as taking place. Greek and Roman documents, instead of being attested, as most commonly among us, by a

of Nicopolis?"<sup>1</sup> "But I shall wear a crown of gold." "If you desire a crown at all, take a crown of roses and put it on; you will look much more elegant in that."

## CHAPTER XX

### *How the reasoning faculty contemplates itself*

EVERY art and faculty makes certain things the special object of its contemplation. Now when the art or faculty itself is of like kind with what it contemplates, it becomes inevitably self-contemplative; but when it is of unlike kind, it cannot contemplate itself. For example, the art of leather-working has to do with hides, but the art itself is altogether different from the material of hides, wherefore it is not self-contemplative. Again, the art of grammar has to do with written speech; it is not, therefore, also itself written speech, is it? Not at all. For this reason it cannot contemplate itself. Well then, for what purpose have we received reason from nature? For the proper use of external impressions. What, then, is reason itself? Something composed out of a certain kind of external impressions. Thus it comes naturally to be also self-contemplative. Once more, what are the things that wisdom has been given us to contemplate? Things good, bad, and neither good nor bad. What, then, is wisdom itself? A good. And what is folly? An evil. Do you see, then, that wisdom inevitably comes

single notary, contained many names of witnesses, eponymous magistrates, supervising officials, and the like. A priest of Augustus would naturally be called in often to sign formal documents in one capacity or another.



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICLETUS

ἀναγκαίως καὶ αὐτῆς γίνεται καὶ τῆς ἐναντίας  
 7 θεωρητικῆ; διὰ τοῦτο ἔργον τοῦ φιλοσόφου τὸ  
 μέγιστον καὶ πρῶτον δοκιμάζειν τὰς φαντασίας  
 καὶ διακρίνειν καὶ μηδεμίαν ἀδοκίμαστον προσφέ-  
 8 ρεσθαι. ὁρᾶτε ἐπὶ τοῦ νομίσματος, ὅπου δοκεῖ  
 τι εἶναι πρὸς ἡμᾶς, πῶς καὶ τέχνην ἐξευρήκαμεν  
 καὶ ὅσοις ὁ ἀργυρογνώμων προσχρήται πρὸς  
 δοκιμασίαν τοῦ νομίσματος, τῇ ὄψει, τῇ ἀφῆ,  
 9 τῇ ὀσφρασίᾳ, τὰ τελευταῖα τῇ ἀκοῇ· ῥίψας<sup>1</sup> τὸ  
 δηνᾶριον τῷ ψόφῳ προσέχει καὶ οὐχ ἅπαξ ἀρκεῖ-  
 ται ψοφήσαντος, ἀλλ' ὑπὸ τῆς πολλῆς προσοχῆς  
 10 μουσικός γίνεται. οὕτως ὅπου διαφέρειν οἰόμεθα  
 τὸ πλανᾶσθαι τοῦ μὴ πλανᾶσθαι, ἐνταῦθα πολ-  
 λὴν προσοχὴν εἰσφέρομεν εἰς διάκρισιν τῶν δια-  
 11 πλανᾶν δυναμένων, ἐπὶ δὲ ταλαιπώρου ἡγεμονικοῦ  
 χάσκοντες καὶ καθεύδοντες, πᾶσαν φαντασίαν  
 παραπροσδεχόμεθα· ἢ γὰρ ζημία οὐ προσπίπτει.  
 12 “Ὅταν οὖν θέλης γινῶναι, πῶς ἔχεις περὶ μὲν  
 τὰγαθὰ καὶ κακὰ ἀνειμένως, περὶ τὰδιάφορα δ'  
 ἐσπευσμένως, ἐπίστησον πῶς ἔχεις πρὸς τὸ  
 ἐκτυφλωθῆναι καὶ πῶς πρὸς τὸ ἐξαπατηθῆναι  
 καὶ γνώσῃ ὅτι μακρὰν εἶ τοῦ ὡς δεῖ πεπονθέναι  
 13 περὶ ἀγαθῶν καὶ κακῶν. “ἀλλὰ πολλῆς ἔχει  
 χρείαν παρασκευῆς καὶ πόνου πολλοῦ καὶ μαθη-  
 μάτων.” τί οὖν; ἐλπίζεις ὅτι τὴν μεγίστην  
 14 τέχνην ἀπὸ ὀλίγων ἔστιν ἀναλαβεῖν; καίτοι  
 αὐτὸς μὲν ὁ προηγούμενος λόγος τῶν φιλοσόφων  
 λίαν ἐστὶν ὀλίγος. εἰ θέλεις γινῶναι, ἀνάγνωθι  
 15 τὰ Ζήνωνος καὶ ὄψει. τί γὰρ ἔχει μακρὸν

<sup>1</sup> Schegk : ῥήξας S.

<sup>1</sup> i.e., in the sense of basing action upon only such impressions as have been tested and found to be trustworthy.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

εἰπεῖν ὅτι “ τέλος ἐστὶ τὸ ἔπεσθαι θεοῖς, οὐσία  
 16 δ' ἀγαθοῦ χρήσις οἷα δεῖ φαντασιῶν ” ; λέγε “ τί  
 οὖν ἐστὶ θεὸς καὶ τί φαντασία ; καὶ τί ἐστὶ  
 φύσις ἢ ἐπὶ μέρος καὶ τί ἐστὶ φύσις ἢ τῶν  
 17 ὅλων ; ” ἤδη μακρόν. ἂν οὖν ἐλθὼν Ἐπίκουρος  
 εἶπη, ὅτι ἐν σαρκὶ δεῖ εἶναι τὸ ἀγαθόν, πάλιν  
 μακρόν γίνεται καὶ ἀνάγκη ἀκοῦσαι τί τὸ προη-  
 γούμενον ἐστὶν ἐφ' ἡμῶν, τί τὸ ὑποστατικὸν καὶ  
 οὐσιῶδες. ὅτι τὸ κοχλίου ἀγαθὸν οὐκ εἰκὸς  
 εἶναι ἐν τῷ κελύφει, τὸ οὖν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου εἰκός ;  
 18 σὺ δ' αὐτὸς τί κυριώτερον ἔχεις, Ἐπίκουρε ; τί  
 ἐστὶν ἐν σοὶ τὸ βουλευόμενον, τὸ ἐπισκεπτό-  
 μενον ἕκαστα, τὸ περὶ τῆς σαρκὸς αὐτῆς ὅτι  
 19 τὸ προηγούμενον ἐστὶν<sup>1</sup> ἐπικρίνον ; τί δὲ καὶ  
 λύχνον ἄπτεις καὶ πονεῖς ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν καὶ τηλι-  
 καῦτα βιβλία γράφεις ; ἵνα μὴ ἀγνοήσωμεν  
 ἡμεῖς τὴν ἀλήθειαν ; τίνες ἡμεῖς ; τί πρὸς σέ  
 ὄντες ; οὕτω μακρὸς ὁ λόγος γίνεται.

κα'. Πρὸς τοὺς θαυμάζεσθαι θέλοντας.

1 “ Οταν τις ἦν δεῖ στάσιν ἔχη ἐν τῷ βίῳ, ἔξω  
 2 οὐ κέχηεν. ἄνθρωπε, τί θέλεις σοι γενέσθαι ;  
 ἐγὼ μὲν ἀρκοῦμαι, ἂν ὀρέγωμαι καὶ ἐκκλίνω  
 κατὰ φύσιν, ἂν ὀρμῇ καὶ ἀφορμῇ χρῶμαι ὡς  
 πέφυκα, ἂν προθέσει,<sup>2</sup> ἂν ἐπιβολῇ, ἂν συγ-

<sup>1</sup> τὸ after ἐστὶν deleted by Usener.

<sup>2</sup> Meibom (Wolf) : προσθέσει S.

## BOOK I. xx. 15-xxl. 2

For what is there lengthy in his statement: "To follow the gods is man's end, and the essence of good is the proper use of external impressions"? Ask, "What, then, is God, and what is an external impression? And what is nature in the individual and nature in the universe?" You already have a lengthy statement. If Epicurus should come and say that the good ought to be in the flesh, again the explanation becomes lengthy, and you must be told what is the principal faculty within us, and what our substantial, and what our essential, nature is. Since it is not probable that the good of a snail lies in its shell, is it, then, probable that the good of man lies in his flesh? But take your own case, Epicurus; what more masterful faculty do you yourself possess? What is that thing within you which takes counsel, which examines into all things severally, which, after examining the flesh itself, decides that it is the principal matter? And why do you light a lamp and toil in our behalf, and write such quantities of books? Is it that we may not fail to know the truth? Who are we? And what are we to you? And so the argument becomes lengthy.

## CHAPTER XXI

### *To those who would be admired*

· WHEN a man has his proper station in life, he is not all agape for things beyond it. Man, what is it you want to have happen to you? As for myself, I am content if I exercise desire and aversion in accordance with nature, if I employ choice and refusal as my nature is, and similarly employ purpose and design

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

καταθέσει. τί οὖν ἡμῖν ὀβελίσκον καταπιῶν<sup>1</sup>  
 3 περιπατεῖς ; “ ἤθελον, ἵνα με καὶ οἱ ἀπαντῶντες  
 θαυμάζωσιν καὶ ἐπακολουθοῦντες ἐπικραυ-  
 4 γάζωσιν ὧ μεγάλου φιλοσόφου.” τίνες εἰσὶν  
 οὔτοι, ὑφ’ ὧν θαυμάζεσθαι θέλεις ; οὐχ οὔτοι  
 εἰσι, περὶ ὧν εἴωθας λέγειν ὅτι μαίνονται ; τί  
 οὖν ; ὑπὸ τῶν μαινομένων θαυμάζεσθαι θέλεις ;

### κβ'. Περὶ τῶν προλήψεων.

1 Προλήψεις κοιναὶ πᾶσιν ἀνθρώποις εἰσὶν· καὶ  
 πρόληψις προλήψει οὐ μάχεται. τίς γὰρ ἡμῶν  
 οὐ τίθησιν, ὅτι τὸ ἀγαθὸν συμφέρον ἐστὶ καὶ  
 αἰρετὸν καὶ ἐκ πάσης αὐτὸ περιστάσεως δεῖ  
 μετιέναι καὶ διώκειν ; τίς δ' ἡμῶν οὐ τίθησιν,  
 ὅτι τὸ δίκαιον καλὸν ἐστὶ καὶ πρέπον ; πότ'  
 2 οὖν ἡ μάχη γίνεται ; περὶ τὴν ἐφαρμογὴν τῶν  
 3 προλήψεων ταῖς ἐπὶ μέρους οὐσίαις, ὅταν ὁ μὲν  
 εἶπῃ “ καλῶς ἐποίησεν, ἀνδρείός ἐστιν.” “ οὐ,  
 ἀλλ' ἀπονενοημένος.” ἔνθεν ἡ μάχη γίνεται  
 4 τοῖς ἀνθρώποις πρὸς ἀλλήλους. αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ  
 Ἰουδαίων καὶ Σύρων καὶ Αἰγυπτίων καὶ Ῥωμαίων  
 μάχη, οὐ περὶ τοῦ ὅτι τὸ ὄσιον πάντων προ-  
 τιμητέον καὶ ἐν παντὶ μεταδιωκτέον, ἀλλὰ πότερόν  
 ἐστὶν ὄσιον τοῦτο τὸ χοιρείου φαγεῖν ἢ ἀνόσιον.  
 5 ταύτην τὴν μάχην εὐρήσετε καὶ Ἀγαμέμνονος  
 καὶ Ἀχιλλέως. κάλει γὰρ αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸ μέσον.  
 τί λέγεις σύ, ὦ Ἀγάμεμνον ; οὐ δεῖ γενέσθαι.

<sup>1</sup> Of one with a stiff and self-important bearing. Our equivalent phrase is “to swallow a ramrod.”



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books'  
Full Membership  
provides unlimited  
access to more than  
28,000 volumes of  
Christian literature for  
\$8.99/month

**HOLY  
BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

τὰ δέοντα καὶ τὰ καλῶς ἔχοντα ; “ δεῖ μὲν οὖν.”  
 6 σὺ δὲ τί λέγεις, ὦ Ἀχιλλεῦ ; οὐκ ἀρέσκει σοι  
 γίνεσθαι τὰ καλῶς ἔχοντα ; “ ἐμοὶ μὲν οὖν  
 πάντων μάλιστα ἀρέσκει.” ἐφαρμόσατε οὖν  
 7 τὰς προλήψεις. ἐντεῦθεν ἡ ἀρχὴ μάχης. ὁ  
 μὲν λέγει “ οὐ χρὴ ἀποδιδόναι με τὴν Χρυσηίδα  
 τῷ πατρί,” ὁ δὲ λέγει “ δεῖ μὲν οὖν.” πάντως  
 ὁ ἕτερος αὐτῶν κακῶς ἐφαρμόζει τὴν πρόληψιν  
 8 τοῦ δέοντος. πάλιν ὁ μὲν λέγει “ οὐκοῦν, εἴ με  
 δεῖ ἀποδοῦναι τὴν Χρυσηίδα, δεῖ με λαβεῖν ὑμῶν  
 τινος τὸ γέρας,” ὁ δὲ “ τὴν ἐμὴν οὖν λάβης  
 ἐρωμένην ;” “ τὴν σὴν” φησὶν. “ ἐγὼ οὖν  
 μόνος—;” “ ἀλλ’ ἐγὼ μόνος μὴ ἔχω ;” οὕτως μάχῃ  
 γίνεται.  
 9 Τί οὖν ἐστὶ τὸ παιδεύεσθαι ; μανθάνειν τὰς  
 φυσικὰς προλήψεις ἐφαρμόζειν ταῖς ἐπὶ μέρους  
 οὐσίαις καταλλήλως τῇ φύσει καὶ λοιπὸν διελεῖν,  
 10 ὅτι τῶν ὄντων τὰ μὲν ἐστὶν ἐφ’ ἡμῖν, τὰ δὲ οὐκ  
 ἐφ’ ἡμῖν· ἐφ’ ἡμῖν μὲν προαίρεσις καὶ πάντα  
 τὰ προαιρετικὰ ἔργα, οὐκ ἐφ’ ἡμῖν δὲ τὸ σῶμα,  
 τὰ μέρη τοῦ σώματος, κτήσεις, γονεῖς, ἀδελφοί,  
 11 τέκνα, πατρίς, ἀπλῶς οἱ κοινωνοί. ποῦ οὖν  
 θῶμεν τὸ ἀγαθόν ; ποία οὐσία αὐτὸ ἐφαρμό-  
 12 σομεν ; τῇ ἐφ’ ἡμῖν ;—Εἶτα οὐκ ἔστιν ἀγαθὸν  
 ὑγίεια καὶ ἀρτιότης καὶ ζωὴ, ἀλλ’ οὐδὲ τέκνα

not that to be done which is proper, and that which is noble? "Indeed it ought." And what do you say, Achilles? Do you not agree that what is noble ought to be done? "As for me, I agree most emphatically with that principle." Very well, then, apply your preconceptions to the particular cases. It is just there the conflict starts. The one says, "I ought not to be compelled to give back Chryseis to her father," while the other says, "Indeed you ought." Most certainly one of the two is making a bad application of the preconception "what one ought to do." Again, the one of them says, "Very well, if I ought to give back Chryseis, then I ought to take from some one of you the prize *he* has won," and the other replies, "Would you, then, take the woman I love?" "Yes, the woman you love," the first answers. "Shall I, then, be the only one—?" "But shall I be the only one to have nothing?" So a conflict arises.

What, then, does it mean to be getting an education? It means to be learning how to apply the natural preconceptions to particular cases, each to the other in conformity with nature, and, further, to make the distinction, that some things are under our control while others are not under our control. Under our control are moral purpose and all the acts of moral purpose; but not under our control are the body, the parts of the body, possessions, parents, brothers, children, country—in a word, all that with which we associate. Where, then, shall we place "the good"? To what class of things are we going to apply it? To the class of things that are under our control?—What, is not health, then, a good thing, and a sound body, and life? Nay, and not even



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

- οὐδὲ γονεῖς οὐδὲ πατρίς ;—Καὶ τίς σου ἀνέξεται ;  
 13 μεταθῶμεν οὖν αὐτὸ πάλιν ἐνθάδε. ἐνδέχεται  
 οὖν βλαπτόμενον καὶ ἀποτυγχάνοντα τῶν ἀγαθῶν  
 εὐδαιμονεῖν ;—Οὐκ ἐνδέχεται.—Καὶ τηρεῖν<sup>1</sup> τὴν  
 πρὸς τοὺς κοινωνοὺς οἴαν δεῖ ἀναστροφὴν ; καὶ  
 πῶς ἐνδέχεται ; ἐγὼ γὰρ πέφυκα πρὸς τὸ ἐμὸν  
 14 σύμφερον. εἰ συμφέρεται μοι ἀγρὸν ἔχειν, συμφέρεται  
 μοι καὶ ἀφελέσθαι αὐτὸν τοῦ πλησίον· εἰ συμφέρεται  
 μοι ἰμάτιον ἔχειν, συμφέρεται μοι καὶ κλέψαι  
 αὐτὸ ἐκ βαλανείου. ἔνθεν πόλεμοι, στάσεις,  
 15 τυραννίδες, ἐπιβουλαί. πῶς δ' ἔτι δυνήσομαι  
 ἀποδιδόναι<sup>2</sup> τὸ πρὸς τὸν Δία καθῆκον ; εἰ γὰρ  
 βλάπτομαι καὶ ἀτυχῶ, οὐκ ἐπιστρέφεταιί μου.  
 καὶ “ τί μοι καὶ αὐτῶ, εἰ οὐ δύναται μοι βοηθῆσαι ;”  
 καὶ πάλιν “ τί μοι καὶ αὐτῶ, εἰ θέλει μ' ἐν τοιούτοις εἶναι ἐν οἷς εἶμι ;” ἄρχομαι λοιπὸν  
 16 μισεῖν αὐτόν. τί οὖν ναοὺς ποιοῦμεν, τί οὖν  
 ἀγάλματα, ὡς κακοῖς δαίμοσιν, ὡς πυρετῶ τῷ  
 Διί ; καὶ πῶς ἔτι Σωτῆρ καὶ πῶς Ἰέτιος καὶ  
 πῶς Ἐπικάρπιος ; καὶ μὴν, ἂν ἐνταῦθά που  
 θῶμεν τὴν οὐσίαν τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ, πάντα ταῦτα  
 ἔξακολουθεῖ.  
 17 Τί οὖν ποιήσωμεν ;—Αὕτη ἐστὶ ζήτησις τοῦ  
 φιλοσοφοῦντος τῷ ὄντι καὶ ὠδίνοντος· νῦν ἐγὼ  
 18 οὐχ ὀρώ τί ἐστὶ τὸ ἀγαθὸν καὶ τὸ κακόν· οὐ  
 μαίνομαι ; ναί· ἀλλ' ἂν<sup>3</sup> ἐνταῦθά που θῶ τὸ  
 ἀγαθόν, ἐν τοῖς προαιρετικοῖς, πάντες μου κατα-  
 γελάσονται. ἤξει τις γέρων πολὺς χρυσοῦς

<sup>1</sup> Added by Kronenberg.

<sup>2</sup> Suggested by Schenkl.

<sup>3</sup> Added by Schenkl.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. I. 19, 6, an altar of Fever in Rome.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

δακτυλίους ἔχων πολλούς, εἶτα ἐπισείσας τὴν  
 κεφαλὴν ἐρεῖ “ ἄκουσόν μου, τέκνον· δεῖ μὲν καὶ  
 φιλοσοφεῖν, δεῖ δὲ καὶ ἐγκέφαλον ἔχειν· ταῦτα  
 19 μωρὰ ἐστίν. σὺ παρὰ τῶν φιλοσόφων μαυθάνεις  
 συλλογισμόν, τί δέ σοι ποιητέον ἐστίν, σὺ  
 20 κάλλιον οἶδας ἢ οἱ φιλόσοφοι.” ἄνθρωπε, τί  
 οὖν μοι ἐπιτιμᾶς, εἰ οἶδας; τούτῳ τῷ ἀνδραπόδῳ  
 21 τί εἶπω; ἂν σιωπῶ, ῥήγνυται ἐκεῖνος. ὡς δεῖ  
 λέγειν ὅτι “ σύγγνωθί μοι ὡς τοῖς ἐρώσιν· οὐκ  
 εἰμὶ ἐμαυτοῦ, μαίνομαι.”

κγ'. Πρὸς Ἐπίκουρον.

1 Ἐπινοεῖ καὶ Ἐπίκουρος ὅτι φύσει ἐσμὲν κοι-  
 νωνικοί, ἀλλ' ἅπαξ ἐν τῷ κελύφει θεῖς τὸ ἀγαθὸν  
 2 ἡμῶν οὐκέτι δύναται ἄλλο οὐδὲν εἰπεῖν. πάλιν  
 γὰρ ἐκεῖνου λίαν κρατεῖ, ὅτι οὐ δεῖ ἀπεσπασμένον  
 οὐδὲν τῆς τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ οὐσίας οὔτε θαυμάζειν  
 οὔτ' ἀποδέχεσθαι καὶ καλῶς αὐτοῦ κρατεῖ.  
 3 πῶς οὖν ἔτι κοινωνικοί<sup>1</sup> ἐσμεν, οἷς μὴ φυσικὴ  
 ἔστι πρὸς τὰ ἔγγωνα φιλοστοργία; διὰ τί ἀπο-  
 συμβουλεύεις τῷ σοφῷ τεκνοτροφεῖν; τί φοβῆ  
 4 μὴ διὰ ταῦτα εἰς λύπας ἐμπέσῃ; διὰ γὰρ τὸν  
 Μῦν<sup>2</sup> τὸν ἔσω τρεφόμενον ἐμπίπτει; τί οὖν  
 αὐτῷ μέλει, ἂν Μυίδιον μικρὸν ἔσω κατακλαίῃ  
 5 αὐτοῦ; ἀλλ' οἶδεν, ὅτι, ἂν ἅπαξ γένηται παιδίον,

<sup>1</sup> Wolf: ὑπονοητικοί S.

<sup>2</sup> Bentley: μῦν S and the editions.

---

<sup>1</sup> The reference here is clearly to Mys (“Mouse”), a favourite slave of Epicurus, who was brought up in his house, and took an active part in his philosophical studies,

will come along, and then he will shake his head and say, "Listen to me, my son; one ought of course to philosophize, but one ought also to keep one's head; this is all nonsense. You learn a syllogism from the philosophers, but you know better than the philosophers what you ought to do." Man, why, then, do you censure me, if I know? What shall I say to this slave? If I hold my peace, the fellow bursts with indignation. So I must say, "Forgive me as you would lovers; I am not my own master; I am mad."

## CHAPTER XXIII

*In answer to Epicurus*

EVEN Epicurus understands that we are by nature social beings, but having once set our good in the husk which we wear, he cannot go on and say anything inconsistent with this. For, he next insists emphatically upon the principle that we ought neither to admire nor to accept anything that is detached from the nature of the good; and he is right in so doing. But how, then, can we still be social beings, if affection for our own children is not a natural sentiment? Why do you dissuade the wise man from bringing up children? Why are you afraid that sorrow will come to him on their account? What, does sorrow come to him on account of his house-slave Mouse?<sup>1</sup> Well, what does it matter to him if his little Mouse in his home begins to cry? Nay he knows, that if once a child is born, as Bentley saw (cf. *Trans. Amer. Philol. Assoc.*, LII., 451). There is no evidence to support the common explanation that Epicurus had compared children to mice.

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

οὐκέτι ἐφ' ἡμῖν ἐστι μὴ στέργειν μηδὲ φροντίζειν  
 6 ἐπ' αὐτῷ. διὰ τοῦτο φησὶν οὐδὲ πολιτεύσεσθαι<sup>1</sup>  
 τὸν νοῦν ἔχοντα· οἶδεν γὰρ τίνα δεῖ ποιεῖν τὸν  
 πολιτευόμενον· ἐπίτοι εἰ ὡς ἐν μυῖαις μέλλεις  
 7 ἀναστρέφεσθαι, τί κωλύει;· ἀλλ' ὅμως<sup>2</sup> εἰδὼς  
 ταῦτα τολμᾷ λέγειν ὅτι “ μὴ ἀναιρώμεθα τέκνα.”  
 ἀλλὰ πρόβατον μὲν οὐκ ἀπολείπει τὸ αὐτοῦ  
 ἔγγονον οὐδὲ λύκος, ἄνθρωπος δ' ἀπολείπει; τί  
 8 θέλεις; μώρους ἡμᾶς εἶναι ὡς τὰ πρόβατα; οὐδ'  
 ἐκεῖνα ἀπολείπει. θηριώδεις ὡς τοὺς λύκους;  
 9 οὐδ' ἐκεῖνοι ἀπολείπουσιν. ἄγε, τίς δέ σοι πεί-  
 θεται ἰδὼν παιδίον αὐτοῦ κλαῖον ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν  
 10 πεπτωκός; ἐγὼ μὲν οἶμαι ὅτι εἰ καὶ ἐμαντεύσατο  
 ἡ μήτηρ σου καὶ ὁ πατήρ, ὅτι μέλλεις ταῦτα  
 λέγειν, οὐκ ἂν σε ἔρριψαν.

κδ'. Πῶς πρὸς τὰς περιστάσεις ἀγωνιστέον;

1 Αἱ περιστάσεις εἰσὶν αἱ τοὺς ἄνδρας δεικνύου-  
 σαι. λοιπὸν ὅταν ἐμπέσῃ περίστασις, μέμνησο  
 ὅτι ὁ θεός σε ὡς ἀλείπτῃς τραχεῖ νεανίσκῳ συμβέ-  
 2 βληκεν.<sup>3</sup>—“Ἰνα τί; φησὶν.—“Ἰνα Ὀλυμπιονίκῃς  
 γένῃ· δίχα δ' ἰδρῶτος οὐ γίγνεται. ἐμοὶ μὲν  
 οὐδεὶς δοκεῖ κρείσσονα ἐσχηκέναί περὶστασιν ἢς σὺ  
 ἔσχηκας, ἂν θέλῃς ὡς ἀθλητῆς νεανίσκῳ χρῆσθαι.

<sup>1</sup> Upton (after Schegk): πολιτεύσασθαι S.

<sup>2</sup> Kronenberg: ὁ μὴ S.

<sup>3</sup> Wolf: βέβληκεν S.

<sup>1</sup> Since flies have no social organization or relationships, and there is nothing to compel one to live like a man, and not like an unsocial animal, except one's own sense of fitness of things.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for \$8.99/month

**HOLY  
BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICETUS

3 καὶ νῦν ἡμεῖς γε εἰς τὴν Ῥώμην κατάσκοπον  
πέμπομεν. οὐδεὶς δὲ δειλὸν κατάσκοπον πέμπει,  
ἴν', ἂν μόνον ἀκούσῃ ψόφου καὶ σκιάν ποθεν ἴδῃ,  
τρέχων ἔλθῃ τεταραγμένος καὶ λέγων ἤδη παρεῖναι  
4 τοὺς πολεμίους. οὕτως νῦν καὶ σὺ ἂν ἐλθὼν ἡμῖν  
εἴπῃς “φοβερά τὰ ἐν Ῥώμῃ πράγματα, δεινὸν ἐστὶ  
θάνατος, δεινὸν ἐστὶ φυγή, δεινὸν λοιδορία, δεινὸν  
5 πένια· φεύγετε ἄνδρες, πάρεισιν οἱ πολέμοι,”  
ἐροῦμέν σοι “ἄπελθε, σεαυτῷ μαντεύου· ἡμεῖς  
τοῦτο μόνον ἡμάρτομεν, ὅτι τοιοῦτον κατάσκοπον  
ἐπέμπομεν.”

6 . Πρὸ σου κατάσκοπος ἀποσταλεῖς Διόγενῆς  
ἄλλα ἡμῖν ἀπήγγελλεν. λέγει ὅτι ὁ θάνατος οὐκ  
ἔστι κακόν, οὐδὲ γὰρ αἰσχρόν· λέγει ὅτι ἀδοξία  
7 ψόφος ἐστὶ μαινομένων ἀνθρώπων. οἷα δὲ περὶ  
πόνου, οἷα δὲ περὶ ἡδονῆς, οἷα περὶ πένιας εἶρηκεν  
οὗτος ὁ κατάσκοπος. τὸ δὲ γυμνητεύειν<sup>1</sup> λέγει  
ὅτι κρεῖσσόν ἐστι πάσης περιπορφύρου· τὸ δ' ἐπ'  
ἀστρώτῳ πέδῳ καθεύδειν λέγει ὅτι μαλακωτάτη  
8 κοίτη ἐστίν. καὶ ἀπόδειξιν φέρει περὶ ἐκάστου  
τὸ θάρσος τὸ αὐτοῦ, τὴν ἀταραξίαν, τὴν ἐλευθε-  
ριαν, εἶτα καὶ τὸ σωματίον στίλβον καὶ συνε-  
9 στραμμένον. “οὐδεὶς,” φησὶν, “πολέμιος ἐγγύς  
ἐστίν· πάντα εἰρήνης γέμει.” πῶς, ὦ Διόγενες;  
“ἰδού,” φησὶν, “μὴ τι βέβλημαι, μὴ τι τέτρωμαι,  
10 μὴ τινα πέφευγα;” τοῦτ' ἐστὶν οἷος δεῖ κατά-  
σκοπος, σὺ δ' ἡμῖν ἐλθὼν ἄλλα ἐξ ἄλλων λέγεις.

<sup>1</sup> Bentley: γυμνάσιον εἶναι S: γυμνὸν εἶναι s.

man to wrestle with. And now we are sending you to Rome as a scout, to spy out the land.<sup>1</sup> But no one sends a coward as a scout, that, if he merely hears a noise and sees a shadow anywhere, he may come running back in terror and report "The enemy is already upon us." So now also, if you should come and tell us, "The state of things at Rome is fearful; terrible is death, terrible is exile, terrible is reviling, terrible is poverty; flee, sirs, the enemy is upon us!" we shall say to you, "Away, prophesy to yourself! Our one mistake was that we sent a man like you as a scout."

Diogenes, who before you was sent forth as a scout, has brought us back a different report. He says, "Death is not an evil, since it is not dishonourable"; he says, "Ill repute is a noise made by madmen." And what a report this scout has made us about toil and about pleasure and about poverty! He says, "To be naked is better than any scarlet robe; and to sleep on the bare ground," he says, "is the softest couch." And he offers as a proof of each statement his own courage, his tranquillity, his freedom, and finally his body, radiant with health and hardened. "There is no enemy near," says he; "all is full of peace." How so, Diogenes? "Why, look!" says he, "I have not been struck with any missile, have I, or received any wound? I have not fled from anyone, have I?" This is what it means to be a proper scout, but you return and tell us one thing after another. Will you not

<sup>1</sup> Domitian had banished the philosophers from Rome; the young man is, therefore, being sent from Nicopolis to learn what is going on there that might be of interest to the cause of philosophy.



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

οὐκ ἀπελεύση πάλιν καὶ ὄψει ἀκριβέστερον δίχα τῆς δειλίας ;

- 11 Τί οὖν ποιήσω ;—Τί ποιεῖς, ἐκ πλοίου ὅταν ἐξίης ; μή τι τὸ πηδάλιον αἴρεις, μή τι τὰς κώπας ; τί οὖν αἴρεις ; τὰ σά, τὴν λήκυθον, τὴν πήραν. καὶ νῦν ἂν ἦς μεμνημένος τῶν σῶν,
- 12 οὐδέποτε τῶν ἀλλοτρίων ἀντιποιήση. λέγει σοι “θὲς τὴν πλατύσημον” ἰδοὺ στενόςσημος. “θὲς καὶ ταύτην” ἰδοὺ ἱμάτιον μόνον. “θὲς τὸ ἱμάτιον”
- 13 ἰδοὺ γυμνός. “ἀλλὰ φθόνον μοι κινεῖς.” λάβε τοίνυν ὅλον τὸ σωματίον. ὧ δύναμαι ρίψαι τὸ
- 14 σωματίον, ἔτι τοῦτον φοβοῦμαι ; ἀλλὰ κληρονόμον μ’ οὐκ ἀπολείψει. τί οὖν ; ἐπελαθόμην ὅτι τούτων οὐδὲν ἐμὸν ἦν ; πῶς οὖν ἐμὰ αὐτὰ λέγομεν ; ὡς τὸν κράβαττον ἐν τῷ πανδοκείῳ. ἂν οὖν ὁ πανδοκεὺς ἀποθανῶν ἀπολίπη σοι τοὺς
- 15 κραβάττους· ἂν δ’ ἄλλῳ, ἐκεῖνος ἔξει, σὺ δ’ ἄλλου ζητήσεις· ἂν οὖν μὴ εὖρης, χαμαὶ κοιμήσῃ μόνον θαρρῶν καὶ ῥέγκων καὶ μεμνημένος ὅτι ἐν τοῖς πλουσίοις καὶ βασιλεῦσι καὶ τυράννοις αἱ τραγωδίαί
- 16 συμπληροῖ εἰ μὴ ὡς χορευτῆς. οἱ δὲ βασιλεῖς ἄρχονται μὲν ἀπ’ ἀγαθῶν·

στέψατε δώματα·

εἶτα περὶ τρίτον ἢ τέταρτον μέρος·

ἰὼ Κιθαιρών, τί μ’ ἐδέχου ;

<sup>1</sup> The reference must be to the Emperor Domitian, but Epictetus discreetly uses no name.

<sup>2</sup> Worn by senators.

<sup>3</sup> Worn by knights.

<sup>4</sup> Worn by ordinary citizens.

<sup>5</sup> From an unknown play.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

17 ἀνδράποδον, ποῦ οἱ στέφανοι, ποῦ τὸ διάδημα ;  
 18 οὐδέν σε ὠφελούσιν οἱ δορυφόροι; ὅταν οὖν ἐκείνων  
 τινὲ προσίης, τούτων μέμνησο, ὅτι τραγωδῶ προσ-  
 ἔρχη, οὐ τῷ ὑποκριτῇ, ἀλλ' αὐτῷ τῷ Οἰδίποδι.  
 19 “ἀλλὰ μακάριος ὁ δεῖνα· μετὰ πολλῶν γὰρ  
 περιπατεῖ.” καὶ γὰρ συγκατατάττω ἑμαυτὸν σὺν  
 τοῖς πολλοῖς καὶ μετὰ πολλῶν περιπατῶ. τὸ δὲ  
 20 κεφάλαιον· μέμνησο ὅτι ἡ θύρα ἤνοικται. μὴ γίνου  
 τῶν παιδίων δειλότερος, ἀλλ' ὡς ἐκεῖνα, ὅταν  
 αὐτοῖς μὴ ἀρέσκη τὸ πρᾶγμα, λέγει “οὐκέτι  
 παίξω,” καὶ σύ, ὅταν σοι φαίνηται τινα εἶναι  
 τοιαῦτα, εἰπὼν “οὐκέτι παίξω,” ἀπαλλάσσου,  
 μένων δὲ μὴ θρήνει.

κέ. Πρὸς τὸ αὐτό.

1 Εἰ ταῦτα ἀληθῆ ἐστί καὶ μὴ βλακεύομεν μηδ'  
 ὑποκρινόμεθα ὅτι τὸ ἀγαθὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν  
 προαιρέσει καὶ τὸ κακόν, τὰ δ' ἄλλα πάντα οὐδέν  
 πρὸς ἡμᾶς, τί ἔτι ταρασσόμεθα, τί ἔτι φοβούμεθα;  
 2 περὶ ἃ ἐσπουδάκαμεν, τούτων ἐξουσίαν οὐδεὶς ἔχει·  
 ὧν ἐξουσίαν οἱ ἄλλοι ἔχουσιν, τούτων οὐκ ἐπι-  
 3 στρεφόμεθα. ποῖον ἔτι πρᾶγμα ἔχομεν;—Ἄλλὰ  
 ἔντειλαί μοι.—Τί σοι ἐντείλωμαι; ὁ Ζεὺς σοι οὐκ  
 ἐντέταλται; οὐ δέδωκέν σοι τὰ μὲν σὰ ἀκώλυτα  
 καὶ ἀπαραπόδιστα, τὰ δὲ μὴ σὰ κωλυτὰ καὶ  
 4 παραποδιστά; τίνα οὖν ἐντολὴν ἔχων ἐκεῖθεν

<sup>1</sup> That is, rules of conduct which will guide the inquirer in dealing with these two classes of things.

Slave, where are your crowns, where your diadem? Do your guards avail you not at all? When, therefore, you approach one of those great men, remember all this—that you are approaching a tragic character, not the actor, but Oedipus himself. “Nay, but so-and-so is blessed; for he has many companions to walk with.” So have I; I fall in line with the multitude and have many companions to walk with. But, to sum it all up: remember that the door has been thrown open. Do not become a greater coward than the children, but just as they say, “I won’t play any longer,” when the thing does not please them, so do you also, when things seem to you to have reached that stage, merely say, “I won’t play any longer,” and take your departure; but if you stay, stop lamenting.

## CHAPTER XXV

### *Upon the same theme*

IF all this is true and we are not silly nor merely playing a part when we say, “Man’s good and man’s evil lies in moral choice, and all other things are nothing to us,” why are we still distressed and afraid? Over the things that we seriously care for no one has authority; and the things over which other men have authority do not concern us. What kind of thing have we left to discuss?—“Nay, give me directions.”<sup>1</sup>—What directions shall I give you? Has not Zeus given you directions? Has he not given you that which is your own, unhindered and unrestrained, while that which is not your own is subject to hindrance and restraint? What direc-

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

ἐλήλυθας, ποῖον διάταγμα ; τὰ σὰ τήρει ἐκ παντὸς  
 τρόπου, τῶν ἀλλοτρίων μὴ ἐφίεσο. τὸ πιστὸν  
 σόν, τὸ αἰδῆμον σόν.<sup>1</sup> τίς οὖν ἀφελέσθαι δύναταί  
 σου ταῦτα ; τίς κωλύσει χρῆσθαι αὐτοῖς ἄλλος  
 εἰ μὴ σύ ; σὺ δὲ πῶς ; ὅταν περὶ τὰ μὴ σαυτοῦ  
 5 σπουδάσης, τὰ σαυτοῦ ἀπώλεσας. τοιαύτας  
 ἔχων ὑποθήκας καὶ ἐντολὰς παρὰ τοῦ Διὸς ποίας  
 ἔτι παρ' ἐμοῦ θέλεις ; κρείσσων εἰμὶ ἐκείνου, ἀξιο-  
 6 πιστότερος ; ἀλλὰ ταύτας τηρῶν ἄλλων τινῶν  
 προσδέη ; ἀλλ' ἐκεῖνος οὐκ ἐντέταλται ταῦτα ;  
 φέρε τὰς προλήψεις, φέρε τὰς ἀποδείξεις τὰς  
 τῶν φιλοσόφων, φέρε ἂν πολλάκις ἤκουσας, φέρε  
 δ' ἂν εἶπας αὐτός, φέρε ἂν ἀνέγνωσ, φέρε ἂν  
 ἐμελέτησας.  
 7 Μέχρις οὖν τίνος ταῦτα τηρεῖν καλῶς ἔχει καὶ  
 8 τὴν παιδιὰν μὴ λύειν ; μέχρις ἂν κομψῶς διεξά-  
 γηται. ἐν Σατορναλίοις. λέλογχεν βασιλεύς.  
 ἔδοξε γὰρ παῖξαι ταύτην τὴν παιδιάν. προστάσσει  
 “ σὺ πίε, σὺ κέρασον, σὺ ἄσον, σὺ ἄπελθε, σὺ  
 ἐλθέ.” ὑπακούω, ἵνα μὴ παρ' ἐμὲ λύηται ἡ παιδιά.  
 9 “ ἀλλὰ σὺ ὑπολάβανε ὅτι ἐν κακοῖς εἶ.” οὐχ  
 ὑπολαμβάνω· καὶ τίς μ' ἀναγκάσει ὑπολαμβά-  
 10 νειν ; πάλιν συνεθέμεθα παῖξαι τὰ περὶ Ἀγα-  
 μέμνονα καὶ Ἀχιλλέα. καταταγεῖς Ἀγαμέμνων  
 λέγει μοι “ πορεύου πρὸς τὸν Ἀχιλλέα καὶ  
 11 ἀπόσπασον τὴν Βρισηίδα.” πορεύομαι. “ ἔρχου.”  
 ἔρχομαι. ὥς γὰρ ἐπὶ τῶν ὑποθετικῶν λόγων

<sup>1</sup> τὸ αἰδῆμον σόν supplied by Upton from his 'codex.'

<sup>1</sup> The idea seems to be that all these preconceptions, demonstrations, etc., will be found to be based upon the “promptings and directions” of Zeus.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for \$8.99/month

**HOLY BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

- ἀναστρεφόμεθα, οὕτως δεῖ καὶ ἐπὶ τοῦ βίου.  
 “ἔστω νύξ.” ἔστω. “τί οὖν; ἡμέρα ἐστίν;”  
 12 οὐ· ἔλαβον γὰρ ὑπόθεσιν τοῦ νύκτα εἶναι. “ἔστω  
 σε ὑπολαμβάνειν ὅτι νύξ ἐστίν.” ἔστω. “ἀλλὰ  
 13 καὶ ὑπόλαβε ὅτι νύξ ἐστίν.” οὐκ ἀκολουθεῖ τῇ  
 ὑποθέσει. οὕτως καὶ ἐνταῦθα. “ἔστω σε εἶναι  
 δυστυχῆ.” ἔστω. “ἄρ’ οὖν ἀτυχῆς εἶ;” ναί. “τί  
 οὖν; κακοδαιμονεῖς;” ναί. “ἀλλὰ καὶ ὑπόλαβε  
 ὅτι ἐν κακοῖς εἶ.” οὐκ ἀκολουθεῖ τῇ ὑποθέσει  
 καὶ ἄλλος με κωλύει.
- 14 Μέχρι πόσου οὖν ὑπακουστέον τοῖς τοιούτοις;  
 μέχρις ἂν οὐ λυσιτελῆ, τοῦτο δ’ ἔστιν· μέχρις ἂν  
 15 οὐ σώζω τὸ πρέπον καὶ κατάλληλον. λοιπὸν οἱ  
 μὲν εἰσι κακαύστηροι<sup>1</sup> καὶ κακοστόμαχοι καὶ  
 λέγουσιν “ἐγὼ οὐ δύναμαι παρὰ τούτῳ δειπνεῖν,  
 ἵν’ αὐτοῦ ἀνέχομαι καθ’ ἡμέραν διηγούμενου, πῶς  
 ἐν Μυσία ἐπολέμησεν. ‘διηγησάμην σοι, ἀδελφέ,  
 πῶς ἐπὶ τὸν λόφον ἀνέβην· πάλιν ἄρχομαι  
 16 πολιορκεῖσθαι.’” ἄλλος λέγει “ἐγὼ δειπνήσαι  
 θέλω μᾶλλον καὶ ἀκούειν αὐτοῦ ὅσα θέλει ἀδολε-  
 17 σχοῦντος.” καὶ σὺ σύγκρινε ταύτας τὰς ἀξίας·  
 μόνον μηδὲν βαρούμενος ποίει, μὴ θλιβόμενος μηδ’  
 ὑπολαμβάνων ἐν κακοῖς εἶναι· τοῦτο γὰρ οὐδεὶς σε  
 18 ἀναγκάζει. καπνὸν πεποίηκεν ἐν τῷ οἰκῆματι;

<sup>1</sup> Wendland: καταύστηροι S.

<sup>1</sup> That is, we accept our hypothesis as long as we can do so in reason; so in life we must be guided by reason.

<sup>2</sup> A reverent form of reference to Zeus. See also I. 30, 1.

<sup>3</sup> The course of argument seems to be: I can assume that it is night and reason in a manner consistent with that assumption; but if it *really is* day, I cannot assume that it

behave in the matter of hypothetical proposals, so we ought to behave in life also.<sup>1</sup> "Let it be night." So be it. "What then? Is it day?" No, for I have accepted the assumption that it is night. "Let us suppose that you assume it to be night." So be it. "But go on and assume that it is night." That is not consistent with the hypothesis. So also in the present case. "Let us suppose that you are unhappy." So be it. "Are you, then, unfortunate?" Yes. "What then? Are you troubled with ill-fortune?" Yes. "But go on and assume that you *are* in a wretched plight." That is not consistent with the hypothesis; moreover, there is Another<sup>2</sup> who forbids me so to think.<sup>3</sup>

How long, then, should we obey such commands? As long as it is beneficial, and that means, as long as I preserve what is becoming and consistent. Further, some men are unduly crabbed and have too sharp tongues and say, "I cannot dine at this fellow's house, where I have to put up with his telling every day how he fought in Moesia: 'I have told you, brother, how I climbed up to the crest of the hill; well now, I begin to be besieged again.'" But another says, "I would rather dine and hear him babble all he pleases." And it is for you to compare these estimates; only do nothing as one burdened, or afflicted, or thinking that he is in a wretched plight; for no one forces you to this. Has some one made a smoke in the house? If he

*really is* night, for that is no longer a mere hypothesis, but the statement of a falsehood. I simply "play the game" as long as we are dealing with hypotheses, but must "break up the game" if required to make a false statement about actual facts.



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

ἂν μέτριον, μενῶ· ἂν λίαν πολύν, ἐξέρχομαι. τού-  
 του γὰρ μεμνήσθαι καὶ κρατεῖν, ὅτι ἡ θύρα ἤνοι-  
 19 κται. ἄλλα “ μὴ οἴκει ἐν Νικοπόλει.” οὐκ οἰκῶ.  
 “ μὴδ' ἐν Ἀθήναις.” οὐδ' ἐν Ἀθήναις. “ μὴδ' ἐν  
 20 Ῥώμῃ.” οὐδ' ἐν Ῥώμῃ. “ ἐν Γυάροις οἴκει.” οἰκῶ.  
 ἀλλὰ πολὺς μοι καπνὸς φαίνεται τὸ ἐν Γυάροις  
 οἰκεῖν. ἀποχωρῶ, ὅπου μ' οὐδεὶς κωλύσει οἰκεῖν.  
 21 ἐκείνη γὰρ ἡ οἴκησις παντὶ ἤνοικται. καὶ τὸ τελευ-  
 ταῖον χιτωνάριον, τοῦτ' ἔστι τὸ σωματίον, τούτου  
 22 ἀνωτέρω οὐδενὶ οὐδὲν εἰς ἐμὲ ἔξεστιν. διὰ τοῦτο  
 ὁ Δημήτριος εἶπεν τῷ Νέρωνι “ ἀπειλεῖς μοι  
 23 θάνατον, σοὶ δ' ἡ φύσις.” ἂν δὲ τὸ σωματίον  
 θαυμάσω, δοῦλον ἐμαυτὸν παραδέδωκα· ἂν τὸ  
 24 κτησείδιον, δοῦλον. εὐθύς γὰρ αὐτὸς κατ' ἐμαυτοῦ  
 δηλῶ, τίνι ἄλωτός εἰμι. ὡς ὁ ὄφεις ἐὰν συσπᾶ τὴν  
 κεφαλὴν, λέγω “ ἐκείνο αὐτοῦ τύπτε ὁ φυλάσσει.”  
 καὶ σὺ γίγνωσκε, ὅτι ὁ ἂν φυλάσσειν ἐθέλης, κατ'  
 25 ἐκείνο ἐπιβήσεταιί σοι ὁ κύριος. τούτων μεμνη-  
 μένος τίνα ἔτι κολακεύσεις ἢ φοβήσῃ;  
 26 Ἄλλα θέλω καθῆσθαι ὅπου οἱ συγκλητικοί.—  
 Ὅρας ὅτι σὺ σαυτῷ στενοχωρίαν παρέχεις, σὺ  
 27 σαυτὸν θλίβεις;—Πῶς οὖν ἄλλως θεωρήσω  
 καλῶς ἐν τῷ ἀμφιθεάτρῳ;—Ἀνθρωπέ, καὶ μὴ  
 θεώρει καὶ οὐ μὴ θλιβῆς. τί πράγματα ἔχεις;  
 ἢ μικρὸν ἔκδεξαι καὶ ἀχθείσης τῆς θεωρίας  
 κάθισον εἰς τοὺς τῶν συγκλητικῶν τόπους καὶ

<sup>1</sup> A small island off Attica in the Aegean, used as a place of exile during the Empire. The ordinary form is Γυάρος.

<sup>2</sup> He refers to the grave.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

- 28 ἡλιάζου. καθόλου γὰρ ἐκείνου μέμνησο, ὅτι  
 ἑαυτοὺς θλίβομεν, ἑαυτοὺς στενοχωροῦμεν, τοῦτ'  
 ἔστιν τὰ δόγματα ἡμᾶς θλίβει καὶ στενοχωρεῖ.  
 29 ἐπεὶ τί ἐστὶν αὐτὸ τὸ λοιδορεῖσθαι; παραστὰς  
 λίθον λοιδορεῖ· καὶ τί ποιήσεις; ἂν οὖν τις ὡς  
 λίθος ἀκούῃ, τί ὄφελος τῷ λοιδοροῦντί; ἂν δ'  
 ἔχη τὴν ἀσθένειαν τοῦ λοιδορουμένου ὁ λοιδορῶν  
 30 ἐπιβάθραν, τότε ἀνύει τι. “περίσχισον αὐτόν.”  
 τί λέγεις αὐτόν; τὸ ἱμάτιον λάβε, περίσχισον.  
 31 “ὑβριν σοι πεποίηκα.” καλῶς σοι γένοιτο. ταῦ-  
 τα ἐμελέτα Σωκράτης, διὰ τοῦτο ἐν ἔχων  
 προσώπον ἀεὶ διετέλει. ἡμεῖς δὲ θέλομεν πάντα  
 μᾶλλον ἀσκεῖν καὶ μελετᾶν ἢ ὅπως ἀπαραπό-  
 32 διστοι καὶ ἐλεύθεροι ἐσόμεθα. “παράδοξα λέ-  
 γουσιν οἱ φιλόσοφοι.” ἐν δὲ ταῖς ἄλλαις τέχναις  
 οὐκ ἔστι παράδοξα; καὶ τί παραδοξότερόν ἐστιν  
 ἢ κεντεῖν τινος τὸν ὀφθαλμόν, ἵνα ἴδῃ; εἴ τις  
 ἀπείρω τῶν ἰατρικῶν τοῦτο εἶπεν, οὐκ ἂν κατε-  
 33 γέλα τοῦ λέγοντος; τί οὖν θαυμαστόν εἰ καὶ ἐν  
 φιλοσοφίᾳ πολλὰ τῶν ἀληθῶν παράδοξα φαίνεται  
 τοῖς ἀπείροις;

### κς'. Τίς ὁ βιωτικὸς νόμος;

- 1 Ἐναγιγνώσκοντος δὲ τοὺς ὑποθετικούς ἔφη·  
 Νόμος ὑποθετικός ἐστὶ καὶ οὗτος τὸ ἀκόλουθον  
 τῇ ὑποθέσει παραδέχεσθαι. πολὺ πρότερον δὲ

---

<sup>1</sup> One of the typical forms of argumentation upon which the Stoics laid great stress. The subject is treated at considerable length in I. 7.

of the senators and sun yourself. For in general remember this—that we crowd ourselves, we make close quarters for ourselves, that is to say, the decisions of our will crowd us and make us close quarters. Why, what is this matter of being reviled? Take your stand by a stone and revile it; and what effect will you produce? If, then, a man listens like a stone, what profit is there to the reviler? But if the reviler has the weakness of the reviled as a point of vantage, then he does accomplish something. “Strip him.” Why do you say ‘*him*’? Take his cloak and strip that off. “I have outraged you.” Much good may it do you! This is what Socrates practised, and that is why he always wore the same expression on his face. But we prefer to practise and rehearse anything rather than how to be untrammelled and free. “The philosophers talk paradoxes,” you say. But are there not paradoxes in the other arts? And what is more paradoxical than to lance a man in the eye in order that he may see? If anyone said this to a man who was inexperienced in the art of surgery, would he not laugh at the speaker? What is there to be surprised at, then, if in philosophy also many things which are true appear paradoxical to the inexperienced?

## CHAPTER XXVI

### *What is the rule of life?*

As some one was reading the hypothetical arguments,<sup>1</sup> Epictetus said, This also is a law governing hypotheses—that we must accept what the hypothesis or premiss demands. But much more important is

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICLETUS

νόμος βιωτικός ἐστὶν οὗτος τὸ ἀκόλουθον τῇ  
 2 φύσει πράττειν. εἰ γὰρ ἐπὶ πάσης ὕλης καὶ περι-  
 στάσεως βουλόμεθα τηρῆσαι τὸ κατὰ φύσιν, δῆλον  
 ὅτι ἐν παντὶ στοχαστέον τοῦ μήτε τὸ ἀκόλουθον  
 ἡμᾶς ἐκφυγεῖν μήτε παραδέξασθαι τὸ μαχόμενον.  
 3 πρῶτον οὖν ἐπὶ τῆς θεωρίας γυμνάζουσιν ἡμᾶς  
 οἱ φιλόσοφοι ὅπου ῥᾶον, εἶτα οὕτως ἐπὶ τὰ  
 χαλεπώτερα ἄγουσιν· ἐνταῦθα γὰρ οὐδέν ἐστι τὸ  
 ἀνθέλκον ὡς πρὸς τὸ ἀκολουθῆσαι τοῖς διδασκο-  
 μένοις, ἐπὶ δὲ τῶν βιωτικῶν πολλὰ τὰ περισπῶντα.  
 4 γελοῖος οὖν ὁ λέγων πρῶτον βούλεσθαι ἐπ' ἐκεί-  
 νων· οὐ γὰρ ῥάδιον ἄρχεσθαι ἀπὸ τῶν χαλεπω-  
 5 τέρων. καὶ τοῦτον ἀπολογισμὸν ἔδει φέρειν πρὸς  
 τοὺς γονεῖς τοὺς ἀγανακτοῦντας ἐπὶ τῷ φιλοσοφεῖν  
 τὰ τέκνα. “ οὐκοῦν ἀμαρτάνω, πάτερ, καὶ οὐκ οἶδα  
 τὸ ἐπιβάλλον ἐμαυτῷ καὶ πρόσῃκον· εἰ μὲν οὐδὲ  
 μαθητὸν ἐστὶν οὐδὲ διδακτὸν, τί μοι ἐγκαλεῖς ;  
 εἰ δὲ διδακτὸν, δίδασκε· εἰ δὲ σὺ μὴ δύνασαι,  
 ἄφες με μαθεῖν παρὰ τῶν λεγόντων εἰδέναί.  
 6 ἐπεὶ τί δοκεῖς ; ὅτι θέλων περιπίπτω κακῷ καὶ  
 ἀποτυγχάνω τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ ; μὴ γένοιτο· τί οὖν  
 7 ἐστὶ τὸ αἴτιον τοῦ ἀμαρτάνειν με ; ἢ ἄγνοια. οὐ  
 θέλεις οὖν ἀποθῶμαι τὴν ἄγνοιαν ; τίνα πώποτε  
 ὄργῃ ἐδίδαξε τὰ κυβερνητικά, τὰ μουσικά ; τὰ  
 βιωτικὰ οὖν διὰ τὴν ὄργην σου δοκεῖς ὅτι  
 μαθήσομαι ; ”  
 8 Ταῦτα ἐκείνῳ μόνῳ λέγειν ἔξεστι τῷ τοιαύτην  
 9 ἐπιβολὴν ἐνηνοχότι. εἰ δὲ τις μόνον ἐπιδείκνυ-  
 σθαι θέλων ἐν συμποσίῳ ὅτι οἶδεν τοὺς ὑπο-  
 θετικοὺς ἀναγιγνώσκει· ταῦτα καὶ προσέρχεται



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books'  
Full Membership  
provides unlimited  
access to more than  
28,000 volumes of  
Christian literature for  
\$8.99/month

**HOLY  
BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

- τοῖς φιλοσόφοις, οὗτος ἄλλο τι πράσσει ἢ ἵνα αὐτὸν συγκλητικὸς παρακατακείμενος θαυμάσῃ;
- 10 ἐκεῖ γὰρ τῷ ὄντι αἱ μεγάλαι ὑλαί εἰσι καὶ οἱ ἐνθάδε πλοῦτοι ἐκεῖ παίγνια δοκοῦσιν. διὰ τοῦτο ἐκεῖ δύσκολον κρατῆσαι τῶν αὐτοῦ φαντασιῶν,
- 11 ὅπου τὰ ἐκσείοντα<sup>1</sup> μεγάλα. ἐγὼ τινα οἶδα κλαίοντα Ἐπαφροδίτου τῶν γονάτων ἀπτόμενον καὶ λέγοντα ταλαιπωρεῖν· ἀπολελεῖφθαι γὰρ αὐτῷ μηδέν, εἰ μὴ ἑκατὸν πεντήκοντα μυριάδας.
- 12 τί οὖν ὁ Ἐπαφρόδιτος; κατεγέλασεν ὡς ὑμεῖς; οὐ· ἀλλ' ἐπιθαυμάσας λέγει "τάλας, πῶς οὖν ἐσιώπας, πῶς ἐκαρτέρεις;"
- 13 Ταράξας<sup>2</sup> δὲ τὸν ἀναγιγνώσκοντα τοὺς ὑποθετικούς καὶ γελάσαντος τοῦ ὑποθεμένου αὐτῷ τὴν ἀνάγνωσιν Σεαυτοῦ, ἔφη, καταγελάσας· οὐ προεγύμνασας τὸν νεανίσκον οὐδ' ἔγνωσ εἰ δύναται τούτοις παρακολουθεῖν, ἀλλ' ὡς ἀναγνώστη αὐτῷ
- 14 χρῆ.<sup>3</sup> τί οὖν, ἔφη, μὴ<sup>4</sup> δυναμένη διανοία συμπεπλεγμένου ἐπικρίσει παρακολουθεῖν ἔπαινον πιστεύομεν, ψόγον πιστεύομεν, ἐπίκρισιν περὶ τῶν καλῶς ἢ κακῶς γινομένων; κἂν τινα κακῶς λέγῃ, οὗτος ἐπιστρέφεται, κἂν ἐπαινῇ τινα, ἐπαίρεται; ἐν τοῖς οὕτως μικροῖς μὴ εὐρίσκων τὸ
- 15 ἐξῆς; αὕτη οὖν ἀρχὴ τοῦ φιλοσοφεῖν, αἴσθησις τοῦ ἰδίου ἡγεμονικοῦ πῶς ἔχει· μετὰ γὰρ τὸ

<sup>1</sup> Schweighäuser: ἐκεῖ ὄντα S.

<sup>3</sup> Upton: χρᾶ S.

<sup>2</sup> Schenkl: . . . ράξας S.

<sup>4</sup> Schweighäuser: τῆι S.

<sup>1</sup> i.e., in the simple life of Nicopolis it is easy to use philosophic doctrines to live by; in Rome the temptation is strong to use them for achieving social distinction.

<sup>2</sup> That is, the reason; compare note on I. 15, 4.

## BOOK I. xxvi. 9-15

banquet of his knowledge of hypothetical arguments, what else is he doing but trying to win the admiration of some senator sitting by his side? For there in Rome are found in truth the great resources, while the riches of Nicopolis look to them like mere child's-play.<sup>1</sup> Hence it is difficult there for a man to control his own external impressions, since the distracting influences at Rome are great. I know a certain man who clung in tears to the knees of Epaphroditus and said that he was in misery; for he had nothing left but a million and a half sesterces. What, then, did Epaphroditus do? Did he laugh at him as you are laughing? No; he only said, in a tone of amazement, "Poor man, how, then, *did* you manage to keep silence? How *did* you endure it?"

Once when he had disconcerted the student who was reading the hypothetical arguments, and the one who had set the other the passage to read laughed at him, Epictetus said to the latter, "You are laughing at yourself. You did not give the young man a preliminary training, nor discover whether he was able to follow these arguments, but you treat him merely as a reader. Why is it, then," he added, "that to a mind unable to follow a judgement upon a complex argument we entrust the assigning of praise or blame, or the passing of a judgement upon what is done well or ill? If such a person speaks ill of another, does the man in question pay any attention to him, or if he praises another, is the latter elated? when the one who is dispensing praise or blame is unable, in matters as trivial as these, to find the logical consequence? This, then, is a starting point in philosophy—a perception of the state of one's own governing principle<sup>2</sup>; for when once a man realizes



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

16 γινῶναι ὅτι ἀσθενῶς οὐκ ἔτι θελήσει χρῆσθαι  
 αὐτῷ πρὸς τὰ μεγάλα. νῦν δὲ μὴ δυνάμενοί  
 τινες τὸν ψωμὸν καταπίνειν σύνταξιν ἀγορά-  
 σαντες ἐπιβάλλονται ἐσθίειν. διὰ τοῦτο ἐμοῦσιν  
 ἢ ἀπεπτοῦσιν· εἶτα στρόφοι καὶ κατάρροιαὶ καὶ  
 17 πυρετοί. ἔδει δ' ἐφιστάνειν, εἰ δύνανται. ἀλλ'  
 ἐν μὲν θεωρίᾳ ῥάδιον ἐξελέγξαι τὸν οὐκ εἰδότα,  
 ἐν δὲ τοῖς κατὰ τὸν βίον οὔτε παρέχει ἑαυτὸν  
 18 τις ἐλέγχῳ τὸν τ' ἐξελέγξαντα μισοῦμεν. ὁ δὲ  
 Σωκράτης ἔλεγεν ἀνεξέταστον βίον μὴ ζῆν.

κζ'. Ποσαχῶς αἱ φαντασίαι γίνονται καὶ τίνα  
 πρόχειρα πρὸς αὐτὰς<sup>1</sup> βοηθήματα παρα-  
 σκευαστέον;

1 Τετραχῶς αἱ φαντασίαι γίνονται ἡμῖν· ἢ γὰρ  
 ἔστι τινὰ καὶ οὕτως φαίνεται ἢ οὐκ ὄντα οὐδὲ φαί-  
 νεται ὅτι ἔστιν ἢ ἔστι καὶ οὐ φαίνεται ἢ οὐκ ἔστι  
 2 καὶ φαίνεται· λοιπὸν ἐν πᾶσι τούτοις εὐστοχεῖν  
 ἔργον ἐστὶ τοῦ πεπαιδευμένου. ὅ τι δ' ἂν ἢ τὸ  
 θλίβον, ἐκείνῳ δεῖ προσάγειν τὴν βοήθειαν. εἰ  
 σοφίσματα ἡμᾶς Πυρρώνεια καὶ Ἀκαδημαϊκὰ  
 τὰ θλίβοντά ἐστιν, ἐκείνοις προσάγωμεν τὴν  
 3 βοήθειαν· εἰ αἱ τῶν πραγμάτων πιθανότητες,  
 καθ' ἃς φαίνεται τίνα ἀγαθὰ οὐκ ὄντα, ἐκεῖ τὴν  
 βοήθειαν ζητῶμεν· εἰ ἔθος ἐστὶ τὸ θλίβον, πρὸς

<sup>1</sup> Meibom (after Wolf): αὐτὰ S.

<sup>1</sup> cf. Plato, *Apology*, 38 A: ὁ δὲ ἀνεξέταστος βίος οὐ βιωτὸς ἀνθρώπῳ.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

4 ἐκεῖνο τὴν βοήθειαν ἀνευρίσκειν πειρατέον. τί  
 οὖν πρὸς ἔθος ἔστιν εὐρίσκειν βοήθημα; τὸ  
 5 ἐναντίον ἔθος. ἀκούεις τῶν ἰδιωτῶν λεγόντων  
 “τάλας ἐκεῖνος ἀπέθανεν· ἀπώλετο ὁ πατὴρ  
 αὐτοῦ, ἢ μήτηρ· ἐξεκόπη· ἀλλὰ καὶ ἄωρος καὶ  
 6 ἐπὶ ξένης.” ἄκουσον τῶν ἐναντίων λόγων, ἀπό-  
 σπασον σεαυτὸν τούτων τῶν φωνῶν, ἀντίθες τῷ  
 ἔθει τὸ ἐναντίον ἔθος. πρὸς τοὺς σοφιστικούς  
 λόγους τὰ λογικὰ καὶ τὴν ἐν τούτοις γυμνασίαν  
 καὶ τριβὴν, πρὸς τὰς τῶν πραγμάτων πιθανό-  
 τητας τὰς προλήψεις ἐναργεῖς ἐσμηγμένας καὶ  
 προχείρους ἔχειν δεῖ.

7 “Ὅταν θάνατος φαίνεται κακόν,<sup>1</sup> πρόχειρον  
 ἔχειν ὅτι τὰ κακὰ ἐκκλίνειν καθήκει καὶ ἀν-  
 8 αγκαῖον ὁ θάνατος. τί γὰρ ποιήσω; ποῦ γὰρ  
 αὐτὸν φύγω; ἔστω ἐμὲ εἶναι Σαρπηδόνα τὸν  
 τοῦ Διός, ἵν’ οὕτως γενναίως εἶπω “ἀπελθὼν  
 ἢ αὐτὸς ἀριστεύσαι θέλω ἢ ἄλλῳ παρασχεῖν  
 ἀφορμὴν τοῦ ἀριστεύσαι· εἰ μὴ δύναμαι κατορ-  
 θῶσαί τι αὐτός, οὐ φθονήσω ἄλλῳ τοῦ ποιῆσαι  
 τι γενναῖον.” ἔστω ταῦτα ὑπὲρ ἡμᾶς, ἐκεῖνο οὐ  
 9 πίπτει εἰς ἡμᾶς; καὶ ποῦ φύγω τὸν θάνατον;  
 μηνύσατέ μοι τὴν χώραν, μηνύσατε ἀνθρώπους,  
 εἰς οὓς ἀπέλθω, εἰς οὓς οὐ παραβάλλει, μηνύσατε

<sup>1</sup> Meibom (after Wolf): καλὸν S.

<sup>1</sup> And therefore not an evil.

<sup>2</sup> A paraphrase of Homer, *Iliad*, XII. 328.

## BOOK I. XXVII. 3-9

we should try to hunt up the reinforcements with which to oppose that. What reinforcements, then, is it possible to find with which to oppose habit? Why, the contrary habit. You hear the common folk saying, "That poor man! He is dead; his father perished, and his mother; he was cut off, yes, and before his time, and in a foreign land." Listen to the arguments on the other side, tear yourself away from these expressions, set over against one habit the contrary habit. To meet sophistic arguments we must have the processes of logic and the exercise and the familiarity with these; against the plausibilities of things we must have our preconceptions clear, polished like weapons, and ready at hand.

When death appears to be an evil, we must have ready at hand the argument that it is our duty to avoid evils, and that death is an inevitable thing.<sup>1</sup> For what can I do? Where shall I go to escape it? Suppose that I am Sarpedon the son of Zeus, in order that I may nobly say, as he did: "Seeing that I have left my home for the war, I wish either to win the prize of valour myself, or else to give someone else the chance to win it; if I am unable to succeed in something myself, I shall not begrudge another the achievement of some noble deed."<sup>2</sup> Granted that such an act as Sarpedon's is beyond us, does not the other alternative fall within the compass of our powers?<sup>3</sup> And where can I go to escape death? Show me the country, show me the people to whom I may go, upon whom death does not come; show me a magic charm against it. If

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.*, if we cannot act as nobly as Sarpedon, we can at least think rationally about death, counting it no evil.

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

ἐπαιοιδήν· εἰ μὴ ἔχω, τί με θέλετε ποιεῖν; οὐ  
 10 δύναμαι τὸν θάνατον ἀποφυγεῖν· τὸ φοβεῖσθαι  
 αὐτὸν μὴ ἀποφύγω, ἀλλ' ἀποθάνω πενθῶν καὶ  
 τρέμων; αὕτη γὰρ γένεσις πάθους θέλειν τι καὶ  
 11 μὴ γίνεσθαι. ἔνθεν ἂν μὲν δύνωμαι τὰ ἐκτὸς  
 μετατιθέναί πρὸς τὴν βούλησιν τὴν ἐμαυτοῦ,  
 μετατίθημι· εἰ δὲ μή, τὸν ἐμποδίζοντα ἐκτυ-  
 12 φλῶσαι θέλω. πέφυκε γὰρ ὁ ἄνθρωπος μὴ ὑπο-  
 μένειν ἀφαιρεῖσθαι τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ, μὴ ὑπομένειν  
 13 περιπίπτειν τῷ κακῷ. εἶτα τὸ τελευταῖον, ὅταν  
 μήτε τὰ πράγματα μεταθεῖναι δυνηθῶ μήτε τὸν  
 ἐμποδίζοντα ἐκτυφλῶσαι, κάθημαι καὶ στένω καὶ  
 ὄν δύναμαι λοιδορῶ; τὸν Δία καὶ τοὺς θεοὺς τοὺς  
 ἄλλους· εἰ γὰρ μὴ ἐπιστρέφονταιί μου, τί ἐμοὶ καὶ  
 14 αὐτοῖς; “ναί· ἀλλ' ἀσεβῆς ἔση.” τί οὖν μοι  
 χεῖρον ἔσται, ὧν ἔστι μοι οὐκ; τὸ σύνολον  
 ἐκείνου μεμνήσθαι, ὅτι, ἐὰν μὴ ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ ἢ τὸ  
 εὐσεβὲς καὶ συμφέρον, οὐ δύναται σωθῆναι τὸ  
 εὐσεβὲς ἐν τινι. ταῦτα οὐ δοκεῖ ἐπείγοντα;  
 15 Ἐρχέσθω καὶ ἀπαντάτω Πυρρώνειος καὶ Ἀκα-  
 δημαϊκός. ἐγὼ μὲν γὰρ τὸ ἐμὸν μέρος οὐκ ἄγω  
 σχολὴν πρὸς ταῦτα οὐδὲ δύναμαι συνηγορῆσαι  
 16 τῇ συνηθείᾳ. εἰ καὶ περὶ ἀγριδίου πραγμάτιον  
 εἶχον, ἄλλον ἂν παρεκάλεσα τὸν συνηγορήσοντα.  
 17 τίνι οὖν ἀρκοῦμαι; τῷ κατὰ τὸν τόπον. πῶς  
 μὲν αἴσθησις γίνεται, πότερον δι' ὄλων ἢ ἀπὸ  
 μέρους; ἴσως οὐκ οἶδα ἀπολογίσασθαι, τaráσσει  
 δέ με ἀμφότερα. ὅτι δ' ἐγὼ καὶ σὺ οὐκ ἐσμέν οἱ  
 18 αὐτοί, λίαν ἀκριβῶς οἶδα. πόθεν τοῦτο; οὐδέ-



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books'  
Full Membership  
provides unlimited  
access to more than  
28,000 volumes of  
Christian literature for  
\$8.99/month

**HOLY  
BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

ποτε καταπίνειν τι θέλων ἐκεῖ φέρω τὸν ψωμόν,  
 ἀλλ' ὧδε· οὐδέποτ' ἄρτον θέλων λαβεῖν τὸ σάρον  
 ἔλαβον, ἀλλ' αἰεὶ ἐπὶ τὸν ἄρτον ἔρχομαι ὡς πρὸς  
 19 σκοπόν.<sup>1</sup> ὑμεῖς δ' αὐτοὶ οἱ τὰς αἰσθήσεις ἀναι-  
 ροῦντες ἄλλο τι ποιεῖτε ; τίς ὑμῶν εἰς βαλανεῖον  
 20 ἀπελθεῖν θέλων εἰς μυλῶνα ἀπήλθεν ;—Τί οὖν ;  
 οὐ δεῖ κατὰ δύναμιν καὶ τούτων ἀντέχεσθαι, τοῦ  
 τηρῆσαι τὴν συνήθειαν, τοῦ πεφράχθαι πρὸς τὰ  
 21 κατ' αὐτῆς ;—Καὶ τίς ἀντιλέγει ; ἀλλὰ τὸν  
 δυνάμενον, τὸν σχολάζοντα· τὸν δὲ τρέμοντα καὶ  
 ταρασσόμενον καὶ ῥηγνύμενον ἔσωθεν τὴν καρδίαν  
 ἄλλω τινὶ δεῖ προσευκαιρεῖν.

κη'. "Οτι οὐ δεῖ χαλεπαίνειν ἀνθρώποις, καὶ  
 τίνα τὰ μικρὰ καὶ μεγάλα ἐν ἀνθρώποις ;

1 Τί ἐστὶν αἴτιον τοῦ συγκατατίθεσθαι τινι ; τὸ  
 2 φαίνεσθαι ὅτι ὑπάρχει. τῷ οὖν φαινομένῳ ὅτι  
 οὐχ ὑπάρχει συγκατατίθεσθαι οὐχ οἶόν τε. διὰ  
 τί ; ὅτι ἡ φύσις αὕτη<sup>2</sup> ἐστὶ τῆς διανοίας, τοῖς  
 μὲν ἀληθέσιν ἐπινεύειν, τοῖς δὲ ψευδέσι δυσσαρε-  
 3 στεῖν, πρὸς δὲ τὰ ἄδηλα ἐπέχειν. τίς τούτου  
 πίστις ; "πάθε, εἰ δύνασαι, νῦν ὅτι νύξ ἐστίν."  
 οὐχ οἶόν τε. "ἀπόπαθε ὅτι ἡμέρα ἐστίν." οὐχ  
 οἶόν τε. "πάθε ἢ ἀπόπαθε ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀρτίους  
 4 εἶναι τοὺς ἀστέρας." οὐχ οἶόν τε. ὅταν οὖν τις

<sup>1</sup> Schweighäuser : προκόπτων S.      <sup>2</sup> Wolf : αὐτ\* S. '

<sup>1</sup> The accompanying gesture explained the allusion, which was probably to the eye and the mouth, as in II. 20, 28. A Cynic like Diogenes would very likely have illustrated his point in a somewhat coarser fashion ; and this is not impossible in the present instance.

<sup>2</sup> The Pyrrhonists, or Sceptics.

something, I never take the morsel to that place but to this<sup>1</sup>; when I wish to take bread I never take sweepings, but I always go after the bread as to a mark. And do you yourselves,<sup>2</sup> who take away the evidence of the senses, do anything else? Who among you when he wishes to go to a bath goes to a mill instead?—What then? Ought we not to the best of our ability hold fast also to this—maintain, that is, the commonly received opinion, and be on our guard against the arguments that seek to overthrow it?—And who disputes that? But only the man who has the power and the leisure should devote himself to these studies; while the man who is trembling and perplexed and whose heart is broken within him, ought to devote his leisure to something else.

## CHAPTER XXVIII

*That we ought not to be angry with men; and what are the little things and the great among men?*

WHAT is the reason that we assent to anything? The fact that it appears to us to be so. It is impossible, therefore, to assent to the thing that appears not to be so. Why? Because this is the nature of the intellect—to agree to what is true, to be dissatisfied with what is false, and to withhold judgement regarding what is uncertain. What is the proof of this? “Feel, if you can, that it is now night.” That is impossible. “Put away the feeling that it is day.” That is impossible. “Either feel or put away the feeling that the stars are even in number.” That is impossible. When, therefore,



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICLETUS

συγκατατίθεται τῷ ψεύδει, ἴσθι ὅτι οὐκ ἤθελεν  
 ψεύδει συγκαταθέσθαι· πᾶσα γὰρ ψυχὴ ἄκουσα  
 5 στέρεται τῆς ἀληθείας, ὡς λέγει Πλάτων· ἀλλὰ  
 ἔδοξεν αὐτῷ τὸ ψεῦδος ἀληθές. ἄγε ἐπὶ δὲ τῶν  
 πράξεων τί ἔχομεν τοιοῦτον οἶον ἐνθάδε τὸ  
 ἀληθές ἢ τὸ ψεῦδος; τὸ καθήκον καὶ παρὰ τὸ  
 καθήκον, τὸ συμφέρον καὶ τὸ ἀσύμφορον, τὸ κατ'  
 6 ἐμὲ καὶ οὐ κατ' ἐμὲ καὶ ὅσα τούτοις ὅμοια. “οὐ  
 δύναται οὖν τις δοκεῖν μὲν ὅτι συμφέρει αὐτῷ,  
 7 μὴ αἰρεῖσθαι δ' αὐτό;” οὐ δύναται. πῶς ἢ  
 λέγουσα

καὶ μανθάνω μὲν οἷα δρᾶν μέλλω κακά,  
 θυμὸς δὲ κρείσσω τῶν ἐμῶν βουλευμάτων;

ὅτι αὐτὸ τοῦτο, τῷ θυμῷ χαρίσασθαι καὶ  
 τιμωρήσασθαι τὸν ἄνδρα, συμφορώτερον ἡγεῖται  
 8 τοῦ σῶσαι τὰ τέκνα. “ναί· ἄλλ' ἐξηπάτηται.”  
 δεῖξον αὐτῇ ἐναργῶς ὅτι ἐξηπάτηται καὶ, οὐ  
 ποιήσει· μέχρι δ' ἂν οὐ μὴ δεικνύῃς, τίνι εχει  
 9 ἀκολουθῆσαι ἢ τῷ φαινομένῳ; οὐδενί. τί οὖν  
 χαλεπαίνεις αὐτῇ, ὅτι πεπλάνηται ἢ ταλαίπωρος  
 περὶ τῶν μεγίστων καὶ ἔχῃς ἀντὶ ἀνθρώπου γέ-  
 γονεν; οὐχὶ δ', εἴπερ ἄρα, μᾶλλον ἐλεεῖς, ὡς  
 τοὺς τυφλοὺς ἐλεοῦμεν, ὡς τοὺς χωλοὺς, οὕτως  
 τοὺς τὰ κυριώτατα τετυφλωμένους καὶ ἀποκεχω-  
 λωμένους;  
 10 “Ὅστις οὖν τούτου μέμνηται καθαρῶς ὅτι  
 ἀνθρώπῳ μέτρον πάσης πράξεως τὸ φαινόμενον  
 (λοιπὸν ἢ καλῶς φαίνεται ἢ κακῶς· εἰ καλῶς,

<sup>1</sup> A rather free paraphrase of Plato, *Sophistes*, 228 c.

<sup>2</sup> Euripides, *Medea*, 1078-1079; translated by Way.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICETUS

ἀνέγκλητός ἐστιν· εἰ κακῶς, αὐτὸς ἐζημιάωται· οὐ δύναται γὰρ ἄλλος μὲν εἶναι ὁ πεπλανημένος, ἄλλος δ' ὁ βλαπτόμενος), οὐδενὶ ὀργισθήσεται, οὐδενὶ χαλεπανεῖ, οὐδένα λοιδορήσει, οὐδένα μέμψεται, οὐ μισήσει, οὐ προσκόψει οὐδενί.

11 ὥστε καὶ τὰ οὕτω μεγάλα καὶ δεινὰ ἔργα ταύτην ἔχει τὴν ἀρχήν, τὸ φαινόμενον; ταύτην οὐδ'

12 ἄλλην. ἢ Ἰλιάς οὐδέν ἐστιν ἢ φαντασία καὶ χρήσις φαντασιῶν. ἐφάνη τῷ Ἀλεξάνδρῳ ἀπάγειν τοῦ Μενελάου τὴν γυναῖκα, ἐφάνη τῇ

13 Ἑλένῃ ἀκολουθῆσαι αὐτῷ. εἰ οὖν ἐφάνη τῷ Μενελάῳ παθεῖν ὅτι κέρδος ἐστὶ τοιαύτης γυναικὸς στέρηθῆναι, τ ἂν ἐγένετο; ἀπολώλει ἢ

14 Ἰλιάς οὐ μόνον ἀλλὰ καὶ ἢ Ὀδύσεια.—Ἐκ τοιούτου οὖν μικροῦ πράγματος ἤρτηται τὰ τηλικαῦτα;—Τίνα δὲ καὶ λέγεις τὰ τηλικαῦτα; πολέμους καὶ στάσεις καὶ ἀπωλείας πολλῶν ἀνθρώπων καὶ κατασκαφὰς πόλεων; καὶ τί μέγα

15 ἔχει ταῦτα;—Οὐδέν;—Τί δ' ἔχει μέγα πολλοὺς βοῦς ἀποθανεῖν καὶ πολλὰ πρόβατα καὶ πολλὰς καλιὰς χελιδόνων ἢ πελαργῶν ἐμπρησθῆναι καὶ

16 κατασκαφῆναι;—Ὁμοια οὖν ἐστὶ ταῦτα ἐκείνοις;—Ὁμοιότατα. σώματα ἀπώλετο ἀνθρώπων καὶ βοῶν καὶ προβάτων. οἰκημάτια

17 ἐνεπρήσθη ἀνθρώπων καὶ πελαργῶν νεοσσιαί. τί μέγα ἢ δεινόν; ἢ δεῖξόν μοι τί διαφέρει οἰκία

---

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.*, not merely does suffering always follow error, but it is also morally unthinkable that one man's error can cause another "suffering," in the Stoic sense; or, in other words, no man can be injured (as Socrates believed; *cf.* I. 29, 18) or made to "suffer" except by his own act (*cf.* § 23). It is this fundamental moral postulate of the Stoics which led them to classify so many of the ills of life which one person

rightly or wrongly; if rightly, the man is blameless; if wrongly, the man himself pays the penalty; for it is impossible that the man who has gone astray, is one person, while the man who suffers is another<sup>1</sup>),— whoever remembers this, I say, will not be enraged at anyone, will not be angry with anyone, will not revile anyone, will not blame, nor hate, nor take offence at anyone. So you conclude that such great and terrible things have their origin in this—the impression of one's senses? In this and nothing else. The *Iliad* is nothing but a sense-impression and a poet's use of sense-impressions. There came to Alexander an impression to carry off the wife of Menelaus, and an impression came to Helen to follow him. Now if an impression had led Menelaus to feel that it was a gain to be deprived of such a wife, what would have happened? We should have lost not merely the *Iliad*, but the *Odyssey* as well.— Then do matters of such great import depend upon one that is so small?—But what do you mean by “matters of such great import”? Wars and factions and deaths of many men and destructions of cities? And what is there great in all this?—What, nothing great in this?—Why, what is there great in the death of many oxen and many sheep and the burning and destruction of many nests of swallows or storks?—Is there any similarity between this and that?—A great similarity. Men's bodies perished in the one case, and bodies of oxen and sheep in the other. Petty dwellings of men were burned, and so were nests of storks. What is there great or dreadful about that? Or else show me in what

does actually cause to another as not real evils (*cf.* §§ 26-8), but ἀδιάφορα, “things indifferent.” *cf.* I. 9, 13; I. 30, 2, etc.

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICETUS

- ἀνθρώπου καὶ νεοσσιὰ πελαργοῦ ὡς οἴκησις.—  
 18 "Ὁμοιον οὖν ἐστὶ πελαργὸς καὶ ἄνθρωπος ;—Τί  
 λέγεις ; κατὰ τὸ σῶμα ὁμοιότατον· πλὴν ὅτι μὲν  
 ἐκ δοκῶν καὶ κεραμίδων καὶ πλίνθων οἰκοδομεῖται  
 τὰ οἰκίδια, ἢ δ' ἐκ ῥάβδων καὶ πηλοῦ.  
 19 Οὐδενὶ οὖν διαφέρει ἄνθρωπος πελαργοῦ ;—  
 Μὴ γένοιτο· ἀλλὰ τούτοις οὐ διαφέρει.—Τίνι  
 20 οὖν διαφέρει ;—Ζήτει καὶ εὐρήσεις, ὅτι ἄλλῳ  
 διαφέρει. ὄρα μὴ τῷ παρακολουθεῖν οἷς ποιεῖ,  
 ὄρα μὴ τῷ κοινωνικῷ, μὴ τῷ πιστῷ, τῷ αἰδήμονι,  
 21 τῷ ἀσφαλεῖ, τῷ συνετῷ. ποῦ οὖν τὸ μέγα ἐν  
 ἀνθρώποις κακὸν καὶ ἀγαθόν ; ὅπου ἢ διαφορά.  
 ἂν σώζεται τοῦτο καὶ περιτετειχισμένον μένη  
 καὶ μὴ διαφθείρηται τὸ αἰδήμον μηδὲ τὸ πιστὸν  
 μηδὲ τὸ συνετόν, τότε σώζεται καὶ αὐτός· ἂν δ'  
 ἀπολλύηται τι τούτων καὶ ἐκπολιορκῆται, τότε  
 22 καὶ αὐτὸς ἀπόλλυται. καὶ τὰ μεγάλα πράγ-  
 ματα ἐν τούτῳ ἐστίν. ἔπταισεν μέγала ὁ Ἀλέ-  
 ξανδρος, ὅτ' ἐπῆλθον ναυσὶν<sup>1</sup> οἱ Ἕλληνες καὶ  
 ὅτε ἐπόρθουν τὴν Τροίαν καὶ ὅτε οἱ ἀδελφοὶ  
 23 αὐτοῦ ἀπώλλυντο ; οὐδαμῶς· δι' ἀλλότριον γὰρ  
 ἔργον πταίει οὐδεὶς· ἀλλὰ τότε πελαργῶν νεοσ-  
 σιαὶ ἐπορθοῦντο. πταῖσμα δ' ἦν, ὅτε ἀπώλεσε  
 τὸν αἰδήμονα, τὸν πιστόν, τὸν φιλόξενον, τὸν κό-  
 24 σμιον. πότ' ἔπταισεν ὁ Ἀχιλλεύς ; ὅτε ἀπέθανεν

<sup>1</sup> C. Schenkl: ἐπῆλθ\* φασιν S.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books'  
Full Membership  
provides unlimited  
access to more than  
28,000 volumes of  
Christian literature for  
\$8.99/month

**HOLY  
BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICETUS

ὁ Πάτροκλος ; μὴ γένοιτο· ἀλλ' ὅτε ὠργίζετο, ὅτε  
 κορασίδιον ἔκλαεν, ὅτ' ἐπελάθετο ὅτι πάρεστιν  
 οὐκ ἐπὶ τὸ ἐρωμένας κτᾶσθαι, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τὸ πολε-  
 25 μείν. ταῦτ' ἐστὶ τὰ ἀνθρωπικὰ πταίσματα, τοῦτό  
 ἐστὶν ἢ πολιορκία, τοῦτό ἐστὶ κατασκαφή, ὅταν  
 τὰ δόγματα τὰ ὀρθὰ καθαιρῆται, ὅταν ἐκεῖνα  
 26 διαφθείρηται.—"Ὅταν οὖν γυναῖκες ἄγωνται καὶ  
 παιδία αἰχμαλωτίζηται καὶ ὅταν αὐτοὶ κατασφά-  
 27 ζωνται, ταῦτα οὐκ ἔστι κακά ;—Πόθεν τοῦτο  
 προσδοξάζεις ; καμὲ δίδαξον.—Οὐ· ἀλλὰ πόθεν  
 28 σὺ λέγεις ὅτι οὐκ ἔστι κακά ;—"Ἐλθωμεν ἐπὶ  
 τοὺς κανόνας, φέρε τὰς προλήψεις.

Διὰ τοῦτο γὰρ οὐκ ἔστιν ἰκανῶς θαυμάσαι τὸ  
 γινόμενον. ὅπου βάρη κρίναι θέλομεν, οὐκ εἰκῆ  
 29 κρίνομεν· ὅπου τὰ εὐθέα καὶ στρεβλά, οὐκ εἰκῆ.  
 ἀπλῶς ὅπου διαφέρει ἡμῖν γνῶναι τὸ κατὰ τὸν  
 τόπον ἀληθές, οὐδέποθ' ἡμῶν οὐδεὶς οὐδὲν εἰκῆ  
 30 ποιήσει. ὅπου δὲ τὸ πρῶτον καὶ μόνον αἷτιόν  
 ἐστὶ τοῦ κατορθοῦν ἢ ἀμαρτάνειν, τοῦ εὐροεῖν ἢ  
 δυσροεῖν, τοῦ ἀτυχεῖν ἢ εὐτυχεῖν, ἐνθάδε μόνον  
 εἰκαῖοι καὶ προπετεῖς. οὐδαμοῦ ὁμοίον τι ζυγῶ,  
 οὐδαμοῦ ὁμοίον τι κανόνι, ἀλλὰ τι ἐφάνη καὶ  
 31 εὐθὺς ποιῶ τὸ φανέν. κρείσσων γάρ εἰμι τοῦ  
 Ἄγαμέμνονος ἢ τοῦ Ἀχιλλέως, ἵν' ἐκεῖνοι μὲν  
 διὰ τὸ ἀκολουθῆσαι τοῖς φαινομένοις τοιαῦτα  
 κακὰ ποιήσωσι καὶ πάθωσιν, ἐμοὶ δὲ ἀρκῆ<sup>1</sup> τὸ

<sup>1</sup> μὴ before ἀρκῆ deleted by Schweighäuser.

When Patroclus died? Far from it; but when Achilles himself was enraged, when he was crying about a paltry damsel, when he forgot that he was there, not to get sweethearts, but to make war. These are the falls that come to mankind, this is the siege of their city, this is the razing of it—when their correct judgements are torn down, when these are destroyed.—Then when women are driven off into captivity, and children are enslaved, and when the men themselves are slaughtered, are not all these things evils?—Where do you get the justification for adding this opinion? Let me know also.—No, on the contrary, do *you* let *me* know where you get the justification for saying that they are not evils?—Let us turn to our standards, produce your preconceptions.

For this is why I cannot be sufficiently astonished at what men do. In a case where we wish to judge of weights, we do not judge at haphazard; where we wish to judge what is straight and what is crooked, we do not judge at haphazard; in short, where it makes any difference to us to know the truth in the case, no one of us will do anything at haphazard. Yet where there is involved the first and only cause of acting aright or erring, of prosperity or adversity, of failure or success, there alone are we haphazard and headlong. There I have nothing like a balance, there nothing like a standard, but some sense-impression comes and immediately I go and act upon it. What, am I any better than Agamemnon or Achilles—are they because of following the impressions of their senses to do and suffer such evils, while I am to be satisfied with the impression of my senses? And



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICETUS

32 φαινόμενον; καὶ ποία τραγωδία ἄλλην ἀρχὴν  
 ἔχει; Ἄτρεὺς Εὐριπίδου τί ἐστίν; τὸ φαινόμε-  
 νον. Οἰδίπους Σοφοκλέους τί ἐστίν; τὸ φαινό-  
 33 μενον. Φοῖνιξ; τὸ φαινόμενον. Ἰππόλυτος;  
 τὸ φαινομενον. τούτου οὖν μηδεμίαν ἐπιμέλειαν  
 ποιεῖσθαι τίνος ὑμῖν δοκεῖ; τίνες δὲ λέγονται οἱ  
 παντὶ τῷ φαινομένῳ ἀκολουθοῦντες;—Μαινό-  
 μενοι.—Ἡμεῖς οὖν ἄλλο τι ποιούμεν;

### κθ'. Περὶ εὐσταθείας

1 Οὐσία τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ προαίρεσις ποιά, τοῦ κακοῦ  
 2 προαίρεσις ποιά. τί οὖν τὰ ἐκτός; ὕλαι τῇ  
 προαιρέσει, περὶ ἧς ἀναστρεφομένη τεύξεται τοῦ  
 3 ἰδίου ἀγαθοῦ ἢ κακοῦ. πῶς τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ τεύξεται;  
 ἂν τὰς ὕλας μὴ θαυμάσῃ. τὰ γὰρ περὶ τῶν  
 ὕλων δόγματα ὀρθὰ μὲν ὄντα ἀγαθὴν ποιεῖ τὴν  
 προαίρεσιν, στρεβλὰ δὲ καὶ διεστραμμένα κακὴν.  
 4 τοῦτον τὸν νόμον ὁ θεὸς τέθεικεν καὶ φησὶν “εἴ  
 τι ἀγαθὸν θέλεις, παρὰ σεαυτοῦ λάβε.” σὺ  
 λέγεις “οὐ· ἀλλὰ παρ’ ἄλλου.” μή, ἀλλὰ παρὰ  
 5 σεαυτοῦ. λοιπὸν ὅταν ἀπειλῇ ὁ τύραννος καί  
 με<sup>1</sup> καλῇ, λέγω “τίνι ἀπειλεῖ;” ἂν λέγῃ “δήσω  
 σε,” φημὶ ὅτι “ταῖς χερσὶν ἀπειλεῖ καὶ τοῖς  
 6 ποσί.” ἂν λέγῃ “τραχηλοκοπήσω σε,” λέγω  
 “τῷ τραχήλῳ ἀπειλεῖ.” ἂν λέγῃ “εἰς φυλακὴν

<sup>1</sup> Wolf: καὶ μὴ S.

<sup>1</sup> i.e., the proper control to exercise over one's haphazard sense-impressions.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

σε βαλῶ,” “ὄλω τῷ σαρκιδίῳ” κὰν ἐξορισμὸν  
7 ἀπειλῇ, τὸ αὐτό.—Σοὶ οὖν οὐδὲν ἀπειλεῖ;—Εἰ  
πέπονθα ὅτι ταῦτα οὐδὲν ἐστὶ πρὸς ἐμέ, οὐδέν·  
8 εἰ δὲ φοβοῦμαι τι τούτων, ἐμοὶ ἀπειλεῖ. τίνα  
λοιπὸν δέδοικα; τὸν τίνων ὄντα κύριον; τῶν ἐπ’  
ἐμοί; οὐδὲ εἷς ἐστίν. τῶν οὐκ ἐπ’ ἐμοί; καὶ τί  
μοι αὐτῶν μέλει;  
9 Ὑμεῖς οὖν οἱ φιλόσοφοι διδάσκετε καταφρονεῖν  
τῶν βασιλέων;—Μὴ γένοιτο. τίς ἡμῶν διδάσκει  
ἀντιποιεῖσθαι πρὸς αὐτούς, ὧν ἐκεῖνοι<sup>1</sup> ἔχουσιν·  
10 ἐξουσίαν; τὸ σωματίον λάβε, τὴν κτήσιν λάβε,  
τὴν φήμην λάβε, τοὺς περὶ ἐμέ λάβε. ἂν τινὰς  
τούτων ἀναπείθω ἀντιποιεῖσθαι, τῷ ὄντι ἐγκα-  
11 λείτω μοι. “ναί· ἀλλὰ καὶ τῶν δογμάτων  
ἄρχειν θέλω.” καὶ τίς σοι ταύτην τὴν ἐξουσίαν  
δέδωκεν; ποῦ δύνασαι νικῆσαι δόγμα ἀλλότριον;  
12 “προσάγων,” φησὶν, “αὐτῷ φόβον νικήσω.”  
ἀγνοεῖς ὅτι αὐτὸ αὐτὸ ἐνίκησεν, οὐχ ὑπ’ ἄλλου  
ἐνικήθη· προαίρεσιν δὲ οὐδὲν ἄλλο νικῆσαι  
13 δύναται, πλὴν αὐτὴ ἑαυτήν. διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ὁ  
τοῦ θεοῦ νόμος κράτιστός ἐστι καὶ δικαιοτάτος·  
τὸ κρεῖσσον αἰεὶ περιγινέσθω τοῦ χείρονος.  
14 “κρείπτονές εἰσιν οἱ δέκα τοῦ ενός.” πρὸς τί;  
πρὸς τὸ δῆσαι, πρὸς τὸ ἀποκτεῖναι, πρὸς τὸ  
ἀπαγαγεῖν ὅπου θέλουσιν, πρὸς τὸ ἀφελέσθαι  
τὰ ὄντα. νικῶσιν τοίνυν οἱ δέκα τὸν ἕνα ἐν  
15 τούτῳ, ἐν ᾧ κρεῖσσονές εἰσιν. ἐν τίνι οὖν χείρονές  
εἰσιν; ἂν ὁ μὲν ἔχη δόγματα ὀρθά, οἱ δὲ μή.

<sup>1</sup> Schweighäuser: τῶν ἐκείνων S.

“I will throw you into prison,” I say, “He is threatening my whole paltry body”; and if he threatens me with exile, I give the same answer.—Does he, then, threaten *you* not at all?—If I feel that all this is nothing to me,—not at all; but if I am afraid of any of these threats, it is I whom he threatens. Who is there left, then, for me to fear? The man who is master of what? The things that are under my control? But there is no such man. The man who is master of the things that are not under my control? And what do I care for them?

Do you philosophers, then, teach us to despise our kings?—Far from it. Who among us teaches you to dispute their claim to the things over which they have authority? Take my paltry body, take my property, take my reputation, take those who are about me. If I persuade any to lay claim to these things, let some man truly accuse me. “Yes, but I wish to control your judgements also.” And who has given you this authority? How can you have the power to overcome another’s judgement? “By bringing fear to bear upon him,” he says, “I shall overcome him.” You fail to realize that the judgement overcame itself, it was not overcome by something else; and nothing else can overcome moral purpose, but it overcomes itself. For this reason too the law of God is most good and most just: “Let the better always prevail over the worse.” “Ten are better than one,” you say. For what? For putting in chains, for killing, for dragging away where they will, for taking away a man’s property. Ten overcome one, therefore, in the point in which they are better. In what, then, are they worse? If the one has correct judge-

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICETUS

τί οὖν ; ἐν τούτῳ δύνανται νικῆσαι ; πόθεν ; εἰ δ' ἰστάμεθα ἐπὶ ζυγοῦ, οὐκ ἔδει τὸν βαρύτερον καθελκύσαι ;

- 16 Σωκράτης οὖν ἵνα πάθῃ ταῦτα ὑπ' Ἀθηναίων ;  
— Ἀνδράποδον, τί λέγεις τὸ Σωκράτης ; ὡς ἔχει τὸ πρᾶγμα λέγε· ἵν' οὖν τὸ Σωκράτους πραγμάτιον<sup>1</sup> ἀπαχθῆ καὶ συρῆ ὑπὸ τῶν ἰσχυροτέρων εἰς δεσμωτήριον καὶ κώϊειόν τις δῶ τῷ σωματίῳ
- 17 τῷ Σωκράτους κακείνο ἀποφυγῆ<sup>2</sup> ; ταῦτά σοι φαίνεται θαυμαστά, ταῦτα ἄδικα, ἐπὶ τούτοις ἐγκαλεῖς τῷ θεῷ ; οὐδὲν οὖν εἶχε Σωκράτης ἀντὶ
- 18 τούτων ; ποῦ ἦν ἡ οὐσία αὐτῷ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ ; τίνι προσσχῶμεν<sup>3</sup> ; σοὶ ἢ αὐτῷ ; καὶ τί λέγει ἐκεῖνος ; “ ἐμὲ δ' Ἄνυτος καὶ Μέλητος ἀποκτεῖναι μὲν δύνανται, βλάψαι δ' οὔ.” καὶ πάλιν “ εἰ ταύτῃ
- 19 τῷ θεῷ φίλον, ταύτῃ γινέσθω.” ἀλλὰ δεῖξον ὅτι χείρονα ἔχων δόγματα κρατεῖ τοῦ κρείττονος ἐν δόγμασιν. οὐ δείξεις· οὐδ' ἐγγύς. νόμος γὰρ τῆς φύσεως καὶ τοῦ θεοῦ οὗτος· τὸ κρεῖσσον αἰεὶ περιγινέσθω τοῦ χείρονος. ἐν τίνι ; ἐν ᾧ κρεῖσσόν
- 20 ἔστιν. σῶμα σώματος ἰσχυρότερον, οἱ πλείονες
- 21 τοῦ ἐνός, ὁ κλέπτης τοῦ μὴ κλέπτου. διὰ τοῦτο καὶ γὰρ τὸν λύχνον ἀπώλεσα, ὅτι ἐν τῷ ἀγρυπνεῖν μου κρεῖσσων ἦν ὁ κλέπτης. ἀλλ' ἐκεῖνος

<sup>1</sup> σωματίον the edition of Salamanca: Bentley also seems to have questioned the word, but compare π. i. 16.

<sup>2</sup> Koræes: ἀποφύγη S.

<sup>3</sup> Schweighäuser after Schegk: προσσχῶμεν S.

<sup>1</sup> The interlocutor takes the case of Socrates as proving that a question of right cannot be settled by weighing judgements in the ordinary fashion, i.e., by counting votes.

<sup>2</sup> Plato, *Apology*, 30 c.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books'  
Full Membership  
provides unlimited  
access to more than  
28,000 volumes of  
Christian literature for  
\$8.99/month

**HOLY  
BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

τοσούτου ὠνήσατο λύχνον· ἀντὶ λύχνου κλέπτῃς ἐγένετο, ἀντὶ λύχνου ἄπιστος, ἀντὶ λύχνου θηριώδης. τοῦτο ἔδοξεν αὐτῷ λυσιτελεῖν.

- 22 Ἔστω· ἀλλ' εἴληπταί μοῦ τις τοῦ ἱματίου καὶ ἔλκει μ' εἰς τὴν ἀγοράν, εἶτα ἐπικραυγάζουσιν ἄλλοι “φιλόσοφε, τί σε ὠφέληκε τὰ δόγματα; ἰδοὺ σύρῃ εἰς τὸ δεσμωτήριον, ἰδοὺ μέλλεις
- 23 τραχηλοκοπεῖσθαι.” καὶ ποίαν ἔπραξα ἂν εἰσαγωγὴν, ἴν', ἂν ἰσχυρότερος ἐπιλάβηταί μου τοῦ ἱματίου, μὴ σύρωμαι; ἴνα, ἂν με δέκα περισπάσαντες εἰς τὸ δεσμωτήριον ἐμβάλωσιν, μὴ
- 24 ἐμβληθῶ; ἄλλο οὖν οὐδὲν ἔμαθον; ἔμαθον, ἴνα πᾶν τὸ γινόμενον ἴδω ὅτι, ἂν ἀπροαίρετον ᾖ,
- 25 οὐδὲν ἐστὶ πρὸς ἐμέ.—πρὸς τοῦτο οὖν οὐκ ὠφέλησαι; τί οὖν ἐν ἄλλῳ ζητεῖς τὴν ὠφέλειαν
- 26 ἢ ἐν ᾧ ἔμαθες;—καθήμενος λοιπὸν ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ λέγω “οὗτος ὁ ταῦτα κραυγάζων οὔτε τοῦ σημαινομένου ἀκούει οὔτε τῷ λεγομένῳ παρακολουθεῖ οὔτε ὅλως μεμέληκεν αὐτῷ εἰδέναί
- 27 ἄφες αὐτόν.” “ἀλλ' ἔξελθε πάλιν ἀπὸ τῆς φυλακῆς.” εἰ μηκέτι χρεῖαν ἔχητέ μου ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ, ἐξέρχομαι· ἂν πάλιν σχῆτε, εἰσε-
- 28 λεύσομαι. μέχρι τίνος; μέχρις ἂν οὐ λόγος αἴρῃ συνεῖναί με τῷ σωματίῳ· ὅταν δὲ μὴ αἴρῃ,
- 29 λάβετε αὐτὸ καὶ ὑγιαίνετε. μόνον μὴ ἀλογίστως, μόνον μὴ μαλακῶς, μὴ ἐκ τῆς τυχοῦσης προ-

---

<sup>1</sup> Epictetus seems to stop and address himself somewhat abruptly, but the connection of this and the next sentence is not entirely clear. Schweighäuser thought that they were addressed to some one of his pupils.

high price; for a lamp he became a thief, for a lamp he became faithless, for a lamp he became beast-like.. This seemed to him to be profitable!

Very well; but now someone has taken hold of me by my cloak and pulls me into the market-place, and then others shout at me, "Philosopher, what good have your judgements done you? See, you are being dragged off to prison; see, you are going to have your head cut off." And what kind of *Introduction to Philosophy* could I have studied, which would prevent me from being dragged off, if a man who is stronger than I am should take hold of my cloak? Or would prevent me from being thrown into the prison, if ten men should hustle me and throw me unto it? Have I, then, learned nothing else? I have learned to see that everything which happens, if it be outside the realm of my moral purpose, is nothing to me.—Have you, then, derived no benefit from this principle for the present case? <sup>1</sup> Why, then, do you seek your benefit in something other than that in which you have learned that it is?—Well, as I sit in the prison I say, "The fellow who shouts this at me neither understands what is meant, nor follows what is said, nor has he taken any pains at all to know what philosophers say, or what they do. Don't mind him." "But come out of the prison again." If you have no further need of me in the prison, I shall come out; if you ever need me there again, I shall go back in. For how long? For so long as reason chooses that I remain with my paltry body; but when reason does not so choose, take it and good health to you! Only let me not give up my life irrationally, only let me not give up my life faintheartedly, or from some casual pretext. For



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICETETUS

φάσεως. πάλιν γὰρ ὁ θεὸς οὐ βούλεται· χρείαν γὰρ ἔχει κόσμου τοιούτου, τῶν ἐπὶ γῆς ἀναστρεφόμενων τοιούτων. ἐὰν δὲ σημήνη τὸ ἀνακλητικὸν ὡς τῷ Σωκράτει, πείθεσθαι δεῖ τῷ σημαίνοντι ὡς στρατηγῷ.

30 Τί οὖν; λέγειν δεῖ ταῦτα πρὸς τοὺς πολλοὺς;  
31 —Ἴνα τί; οὐ γὰρ ἀρκεῖ τὸ αὐτὸν πείθεσθαι; τοῖς γὰρ παιδίοις, ὅταν προσελθόντα κροτῆ καὶ λέγῃ “σήμερον Σατορνάλια ἀγαθὰ,” λέγομεν “οὐκ ἔστιν ἀγαθὰ ταῦτα”; οὐδαμῶς· ἀλλὰ καὶ  
32 αὐτοὶ ἐπικροτοῦμεν. καὶ σὺ τοίνυν, ὅταν μεταπείσαι τινα μὴ δύνῃ, γίγνωσκε ὅτι παιδίον ἐστὶ καὶ ἐπικρότει αὐτῷ· ἂν δὲ μὴ τοῦτο θέλῃς,<sup>1</sup> σιώπα λοιπόν.

33 Τούτων δεῖ μεμνήσθαι καὶ κληθέντα εἰς τινα τοιαύτην περίστασιν εἰδέναι, ὅτι ἐλήλυθεν ὁ  
34 καιρὸς τοῦ ἀποδείξαι, εἰ πεπαιδευμέθα. νέος γὰρ ἀπὸ σχολῆς ἀπιὼν εἰς περίστασιν ὁμοίος ἐστὶ τῷ μεμελετηκότι συλλογισμοὺς ἀναλύειν, καὶ τις εὐλυτον<sup>2</sup> αὐτῷ προτείνῃ, λέγει “μᾶλλον μοι πεπλεγμένον κομψῶς προτείνατε, ἵνα γυμνασθῶ.” καὶ οἱ ἀθληταὶ τοῖς κούφοις νεανίσκοις δυσ-  
35 αρεστοῦσιν· “οὐ βαστάζει με,” φησὶν. “οὗτός ἐστιν εὐφυῆς νέος.” οὐ· ἀλλὰ καλέσαντος τοῦ καιροῦ κλάειν δεῖ καὶ λέγειν “ἤθελον ἔτι μανθάνειν.” τίνα; εἰ ταῦτα οὐκ ἔμαθες ὥστ’<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Wolf after Schegk: θέλησι S.      <sup>2</sup> Reiske: εὐλογον S.

<sup>3</sup> Meibom: οὐχ ὥστ’ S.

<sup>1</sup> Equivalent to our greeting, “Merry Christmas!” In what follows it would appear that the clapping of hands upon this occasion was a kind of salutation, somewhat like the kiss at Easter among Greek Orthodox Christians.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

- 36 ἔργῳ δείξαι, πρὸς τί αὐτὰ ἔμαθες; ἐγὼ τινα οἶμαι τῶν καθημένων ἐνταῦθα ὠδίνειν αὐτὸν ἐφ' ἑαυτοῦ καὶ λέγειν “ ἐμοὶ νῦν περίστασιν μὴ ἔρχεσθαι τσιαύτην, ὅποια τούτῳ ἐλήλυθεν; ἐμὲ νῦν κατατριβῆναι καθημένον ἐν γωνία δυνάμενον στεφανωθῆναι Ὀλύμπια; πότε τις ἐμοὶ καταγγελεῖ τοιοῦτον ἀγῶνα; ” οὕτως ἔχειν ἔδει πάντας
- 37 ὑμᾶς. ἀλλ' ἐν μὲν τοῖς Καίσαρος μονομάχοις εἰσὶ τινες οἱ ἀγανακτοῦντες, ὅτι οὐδεὶς αὐτοὺς προάγει οὐδὲ ζευγνύει καὶ <sup>ευχονται,</sup> τῷ θεῷ καὶ προσέρχονται τοῖς ἐπιτρόποις <sup>δεόμενοι</sup> μονομαχῆσαι, ἐξ ὑμῶν δ' οὐδεὶς φανήσεται τοιοῦτος;
- 38 ἤθελον πλεῦσαι ἐπ' αὐτὸ τοῦτο καὶ ἰδεῖν, τί μου
- 39 ποιεῖ ὁ ἀθλητής, πῶς μετὰ τὴν ὑπόθεσιν. “ οὐ θέλω, ” φησὶν, “ τοιαύτην. ” ἐπὶ σοὶ γάρ ἐστι λαβεῖν ἣν θέλεις ὑπόθεσιν; δέδοταί σοι σῶμα τοιοῦτον, γονεῖς τοιοῦτοι, ἀδελφοὶ τοιοῦτοι, πατὴρ τοιαύτη, τάξις ἐν αὐτῇ τοιαύτη· εἰτά μοι λέγεις ἐλθὼν “ ἀλλαξόν μοι τὴν ὑπόθεσιν. ” εἶτα οὐκ ἔχεις ἀφορμὰς πρὸς τὸ χρήσασθαι τοῖς<sup>1</sup> δοθείσιν;
- 40 σὸν ἐστὶ προτεῖναι, ἐμὸν μελετῆσαι καλῶς. οὐ· ἀλλὰ “ μὴ τοιοῦτό μοι προβάλης τροπικόν, ἀλλὰ τοιοῦτον· μὴ τοιαύτην ἐπενέγκῃς τὴν ἐπιφοράν,
- 41 ἀλλὰ τοιαύτην. ” ἔσται χρόνος τάχα, ἐν ᾧ οἱ τραγωδοὶ οἰήσονται ἑαυτοὺς εἶναι προσωπεῖα καὶ ἐμβάδας καὶ τὸ σύρμα. ἄνθρωπε, ταῦτα ὕλην
- 42 ἔχεις καὶ ὑπόθεσιν. φθέγγξαι τι, ἵνα εἰδῶμεν πότερον τραγωδὸς εἶ ἢ γελωτοποιός· κοινὰ γὰρ

<sup>1</sup> Supplied by Schenkl.

<sup>1</sup> Objecting, that is, to a hypothetical syllogism of a particular kind and proposing another, more to his own liking.

you learn them for? I fancy that someone among these who are sitting here is in travail within his own soul and is saying, "Alas, that such a difficulty does not come to me *now* as that which has come to this fellow! Alas, that now I must be worn out sitting in a corner, when I might be crowned at Olympia! When will someone bring me word of such a contest?" You ought all to be thus minded. But among the gladiators of Caesar there are some who complain because no one brings them out, or matches them with an antagonist, and they pray God and go to their managers, begging to fight in single combat; and yet will no one of you display a like spirit? I wanted to sail to Rome for this very purpose and to see what my athlete is doing, what practice he is following in his task. "I do not want," says he, "this kind of a task." What, is it in your power to take any task you want? You have been given such a body, such parents, such brothers, such a country, such a position in it; and then do you come to me and say, "Change the task for me"? What, do you not possess resources to enable you to utilize that which has been given? You ought to say, "It is yours to set the task, mine to practise it well." No, but you *do* say, "Do not propose to me such-and-such a hypothetical syllogism, but rather such-and-such a one;<sup>1</sup> do not urge upon me such-and-such a conclusion, but rather such-and-such a one." A time will soon come when the tragic actors will think that their masks and buskins and the long robe are themselves. Man, all these things you have as a subject-matter and a task. Say something, so that we may know whether you are a tragic actor or a buffoon; for both of these have

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

- 43 ἔχουσι τὰ ἄλλα ἀμφότεροι. διὰ τοῦτο ἂν ἀφέληται αὐτοῦ καὶ τὰς ἐμβάδας καὶ τὸ προσωπεῖον καὶ ἐν εἰδώλῳ αὐτὸν προαγάγη, ἀπώλετο ὁ τραγῳδὸς ἢ μένει; ἂν φωνὴν ἔχη, μένει.
- 44 Καὶ ἐνθάδε. “ λάβε ἡγεμονίαν.” λαμβάνω καὶ λαβὼν δεικνύω, πῶς ἄνθρωπος ἀναστρέφεται
- 45 πεπαιδευμένος. “ θὲς τὴν πλατύσημον καὶ ἀναλαβὼν ῥάκη πρόσελθε ἐν προσώπῳ τοιούτῳ.” τί οὖν; οὐ δέδοταιί μοι καλὴν φωνὴν εἰσενεγκεῖν;
- 46 “ πῶς οὖν ἀναβαίνεις νῦν;” ὡς μάρτυς ὑπὸ τοῦ
- 47 θεοῦ κεκλημένος. “ ἔρχου σὺ καὶ μαρτύρησόν μοι. σὺ γὰρ ἄξιός εἰ προαχθῆναι μάρτυς ὑπ’ ἐμοῦ. μή τι τῶν ἐκτὸς τῆς προαιρέσεως ἀγαθόν ἐστιν ἢ κακόν; μή τινα βλάπτω; μή τι ἐπ’ ἄλλῳ τὴν ὠφέλειαν ἐποίησα τὴν ἐκάστου ἢ ἐπ’
- 48 αὐτῷ;” τίνα μαρτυρίαν δίδως τῷ θεῷ; “ ἐν δεινοῖς εἶμι, κύριε, καὶ δυστυχῶ; οὐδεὶς μου ἐπιστρέφεται, οὐδεὶς μοι δίδωσιν οὐδέν, πάντες
- 49 ψέγουσιν, κακολογοῦσιν.” ταῦτα μέλλεις μαρτυρεῖν καὶ καταισχύνειν τὴν κλῆσιν ἣν κέκληκεν, ὅτι σε ἐτίμησεν ταύτην τὴν τιμὴν καὶ ἄξιον ἡγήσατο προσαγαγεῖν εἰς μαρτυρίαν τηλικαύτην;
- 50 Ἄλλ’ ἀπεφήνατο ὁ ἔχων τὴν ἐξουσίαν “ κρίνω σε ἀσεβῆ καὶ ἀνόσιον εἶναι.” τί σοι γέγονεν;
- 51 “ ἐκρίθην ἀσεβῆς καὶ ἀνόσιος εἶναι.” ἄλλο οὐδέν; “ οὐδέν.” εἰ δὲ περὶ συνημμένου τινὸς ἐπι-  
κεκρίκει καὶ ἐδεδώκει ἀπόφασιν “ τὸ εἰ ἡμέρα

---

<sup>1</sup> The toga with a broad stripe of red which was worn by men of senatorial rank.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books'  
Full Membership  
provides unlimited  
access to more than  
28,000 volumes of  
Christian literature for  
\$8.99/month

**HOLY  
BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICLETUS

ἐστίν, φῶς ἐστίν κρίνω ψεῦδος εἶναι," τί ἐγεγόνει  
 τῷ συνημμένῳ; τίς ἐνθάδε κρίνεται; τίς κατα-  
 κέκριται; τὸ συνημμένον ἢ ὁ ἐξαπάτηθεις περὶ  
 52 αὐτοῦ; οὗτος οὖν τίς ποτε ὁ ἔχων ἐξουσίαν τοῦ  
 ἀποφήνασθαί τι περὶ σοῦ; οἶδεν τί ἐστι τὸ  
 εὐσεβὲς ἢ τὸ ἀσεβές; μεμελέτηκεν αὐτό; μεμά-  
 53 θηκεν; ποῦ; παρὰ τίνι; εἶτα μουσικὸς μὲν οὐκ  
 ἐπιστρέφεται αὐτοῦ ἀποφαινομένου περὶ τῆς  
 νήτης ὅτι ἐστίν ὑπάτη οὐδὲ γεωμετρικός, ἂν  
 ἐπικρίνη τὰς ἀπὸ κέντρου πρὸς τὸν κύκλον  
 54 προσπιπτούσας μὴ εἶναι ἴσας· ὁ δὲ ταῖς ἀλη-  
 θείαις πεπαιδευμένος ἀνθρώπου ἀπαιδευτοῦ ἐπι-  
 στραφήσεται ἐπικρίνοντός τι περὶ ὀσίου καὶ  
 ἀνοσίου καὶ ἀδίκου καὶ δικαίου;

Ὡ πολλῆς ἀδικίας τῶν πεπαιδευμένων. ταῦτα  
 55 οὖν ἔμαθες ἐνταῦθα; οὐ θέλεις τὰ μὲν λογάρια  
 τὰ περὶ τούτων ἄλλοις ἀφεῖναι, ἀταλαιπώροις  
 ἀνθρωπαρίοις, ἴν' ἐν γωνίᾳ καθεζόμενοι μισθάρια  
 λαμβάνωσιν ἢ γογγύζωσιν, ὅτι οὐδεὶς αὐτοῖς παρέ-  
 χει οὐδέν, σὺ δὲ χρῆσθαι παρελθὼν οἷς ἔμαθες;  
 56 οὐ γὰρ λογάριά ἐστι τὰ λείποντα νῦν, ἀλλὰ γέμει  
 τὰ βιβλία τῶν Στωικῶν λογαρίων... τί οὖν τὸ  
 λείπόν ἐστιν; ὁ χρησόμενος, ὁ ἔργῳ μαρτυρήσων  
 57 τοῖς λόγοις. τοῦτό μοι τὸ πρόσωπον ἀνάλαβε,  
 ἵνα μηκέτι παλαιοῖς ἐν τῇ σχολῇ παραδείγμασι  
 χρώμεθα, ἀλλὰ ἔχωμέν τι καὶ καθ' ἡμᾶς παρά-

<sup>1</sup> The lowest string had, however, the highest note in pitch, and *vice versa*.

the statement, 'If it is day, there is light,' to be false," what has happened to the hypothetical syllogism? Who is being judged in this case, who has been condemned? The hypothetical syllogism, or the man who has been deceived in his judgement about it? Who in the world, then, is this man who has authority to make any declaration about you? Does he know what piety or impiety is? Has he pondered the matter? Has he learned it? Where? Under whose instruction? And yet a musician pays no attention to him, if he declares that the lowest string is the highest,<sup>1</sup> nor does a geometrician, if the man decides that the lines extending from the centre to the circumference of a circle are not equal; but shall the truly educated man pay attention to an uninstructed person when he passes judgement on what is holy and unholy, and on what is just and unjust?

How great is the injustice committed by the educated in so doing! Is this, then, what you have learned here? Will you not leave to others, mannikins incapable of taking pains, the petty quibbles about these things, so that they may sit in a corner and gather in their petty fees, or grumble because nobody gives them anything, and will you not yourself come forward and make use of what you have learned? For what is lacking now is not quibbles; nay, the books of the Stoics are full of quibbles. What, then, is the thing lacking now? The man to make use of them, the man to bear witness to the arguments by his acts. This is the character I would have you assume, that we may no longer use old examples in the school, but may have some example from our own time



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

58 δειγμα. ταῦτα οὖν τίνος ἐστὶ θεωρεῖν; τοῦ  
 σχολάζοντος. ἔστι γὰρ φιλοθέωρόν τι ζῶον ὁ  
 59 ἄνθρωπος. ἀλλ' αἰσχροῦν ἐστὶ θεωρεῖν ταῦτα  
 οὕτως ὡς οἱ δραπέται· ἀλλ' ἀπερισπάστως  
 καθῆσθαι καὶ ἀκούειν νῦν μὲν τραγωδοῦ νῦν δὲ  
 κιθαρωδοῦ, οὐχ ὡς ἐκεῖνοι ποιοῦσιν. ἅμα μὲν  
 ἐπέστη καὶ ἐπήνεσεν τὸν τραγωδόν, ἅμα δὲ περι-  
 εβλέψατο· εἶτα ἂν τις φθέγγηται κύριον, εὐθὺς  
 60 σεσόβηνται, ταρασσονται. αἰσχροῦν ἐστὶν οὕτως  
 καὶ τοὺς φιλοσόφους θεωρεῖν τὰ ἔργα τῆς φύσεως.  
 τί γὰρ ἐστὶ κύριος; ἄνθρωπος ἀνθρώπου κύριος  
 οὐκ ἔστιν, ἀλλὰ θάνατος καὶ ζωὴ καὶ ἡδονὴ καὶ  
 61 πόνος. ἐπεὶ χωρὶς τούτων ἄγαγέ μοι τὸν Καί-  
 σαρα καὶ ὄψει πῶς εὐσταθῶ. ὅταν δὲ μετὰ  
 τούτων ἔλθῃ βροντῶν καὶ ἀστράπτων, ἐγὼ δὲ  
 ταῦτα φοβῶμαι, τί ἄλλο ἢ ἐπέγνωκα τὸν κύριον  
 62 ὡς ὁ δραπέτης; μέχρι δ' ἂν οὐ τινα ἀνοχὴν ἀπὸ  
 τούτων ἔχω, ὡς δραπέτης ἐφίσταται θεάτρῳ  
 οὕτως καὶ γὰρ· λούομαι, πίνω, ἄδω, πάντα δὲ μετὰ  
 63 φόβου καὶ ταλαιπωρίας. εἰ δ' ἐμαυτὸν ἀπο-  
 λύσω τῶν δεσποτῶν, τοῦτ' ἔστιν ἐκείνων, δι' ἃ  
 οἱ δεσπότηται εἰσὶ φοβεροί, ποῖον ἔτι πράγμα ἔχω,  
 ποῖον ἔτι κύριον;  
 64 Τί οὖν; κηρύσσειν δεῖ ταῦτα πρὸς πάντας;—  
 Οὐ, ἀλλὰ τοῖς ἰδιώταις συμπεριφέρεσθαι καὶ  
 λέγειν “οὗτος ὁ αὐτῷ ἀγαθὸν οἶεται τοῦτο καὶ μοι  
 65 συμβουλεύει· συγγιγνώσκω αὐτῷ.” καὶ γὰρ

<sup>1</sup> The runaway slave, always apprehensive that his master may suddenly appear, is nervous and distraught, giving only half his mind to the spectacle before him.

<sup>2</sup> One who sang to his own accompaniment upon the cithara or harp.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

Σωκράτης συνεγίγνωσκεν τῷ ἐπὶ τῆς φυλακῆς κλάοντι, ὅτε ἔμελλεν πίνειν τὸ φάρμακον, καὶ  
 66 λέγει “ὡς γενναίως ἡμᾶς ἀποδεδάκρυκεν.” μή  
 τι οὖν ἐκείνῳ λέγει ὅτι “διὰ τοῦτο τὰς γυναῖκας  
 ἀπελύσαμεν”; ἀλλὰ τοῖς γνωρίμοις, τοῖς δυνα-  
 μένοις αὐτὰ ἀκούσαι· ἐκείνῳ δὲ συμπεριφέρεται  
 ὡς παιδίῳ.

λ'. Τί δεῖ πρόχειρον ἔχειν ἐν ταῖς  
 περιστάσεσιν;

1 “Ὅταν εἰσῆς πρὸς τίνα τῶν ὑπερεχόντων,  
 μέμνησο ὅτι καὶ ἄλλος ἄνωθεν βλέπει τὰ γιγνό-  
 μενα καὶ ὅτι ἐκείνῳ σε δεῖ μᾶλλον ἀρέσκειν ἢ  
 2 τούτῳ. ἐκεῖνος οὖν σου πυνθάνεται “φυγὴν καὶ  
 φυλακὴν καὶ δεσμὰ καὶ θάνατον καὶ ἀδοξίαν τί  
 3 ἔλεγες ἐν τῇ σχολῇ;” “ἐγὼ ἀδιάφορα.” “νῦν  
 οὖν τίνα αὐτὰ λέγεις; μή τι ἐκεῖνα ἠλλάγη;”  
 “οὔ.” “σὺ οὖν ἠλλάγης;” “οὔ.” “λέγε οὖν  
 τίνα ἐστὶν ἀδιάφορα.” “τὰ ἀπροαίρετα.”<sup>1</sup> “λέγε  
 καὶ τὰ ἐξῆς.” “ἀπροαίρετα οὐδὲν πρὸς ἐμέ.”  
 4 “λέγε καὶ τὰ ἀγαθὰ τίνα ὑμῖν ἐδόκει;” “προαί-  
 ρεσις οἷα δεῖ καὶ χρῆσις φαντασιῶν.” “τέλος  
 5 δὲ τί;” “τὸ σοὶ ἀκολουθεῖν.” “ταῦτα καὶ νῦν  
 λέγεις;” “ταῦτα καὶ νῦν λέγω.” ἄπιθι λοιπὸν  
 ἔσω θαρρῶν καὶ μεμνημένος τούτων καὶ ὄψει

<sup>1</sup> τὰ ἀπροαίρετα supplied by Upton from his “codex.”

<sup>1</sup> Slightly modified from Plato, *Phaedo*, 116D.

<sup>2</sup> Slightly modified from Plato, *Phaedo*, 117D.

excused the jailor who wept for him when he was about to drink the poison, and said, "How generously he has wept for us!"<sup>1</sup> Does he, then, say to the jailor, "This is why we sent the women away"?<sup>2</sup> No, but he makes this latter remark to his intimate friends, to those who were fit to hear it; but the jailor he treats with consideration like a child.

## CHAPTER XXX

*What aid ought we to have ready at hand in difficulties?*

WHEN you come into the presence of some prominent man, remember that Another<sup>3</sup> looks from above on what is taking place, and that you must please Him rather than this man. He, then, who is above asks of you, "In your school what did you call exile and imprisonment and bonds and death and disrepute?" "I called them 'things indifferent.'" "What, then, do you call them now? Have they changed at all?" "No." "Have you, then, changed?" "No." "Tell me, then, what things are 'indifferent.'" "Those that are independent of the moral purpose." "Tell me also what follows." "Things independent of the moral purpose are nothing to me." "Tell me also what you thought were 'the good things.'" "A proper moral purpose and a proper use of external impressions." "And what was the 'end'?" "To follow Thee." "Do you say all that even now?" "I say the same things even now." Then enter in, full of confidence and mindful of all this, and you shall see

<sup>3</sup> That is, God. Compare note on I. 25, 13.

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICETUS

τί ἐστὶ νέος μεμελετηκῶς ἂ δειῖ ἐν ἀνθρώποις  
6 ἀμελετήτοις. ἐγὼ μὲν νῆ τοὺς θεοὺς φαντάζομαι  
ὅτι πείσῃ τὸ τοιοῦτον “τί οὕτως μεγάλα καὶ  
7 πολλὰ παρασκευαζόμεθα πρὸς τὸ μηδέν; τοῦτο  
ἦν ἡ ἐξουσία; τοῦτο τὰ πρόθυρα, οἱ κοιτωνῆται,  
οἱ ἐπὶ τῆς μαχαίρας; τούτων ἕνεκα τοὺς πολλοὺς  
λόγους ἤκουον; ταῦτα οὐδὲν ἦν, ἐγὼ δ' ὡς μεγάλα  
παρεσκευαζόμεν.”



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for \$8.99/month

**HOLY BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies



# BOOK II



# Β

## ΚΕΦΑΛΑΙΑ ΤΟΥ Β ΒΙΒΛΙΟΥ

- α'. Ὅτι οὐ μάχεται τὸ θαρρεῖν τῷ εὐλαβεῖσθαι.  
β'. Περὶ ἀταραξίας.  
γ'. Πρὸς τοὺς συνιστάντας τινὰς τοῖς φιλοσόφοις.  
δ'. Πρὸς τὸν ἐπὶ μοιχείᾳ ποτὲ κατειλημμένον.  
ε'. Πῶς συνυπάρχει μεγαλοφροσύνη καὶ ἐπιμέλεια;  
ς'. Περὶ ἀδιαφορίας.  
ζ'. Πῶς μαντευτέον;  
η'. Τίς οὐσία τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ;  
θ'. Ὅτι οὐ δυνάμενοι τὴν ἀνθρώπου ἐπαγγελίαν πληρῶσαι τὴν φιλοσόφου προσλαμβάνομεν.  
ι'. Πῶς ἀπὸ τῶν ὀνομάτων τὰ καθήκοντα ἔστιν εὐρίσκειν;  
ια'. Τίς ἀρχὴ φιλοσοφίας;  
ιβ'. Περὶ τοῦ διαλέγεσθαι.  
ιγ'. Περὶ τοῦ ἀγωνιᾶν.  
ιδ'. Πρὸς Νάσωνα.  
ιε'. Πρὸς τοὺς σκληρῶς τινῶν ὧν ἔκριναν ἐμμένοντας.  
ις'. Ὅτι οὐ μελετῶμεν χρῆσθαι τοῖς περὶ ἀγαθῶν καὶ κακῶν δόγμασιν.  
ις'. Πῶς ἐφαρμοστέον τὰς προλήψεις τοῖς ἐπὶ μέρους;  
ιη'. Πῶς ἀγωνιστέον πρὸς τὰς φαντασίας.  
ιθ'. Πρὸς τοὺς μέχρι λόγου<sup>1</sup> μόνον ἀναλαμβάνοντας τὰ τῶν φιλοσόφων.  
κ'. Πρὸς Ἐπικουρεῖους καὶ Ἀκαδημαϊκοὺς.  
κα'. Περὶ ἀνομολογίας.  
κβ'. Περὶ φιλίας.  
κγ'. Περὶ τῆς τοῦ λέγειν δυνάμεως.  
κδ'. Πὸς τίνα τῶν οὐκ ἡξιωμένων ἵπ' αὐτοῦ.  
κε'. Πῶς ἀναγκαῖα τὰ λογικά.  
κς'. Τί τὸ ἴδιον τοῦ<sup>2</sup> ἀμαρτήματος.

<sup>1</sup> Upton: λόγων S.

<sup>2</sup> Supplied by Schweighäuser.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

α'. "Οτι οὐ μάχεται τὸ θαρρεῖν τῷ  
εὐλαβεῖσθαι.

1 Παράδοξον μὲν τυχὸν φαίνεται τισιν τὸ ἀξιού-  
μενον ὑπὸ τῶν φιλοσόφων, ὅμως δὲ σκεψώμεθα  
κατὰ δύναμιν, εἰ ἀληθές ἐστι τὸ δεῖν<sup>1</sup> ἅμα μὲν εὐλα-  
2 βῶς ἅμα δὲ θαρρούντως πάντα ποιεῖν. ἐναντίον γάρ  
πως δοκεῖ τῷ θαρραλέῳ τὸ εὐλαβές, τὰ δ' ἐναντία  
3 οὐδαμῶς συνυπάρχει. τὸ δὲ φαινόμενον πολλοῖς  
ἐν τῷ τόπῳ παράδοξον δοκεῖ μοι τοιούτου τινὸς  
ἔχουσθαι· εἰ μὲν γὰρ πρὸς ταῦτ' ἠξιούμεν χρῆσθαι  
τῇ τ' εὐλαβείᾳ καὶ τῷ θάρσει, δικαίως ἂν ἡμᾶς  
4 ἠτιῶντο ὡς τὰ ἀσύνακτα συνάγοντας. νῦν δὲ  
τί δεινὸν ἔχει τὸ λεγόμενον; εἰ γὰρ ὑγιῆ ταῦτ'  
ἐστι τὰ πολλάκις μὲν εἰρημένα, πολλάκις δ'  
ἀποδεδειγμένα, ὅτι ἡ οὐσία τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ ἔστιν ἐν  
χρήσει φαντασιῶν καὶ τοῦ κακοῦ ὡσαύτως, τὰ  
δ' ἀπροαίρετα οὔτε τὴν τοῦ κακοῦ δέχεται φύσιν  
5 οὔτε τὴν τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ, τί παράδοξον ἀξιούσιν οἱ  
φιλόσοφοι, εἰ λέγουσιν " ὅπου μὲν τὰ ἀπροαίρετα,  
ἐκεῖ τὸ θάρσος ἔστω σοι, ὅπου δὲ τὰ προαιρετικά,  
6 ἐκεῖ ἢ εὐλάβεια "; εἰ γὰρ ἐν κακῇ προαιρέσει τὸ

<sup>1</sup> τὸ δεῖν Elter: τόδε. 1<sup>o</sup> S.

## CHAPTER I

### *That confidence does not conflict with caution*

PERHAPS the following contention of the philosophers appears paradoxical to some, but nevertheless let us to the best of our ability consider whether it is true that "we ought to do everything both cautiously and confidently at the same time." For caution seems to be in a way contrary to confidence, and contraries are by no means consistent. But that which appears to many to be paradoxical in the matter under discussion seems to me to involve something of this sort: If we demanded that a man should employ both caution and confidence in regard to the same things, then we would be justly charged with uniting qualities that are not to be united. But, as a matter of fact, what is there strange about the saying? For if the statements which have often been made and often proved are sound, namely that "the nature of the good as well as of the evil lies in a use of the impressions of the senses, but the things which lie outside the province of the moral purpose admit neither the nature of the evil, nor the nature of the good"; what is there paradoxical about the contention of the philosophers, if they say, "Where the things that lie outside the province of the moral purpose are involved, there show confidence, but where the things that lie within the province of the moral purpose are involved, there show caution"? For if the evil lies in an evil exercise of the moral

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

- κακόν, πρὸς μόγα ταῦτα χρῆσθαι ἄξιον εὐλαβεία·  
 εἰ δὲ τὰ ἀπροαίρετα καὶ μὴ ἐφ' ἡμῖν οὐδὲν πρὸς  
 7 ἡμᾶς, πρὸς ταῦτα τῷ θάρσει χρηστέον. καὶ  
 οὕτως ἅμα μὲν εὐλαβεῖς ἅμα δὲ θαρραλέοι ἐσόμεθα  
 καὶ νῆ Δία διὰ τὴν εὐλάβειαν θαρραλέοι. διὰ γὰρ  
 τὸ εὐλαβεῖσθαι τὰ ὄντως κακὰ συμβήσεται  
 θαρρεῖν ἡμῖν πρὸς τὰ μὴ οὕτως ἔχοντα.
- 8 Λοιπὸν ἡμεῖς τὸ τῶν ἐλάφων πάσχομεν· ὅτε  
 φοβοῦνται καὶ φεύγουσιν αἱ ἔλαφοι τὰ πτερά, ποῦ  
 τρέπονται καὶ πρὸς τίνα ἀναχωροῦσιν ὡς ἀσφαλῆ;  
 πρὸς τὰ δίκτυα· καὶ οὕτως ἀπόλλυνται ἐναλ-  
 9 λάξασαι τὰ φοβερά καὶ τὰ θαρραλέα. οὕτως  
 καὶ ἡμεῖς ποῦ χρώμεθα τῷ φόβῳ; πρὸς τὰ ἀπροαί-  
 ρετα. ἐν τίσιν πάλιν θαρροῦντες ἀναστρεφόμεθα  
 ὡς οὐδενὸς ὄντος δεινοῦ; ἐν τοῖς προαιρετικοῖς.  
 10 ἐξαπατηθῆναι ἢ προπεσεῖν ἢ ἀναίσχυντόν τι  
 ποιῆσαι ἢ μετ' ἐπιθυμίας αἰσχρᾶς ὀρεχθῆναί  
 τινος οὐδὲν διαφέρει ἡμῖν, ἂν μόνον ἐν τοῖς ἀπροαι-  
 ρέτοις<sup>1</sup> εὐστοχῶμεν. ὅπου δὲ θάνατος ἢ φυγὴ ἢ  
 πόνος ἢ ἀδοξία, ἐκεῖ τὸ ἀναχωρητικόν, ἐκεῖ τὸ  
 11 σεσοβημένον. τοιγαροῦν ὥσπερ εἰκὸς τοὺς  
 περὶ τὰ μέγιστα διαμαρτάνοντας τὸ μὲν φύσει θαρ-  
 ραλέον θρασὺ κατασκευάζομεν, ἀπονεννημένον,  
 ἰταμόν, ἀναίσχυντον, τὸ δ' εὐλαβὲς φύσει καὶ

<sup>1</sup> Upton from his "codex": ἀπροαιρετικοῖς S.

<sup>1</sup> The beaters used to frighten deer into the nets by stretching a cord, with brightly coloured feathers on it, across the safe openings in the wood. Compare Vergil, *Georgics*, III. 372; cf. *Aen.*, λII. 750., "(In Scythia) men drive them (stags) not (into nets, as they do here) with the terrors of the crimson feather."



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books'  
Full Membership  
provides unlimited  
access to more than  
28,000 volumes of  
Christian literature for  
\$8.99/month

**HOLY  
BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICETUS

αἰδῆμον δειλὸν καὶ ταπεινόν, φόβων καὶ ταραχῶν  
 12 μεστόν. ἂν γάρ τις ἐκεῖ μεταθῆ τὸ εὐλαβές, ὅπου  
 προαίρεσις καὶ ἔργα προαιρέσεως, εὐθύς ἅμα τῷ  
 θέλειν εὐλαβεῖσθαι καὶ ἐπ' αὐτῷ κειμένην ἔξει  
 τὴν ἔκκλισιν· ἂν δ' ὅπου τὰ μὴ ἐφ' ἡμῖν ἐστὶ καὶ  
 ἀπροαίρετα, πρὸς τὰ ἐπ' ἄλλοις ὄντα τὴν ἔκκλισιν  
 ἔχων ἀναγκαίως φοβήσεται, ἀκαταστατήσεται,  
 13 ταραχθήσεται. οὐ γὰρ θάνατος ἢ πόνος φοβερόν,  
 ἀλλὰ τὸ φοβεῖσθαι πόνον ἢ θάνατον. διὰ  
 τοῦτο ἐπαινοῦμεν τὸν εἰπόντα ὅτι

οὐ κατθανεῖν γὰρ δεινόν, ἀλλ' αἰσχροῦς θανεῖν.

14 Ἔδει οὖν πρὸς μὲν τὸν θάνατον τὸ θάρσος  
 ἐστράφθαι, πρὸς δὲ τὸν φόβον τοῦ θανάτου τὴν  
 εὐλάβειαν· νῦν δὲ τὸ ἐναντίον πρὸς μὲν τὸν θάνα-  
 τον τὴν φυγὴν, πρὸς δὲ τὸ περὶ αὐτοῦ δόγμα τὴν  
 ἀνεπιστρεψίαν καὶ τὸ ἀμελές<sup>1</sup> καὶ τὸ ἀδιαφορη-  
 15 τικόν. ταῦτα δ' ὁ Σωκράτης καλῶς ποιῶν  
 μορμολύκεια ἐκάλει ὡς γὰρ τοῖς παιδίοις τὰ  
 προσωπεῖα φαίνεται δεινὰ καὶ φοβερὰ δι' ἀπειρίαν,  
 τοιοῦτόν τι καὶ ἡμεῖς πάσχομεν πρὸς τὰ πράγματα  
 δι' οὐδὲν ἄλλο ἢ ὥσπερ καὶ τὰ παιδιά πρὸς τὰς  
 16 μορμολυκείας. τί γὰρ ἐστὶ παιδίον; ἄγνοια. τί  
 ἐστὶ παιδίον; ἀμαθία. ἐπεὶ ὅπου οἶδεν, κάκεῖνα  
 17 οὐδὲν ἡμῶν ἔλαττον ἔχει· θάνατος τί ἐστίν;  
 μορμολύκειον. στρέψας αὐτὸ κατάμαθε· ἰδοῦ,

<sup>1</sup> Kronenberg: ἀφειδὲς S.

<sup>1</sup> From an unknown tragic poet (Nauck, *Fragm. Trag. Aesp.*, 88); included also among the *Monostichs* of Menander, 504.

<sup>2</sup> Plato, *Phaedo* 77E; compare *Crito* 46c. Epictetus seems

## BOOK II. I. 11-1,

cowardice and abjectness, full of fears and perturbations. For if a man should transfer his caution to the sphere of the moral purpose and the deeds of the moral purpose, then along with the desire to be cautious he will also at once have under his control the will to avoid; whereas, if he should transfer his caution to those matters which are not under our control and lie outside the province of the moral purpose, inasmuch as he is applying his will to avoid towards those things which are under the control of others, he will necessarily be subject to fear, instability, and perturbation. For it is not death or hardship that is a fearful thing, but the fear of hardship or death. That is why we praise the man who said

Not death is dreadful, but a shameful death.<sup>1</sup>

Our confidence ought, therefore, to be turned toward death, and our caution toward the fear of death; whereas we do just the opposite—in the face of death we turn to flight, but about the formation of a judgement on death we show carelessness, disregard, and unconcern. But Socrates did well to call all such things “bugbears.”<sup>2</sup> For just as masks appear fearful and terrible to children because of inexperience, in some such manner we also are affected by events, and this for the same reason that children are affected by bugbears. For what is a child? Ignorance. What is a child? Want of instruction. For where a child has knowledge, he is no worse than we are. What is death? A bugbear. Turn it about and learn what it is; see,

to use *μορμολύκειον* and *μορμολυκεία* in the unusual sense of a terrifying form of mask.



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICETUS

πῶς οὐ δάκνει· τὸ σωματίον δεῖ χωρισθῆναι τοῦ  
 πνευματίου, ὡς πρότερον ἐκεχώριστο, ἢ νῦν ἢ  
 ὕστερον. τί οὖν ἀγανακτεῖς, εἰ νῦν; εἰ γὰρ μὴ  
 18 νῦν, ὕστερον. διὰ τί; ἵνα ἡ περίοδος ἀνύηται τοῦ  
 κόσμου· χρεῖαν γὰρ ἔχει τῶν μὲν ἐνισταμένων,  
 19 τῶν δὲ μελλόντων, τῶν δ' ἠνυσμένων. πόνος τί  
 ἐστίν; μορμολύκειον. στρέψον αὐτὸ καὶ κατὰ-  
 μαθε. τραχέως κινεῖται τὸ σαρκίδιον, εἶτα πάλιν  
 λείως. ἂν σοι μὴ λυσιτελῇ, ἢ θύρα ἠνοικταί·  
 20 ἂν λυσιτελῇ, φέρε. πρὸς πάντα γὰρ ἠνοῖχθαι  
 δεῖ τὴν θύραν, καὶ πρᾶγμα οὐκ ἔχομεν.  
 21 Τίς οὖν τούτων τῶν δογμάτων καρπός; ὄνπερ  
 δεῖ κάλλιστόν τ' εἶναι καὶ πρεπωδέστατον τοῖς  
 τῷ ὄντι παιδευομένοις, ἀταραξία ἀφοβία ἐλευ-  
 22 θερία. οὐ γὰρ τοῖς πολλοῖς περὶ τούτων πιστευ-  
 τέον, οἳ λέγουσιν μόνοις ἐξεῖναι παιδεύεσθαι τοῖς  
 ἐλευθέροις, ἀλλὰ τοῖς φιλοσόφοις μᾶλλον, οἳ  
 23 λέγουσι μόνοις τοὺς παιδευθέντας ἐλευθέρους εἶναι.  
 —Πῶς τοῦτο;—Οὕτως· νῦν ἄλλο τί ἐστίν  
 ἐλευθερία ἢ τὸ ἐξεῖναι ὡς βουλόμεθα διεξάγειν;  
 “οὐδέν.” λέγετε δὴ μοι, ὦ ἄνθρωποι, βούλεσθε  
 ζῆν ἀμαρτάνοντες; “οὐ βουλόμεθα.” οὐδεὶς  
 24 τοίνυν ἀμαρτάνων ἐλεύθερός ἐστιν. βούλεσθε  
 ζῆν φοβούμενοι, βούλεσθε λυπούμενοι, βούλεσθε  
 ταρασσόμενοι; “οὐδαμῶς.” οὐδεὶς· ἄρα οὔτε

<sup>1</sup> A favourite idea of the Stoics (Zeno in Diog. Laert. VII. 137; Marcus Aurelius V. 13 and 32; X. 7, 2; XI. 2). Briefly expressed, it is a theory of “cyclical regeneration” (Marc. Aur. XI. 2), *i.e.*, that all things repeat themselves in periodic cycles. Cf. Norden, *Geburt des Kindes* (1924), 31.

<sup>2</sup> “Freedom” in the days of the older Greek philosophers connoted primarily the exercise of political rights, but in



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICLETUS

φοβούμενος οὔτε λυπούμενος οὔτε ταρασσόμενος  
 ἐλεύθερός ἐστιν, ὅστις δ' ἀπήλλακται λυπῶν  
 καὶ φόβων καὶ ταραχῶν, οὗτος τῇ αὐτῇ ὁδῷ  
 25 καὶ τοῦ δουλεύειν ἀπήλλακται. πῶς οὖν ἔτι  
 ὑμῖν πιστεύσομεν, ὧ φίλτατοι νομοθέται; οὐκ  
 ἐπιτρέπομεν παιδεύεσθαι, εἰ μὴ τοῖς ἐλευθέροις;  
 οἱ φιλόσοφοι γὰρ λέγουσιν ὅτι οὐκ ἐπιτρέπομεν  
 ἐλευθέροις εἶναι εἰ μὴ τοῖς πεπαιδευμένοις, τοῦτο  
 26 ἐστὶν ὁ θεὸς οὐκ ἐπιτρέπει. — "Ὅταν οὖν στρέψῃ τις  
 ἐπὶ στρατηγῶν τὸν αὐτοῦ δούλον, οὐδὲν ἐποίησεν;  
 — Ἐποίησεν. — Τί; —" Ἐστρεψεν τὸν αὐτοῦ δούλον  
 ἐπὶ στρατηγῶν. — Ἄλλο οὐδέν; — Ναί· καὶ εἰκο-  
 27 στήν αὐτοῦ δοῦναι ὀφείλει. — Τί οὖν; ὁ ταῦτα  
 παθὼν οὐ γέγονεν ἐλεύθερος; — Οὐ μᾶλλον ἢ  
 28 ἀτάραχος. ἐπεὶ σὺ ὁ ἄλλους στρέφεις δυνάμενος  
 οὐδένα ἔχεις κύριον; οὐκ ἀργύριον, οὐ κοράσιον,  
 οὐ παιδάριον, οὐ τὸν τύραννον, οὐ φίλον τινὰ τοῦ  
 τυράννου; τί οὖν τρέμεις ἐπὶ τινὰ τοιαύτην ἀπιῶν  
 περίσταςιν;  
 29 Διὰ τοῦτο λέγω πολλάκις "ταῦτα μελετᾶτε καὶ  
 ταῦτα πρόχειρα ἔχετε, πρὸς τίνα δεῖ τεθαρρηκέναι  
 καὶ πρὸς τίνα εὐλαβῶς διακεῖσθαι, ὅτι πρὸς τὰ  
 ἀπροαίρετα θαρρεῖν, εὐλαβεῖσθαι τὰ προαιρέτικα."  
 30 — Ἄλλ' οὐκ ἀνέγνω σοι οὐδ' ἔγνω τί ποιῶ; —  
 31 Ἐν τίνι; ἐν λεξειδίοις. ἔχε σου τὰ λεξείδια·  
 δεῖξον, πῶς ἔχεις πρὸς ὄρεξιν καὶ ἔκκλισιν, εἰ μὴ

<sup>1</sup> Part of the ceremony of manumission in Roman law. The tax of "five per cent." mentioned just below is the fee that had to be paid to the State.

<sup>2</sup> The words of a pupil who has read and correctly interpreted some passage set him, or has read aloud to Epictetus some essay of his own composition.

is in fear, or sorrow, or turmoil, is free, but whoever is rid of sorrows and fears and turmoils, this man is by the self-same course rid also of slavery. How, then, shall we any longer trust you, O dearest lawgivers? Do we allow none but the free to get an education? For the philosophers say, "We do not allow any but the educated to be free"; that is, God does not allow it.—When, therefore, in the presence of the praetor a man turns his own slave about, has he done nothing?<sup>1</sup>—He has done something.—What?—He has turned his slave about in the presence of the praetor.—Nothing more?—Yes, he is bound to pay a tax of five per cent. of the slave's value.—What then? Has not the man to whom this has been done become free?—He has no more become free than he has acquired peace of mind. You, for example, who are able to turn others about, have *you* no master? Have you not as your master money, or a mistress, or a boy favourite, or the tyrant, or some friend of the tyrant? If not, why do you tremble when you go to face some circumstance involving those things?

That is why I say over and over again, "Practise these things and have them ready at hand, that is, the knowledge of what you ought to face with confidence, and what you ought to face with caution—that you ought to face with confidence that which is outside the province of the moral purpose, with caution that which is within the province of the moral purpose."—But have I not read to you, and do you not know what I am doing?<sup>2</sup>—What have you been engaged upon? Trifling phrases! Keep your trifling phrases! Show me rather how you stand in regard to desire

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

- ἀποτυγχάνεις ὧν θέλεις, εἰ μὴ περιπίπτεις οἷς οὐ θέλεις. ἐκεῖνα δὲ τὰ περιόδια, ἂν νοῦν ἔχῃς, ἄρας  
 32 πού ποτε ἀπαλείψεις.—Τί οὖν; Σωκράτης οὐκ ἔγραψεν;—Καὶ τίς τοσαῦτα; ἀλλὰ πῶς; ἐπεὶ μὴ ἐδύνατο ἔχειν αἰεὶ τὸν ἐλέγχοντα αὐτοῦ τὰ δόγματα ἢ ἐλεγχθησόμενον ἐν τῷ μέρει, αὐτὸς ἑαυτὸν ἤλεγχεν καὶ ἐξήταζεν καὶ αἰεὶ μίαν γέ τινα  
 33 πρόληψιν ἐγύμναζεν χρηστικῶς. ταῦτα γράφει φιλόσοφος· λεξείδια δὲ καὶ “ἦ δ’ ὅς,” “ἦν δ’ ἐγώ,”<sup>1</sup> ἄλλοις ἀφίησι, τοῖς ἀναισθήτοις ἢ τοῖς μακαρίοις, τοῖς σχολῆν ἄγουσιν ὑπὸ ἀταραξίας ἢ τοῖς μηδὲν τῶν ἐξῆς ὑπολογιζομένοις διὰ μωρίαν.  
 34 Καὶ νῦν καιροῦ καλοῦντος ἐκεῖνα δείξεις ἀπελθὼν καὶ ἀναγνώσῃ καὶ ἐμπερπερεύσῃ; “ἰδοῦ, πῶς διαλόγους συντίθημι.” μή, ἄνθρωπε, ἀλλ’ ἐκεῖνα μάλλον “ἰδοῦ, πῶς ὀρεγόμενος οὐκ ἀποτυγχάνω. ἰδοῦ, πῶς ἐκκλίνων οὐ περιπίπτω. φέρε θάνατον καὶ γνώσῃ· φέρε πόνους, φέρε δεσμωτήριον, φέρε ἀδοξίαν, φέρε καταδίκην.”  
 36 αὕτη ἐπίδειξις νέου ἐκ σχολῆς ἐληλυθότος. τὰλλα δ’ ἄλλοις ἄφες, μηδὲ φωνήν τις ἀκούσῃ σου περὶ αὐτῶν ποτε μηδ’, ἂν ἐπαινέσῃ τις ἐπ’ αὐτοῖς, ἀνέχου, δόξον δὲ μηδεὶς εἶναι καὶ εἰδέναι μηδέν.

<sup>1</sup> Kronenberg: ἦ ὁδὸς ἦν λέγ\*\* S (λέγω Sc).

<sup>1</sup> A very strange passage, for it was generally believed that Socrates did not write. Still there seems to have been some doubt on the question (Diog. Laert. I. 16 makes the statement that he did not write as resting “on the authority of some”), and the style of writing which Epictetus here describes seems not to have been intended for publication, so that it may be possible that Socrates wrote copiously, but only as a philosophical exercise, and not for others to read.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books'  
Full Membership  
provides unlimited  
access to more than  
28,000 volumes of  
Christian literature for  
\$8.99/month

**HOLY  
BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

37 μόνον τοῦτο εἰδὼς φαίνου, πῶς μήτ' ἀποτύχης  
 38 ποτὲ μήτε περιπέσης. ἄλλοι μελετάτῳσαν  
 δίκας, ἄλλοι προβλήματα, ἄλλοι συλλογισμούς·  
 σὺ ἀποθνήσκεις, σὺ δεδέσθαι, σὺ στρεβλοῦσθαι,  
 39 σὺ ἐξορίζεσθαι. πάντα ταῦτα θαρρούντως, πε-  
 ποιθότως· τῷ κεκληκότι σε ἐπ' αὐτά, τῷ ἄξιον  
 τῆς χώρας ταύτης κεκρικότι, ἐν ἧ καταταχθεὶς  
 ἐπιδείξεις, τίνα δύναται λογικὸν ἡγεμονικὸν πρὸς  
 40 τὰς ἀπροαιρέτους δυνάμεις ἀντιταξάμενον. καὶ  
 οὕτως τὸ παράδοξον ἐκεῖνο οὐκέτι οὔτ' ἀδύνατον  
 φανεῖται οὔτε παράδοξον, ὅτι ἅμα μὲν εὐλαβεῖ-  
 σθαι δεῖ ἅμα δὲ θαρρεῖν, πρὸς μὲν τὰ ἀπροαίρετα  
 θαρρεῖν, ἐν δὲ τοῖς προαιρετικοῖς εὐλαβεῖσθαι.

### β'. Περὶ ἀταραξίας.

1 "Ορα σὺ ὁ ἀπιὼν ἐπὶ τὴν δίκην, τί θέλεις  
 2 τηρῆσαι καὶ ποῦ θέλεις ἀνύσαι. εἰ γὰρ προαί-  
 ρεσιν θέλεις τηρῆσαι κατὰ φύσιν ἔχουσαν, πᾶσά  
 σοι ἀσφάλεια, πᾶσά σοι εὐμάρεια, πρᾶγμα οὐκ  
 3 ἔχεις. τὰ γὰρ ἐπὶ σοὶ αὐτεξούσια καὶ φύσει  
 ἐλεύθερα θέλων τηρῆσαι καὶ τούτοις ἀρκούμενος  
 τίνος ἔτι ἐπιστρέφῃ; τίς γὰρ αὐτῶν κύριος, τίς  
 4 αὐτὰ δύναται ἀφελῆσθαι; εἰ θέλεις αἰδήμων  
 εἶναι καὶ πιστός, τίς οὐκ ἐάσει σε; εἰ θέλεις μὴ

## BOOK II. I. 37—II. 4

that you know this only—how you may never either fail to get what you desire or fall into what you avoid. Let others practise lawsuits, others problems, others syllogisms; do you practise how to die, how to be enchained, how to be racked, how to be exiled. Do all these things with confidence, with trust in Him who has called you to face them and deemed you worthy of this position, in which having once been placed you shall exhibit what can be achieved by a rational governing principle when arrayed against the forces that lie outside the province of the moral purpose. And thus the paradox of which we were speaking will no longer appear either impossible or paradoxical, namely, that at the same time we ought to be both cautious and confident, confident in regard to those things that lie outside the province of the moral purpose, and cautious in regard to those things that lie within the province of the moral purpose.

### CHAPTER II

#### *On tranquillity*

CONSIDER, you who are going to court, what you wish to maintain and wherein you wish to succeed; for if you wish to maintain freedom of moral purpose in its natural condition, all security is yours, every facility yours, you have no trouble. For if you are willing to keep guard over those things which are under your direct authority and by nature free, and if you are satisfied with them, what else do you care about? For who is master of them, who can take them away from you? If you wish to be self-respecting and honourable, who is it that will not allow you?



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

κωλύεσθαι μηδ' ἀναγκάζεσθαι, τίς σε ἀναγκάσει  
 ὀρέγεσθαι ὧν οὐ δοκεῖ σοι, τίς ἐκκλίνειν ἃ μὴ  
 5 φαίνεται σοι; ἀλλὰ τί; πρῶτα μὲν σοί τινα ἃ  
 δοκεῖ φοβερὰ εἶναι· ἵνα δὲ καὶ ἐκκλίνων αὐτὰ  
 6 πάθῃς, πῶς δύναται ποιῆσαι; ὅταν οὖν ἐπὶ σοὶ  
 ἢ τὸ ὀρέγεσθαι καὶ ἐκκλίνειν, τίνος ἔτι ἐπι-  
 7 στρέφῃ; τοῦτό σοι προοίμιον, τοῦτο διήγησις,  
 τοῦτο πίστις, τοῦτο νίκη, τοῦτο ἐπίλογος, τοῦτο  
 εὐδοκίμησις.  
 8 Διὰ τοῦτο ὁ Σωκράτης πρὸς τὸν ὑπομιμνή-  
 σκοντα, ἵνα παρασκευάζεται πρὸς τὴν δίκην,  
 ἔφη “οὐ δοκῶ οὖν σοι ἅπαντι τῷ βίῳ πρὸς τοῦτο  
 9 παρασκευάζεσθαι;” —“Ποίαν παρασκευὴν;” —  
 “Τετήρηκα,” φησὶν, “τὸ ἐπ' ἐμοί.” —“Πῶς  
 οὖν;” “Οὐδὲν οὐδέποτ' ἄδικον οὔτ' ἰδία οὔτε  
 10 δημοσία ἔπραξα.” εἰ δὲ θέλεις καὶ τὰ ἐκτὸς  
 τηρῆσαι, τὸ σωματίον καὶ τὸ οὐσίδιον καὶ τὸ ἀξιο-  
 μάτιον, λέγω σοι· ἤδη αὐτόθεν παρασκευάζου τὴν  
 δυνατὴν παρασκευὴν πᾶσαν καὶ λοιπὸν σκέπτου  
 11 καὶ τὴν φύσιν τοῦ δικαστοῦ καὶ τὸν ἀντίδικον. εἰ  
 γονάτων ἄψασθαι δεῖ, γονάτων ἄψαι· εἰ κλαῦ-  
 12 σαι, κλαῦσον· εἰ οἰμῶξαι, οἰμῶξον. ὅταν γὰρ  
 ὑποθῇς τὰ σὰ τοῖς ἐκτός, δούλευε τὸ λοιπὸν καὶ  
 μὴ ἀντισπῶ καὶ ποτὲ μὲν θέλε δουλεύειν, ποτὲ  
 13 δὲ μὴ θέλε· ἀλλ' ἀπλῶς καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς διανοίας  
 ἢ ταῦτα ἢ ἐκεῖνα· ἢ ἐλεύθερος ἢ δούλος, ἢ πεπαι-  
 δευμένος ἢ ἀπαίδευτος, ἢ γενναῖος ἀλεκτρυῶν ἢ  
 ἀγεννῆς, ἢ ὑπόμενε τυπτόμενος, μέχρῃς ἂν ἀπο-

<sup>1</sup> A somewhat free version of what Xenophon records in his *Apology*, 2 f.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

θάνης, ἢ ἀπαγόρευσον εὐθύς. μή σοι γένοιτο  
 πληγὰς πολλὰς λαβεῖν καὶ ὕστερον ἀπαγορευ-  
 14 σαι. εἰ δ' αἰσχρὰ ταῦτα, αὐτόθεν ἤδη δῖελε " ποῦ  
 φύσις κακῶν καὶ ἀγαθῶν; οὐ καὶ ἀλήθεια. ὅπου  
 ἀλήθεια καὶ οὐ<sup>1</sup> φύσις, ἐκεῖ τὸ εὐλαβές· ὅπου ἢ  
 ἀλήθεια, ἐκεῖ τὸ θαρραλέον, ὅπου ἢ φύσις."  
 15 Ἐπεὶ τοι δοκεῖς, ὅτι τὰ ἔκτος τηρῆσαι θέλων  
 Σωκράτης παρελθὼν ἂν ἔλεγε " ἐμὲ δ' Ἄνυτος  
 καὶ Μέλητος ἀποκτεῖναι μὲν δύνανται, βλάψαι  
 16 δ' οὐ"; οὕτω μωρὸς ἦν, ἵνα μὴ ἴδῃ ὅτι αὕτη ἢ  
 ὁδὸς ἐνταῦθα οὐ φέρει, ἀλλ' ἄλλη; τί οὖν ἐστίν,  
 17 ὅτι οὐκ ἔχει λόγον καὶ προσερεθίζειν<sup>2</sup>; ὡς ὁ  
 ἐμὸς Ἡράκλειτος περὶ ἀγριδίου πραγμάτων  
 ἔχων ἐν Ῥόδῳ καὶ ἀποδείξας τοῖς δικασταῖς ὅτι  
 δίκαια λέγει ἐλθὼν ἐπὶ τὸν ἐπίλογον ἔφη ὅτι  
 " ἀλλ' οὐτε δεήσομαι ὑμῶν οὐτ' ἐπιστρέφομαι, τί  
 μέλλετε κρίνειν· ὑμεῖς τε μᾶλλον οἱ κρινόμενοί  
 ἐστε ἢ ἐγώ." καὶ οὕτως κατέστρεψε τὸ πραγμά-  
 18 τιον. τίς χρεία; μόνον μὴ δέου' μὴ προστίθει  
 δ' ὅτι " καὶ οὐ δέομαι," εἰ μὴ τι καιρὸς ἐστίν  
 ἐπίτηδες ἐρεθίσαι τοὺς δικαστὰς ὡς Σωκράτει.  
 19 καὶ σὺ εἰ τοιοῦτον ἐπίλογον παρασκευάζῃ, τί  
 20 ἀναβαίνεις, τί ὑπακούεις; εἰ γὰρ σταυρωθῆναι

<sup>1</sup> Schegk: οὐ S.

<sup>2</sup> Bentley: προσερεθίζει S.

---

<sup>1</sup> These last three sentences make no satisfactory sense in themselves, and none of the numerous emendations which have been offered seem convincing, while at the same time they interrupt the course of the argument where they stand. It would appear, as Schenkl suggests, that they constitute a seriously mutilated section of the preceding chapter (possibly from the very end), which by some accident has become imbedded in an alien context.

either endure to be beaten until you die, or give in at once. Far be it from you to receive many blows and yet at the last give in! But if that is disgraceful, begin this very moment to decide the question, "Where is the nature of good and evil to be found? Where truth also is. Where truth and where nature are, there is caution; where truth is, there is confidence, where nature is."<sup>1</sup>

Why, do you think that if Socrates had wished to maintain his external possessions he would have come forward and said, "Anytus and Meletus are able indeed to kill me, but they cannot harm me"? Was he so foolish as not to see that this course does not lead to that goal, but elsewhere? Why is it unreasonable, then, to add also a word of provocation? Just as my friend Heracleitus, who had an unimportant lawsuit about a small piece of land in Rhodes; after he had pointed out the justice of his claim he went on to the peroration in which he said, "But neither will I entreat you, nor do I care what your decision is going to be, and it is you who are on trial rather than I." And so he ruined his case. What is the use of acting like that? Merely make no entreaties, but do not add the words "Yes, and I make no entreaties," unless the right time has come for you, as it did for Socrates, deliberately to provoke your judges. If you, for your part, are preparing a peroration of that sort, why do you mount the platform at all, why answer the summons?<sup>2</sup> For if you wish to be crucified, wait and the cross

<sup>2</sup> That is, it is a sheer waste of effort to speak in so provocative a manner as to invite condemnation. If that is what you wish, simply do nothing at all and you will gain your end.

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

- θέλεις, ἔκδεξαι καὶ ἤξει ὁ σταυρός· εἰ δ' ὑπακούσαι λόγος αἰρεῖ καὶ πείσαι τό γε παρ' αὐτόν, τὰ ἐξῆς τούτῳ ποιητέον τηροῦντι μέντοι τὰ ἴδια.
- 21 Ταύτη καὶ γελοῖόν ἐστι τὸ λέγειν “ ὑπόθου μοι.” τί σοι ὑποθῶμαι; ἀλλὰ “ ποιήσόν μου τὴν διανοίαν ὅ τι ἂν ἀποβαίνη πρὸς τοῦτο ἀρμόσασθαι.”
- 22 ἐπεὶ ἐκεῖνό γε ὁμοίον ἐστὶν οἶον εἰ ἀγράμματος λέγοι “ εἶπέ μοι τί γράψω, ὅταν μοι προβληθῆ
- 23 τι ὄνομα.” ἂν γὰρ εἶπω ὅτι Δίων, εἶτα παρελθὼν ἐκεῖνος αὐτῷ προβάλῃ μὴ τὸ Δίωνος ὄνομα,
- 24 ἀλλὰ τὸ Θεώνος, τί γένηται; τί γράψῃ; ἀλλ' εἰ μὲν μεμελέτηκας γράφειν, ἔχεις καὶ παρασκευάσασθαι<sup>1</sup> πρὸς πάντα τὰ ὑπαγορευόμενα· εἰ δὲ μή, τί σοι ἐγὼ νῦν ὑποθῶμαι; ἂν γὰρ ἄλλο τι ὑπαγορεύῃ τὰ πράγματα, τί ἐρεῖς ἢ τί πράξεις;
- 25 τούτου οὖν τοῦ καθολικοῦ μέμνησο καὶ ὑποθήκης οὐκ ἀπορήσεις. εἰ δὲ πρὸς τὰ ἔξω χάσκης, ἀνάγκη σε ἄνω καὶ κάτω κυλίεσθαι πρὸς τὸ
- 26 βούλημα τοῦ κυρίου. τίς δ' ἐστὶ κύριος; ὁ τῶν ὑπὸ σοῦ τινος σπουδαζομένων ἢ ἐκκλινομένων ἔχων ἐξουσίαν.

γ'. Πρὸς τοὺς συνιστάντας τινὰς τοῖς φιλοσόφοις

- 1 Καλῶς ὁ Διογένης πρὸς τὸν ἀξιοῦντα γράμματα παρ' αὐτοῦ λαβεῖν συστατικὰ “ ὅτι μὲν ἄνθρωπος,” φησὶν, “ εἰ, καὶ ἰδὼν γινώσεται· εἰ δ'

<sup>1</sup> Upton from his “codex” παρασκευάσαι S.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books'  
Full Membership  
provides unlimited  
access to more than  
28,000 volumes of  
Christian literature for  
\$8.99/month

**HOLY  
BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

ἀγαθὸς ἢ κακός, εἰ μὲν ἔμπειρός ἐστι· διαγνῶναι  
 τοὺς ἀγαθοὺς καὶ κακοὺς, γινώσεται, εἰ δ' ἄπειρος,  
 2 οὐδ' ἂν μυριάκις γράψω αὐτῷ." ὅμοιον γὰρ  
 ὥσπερ εἰ δραχμὴ συσταθῆναί τινι ἡξίου, ἵνα  
 δοκιμασθῆ. εἰ ἀργυρογνωμονικός ἐστιν, σὺ σαυ-  
 3 τὴν συστήσεις. ἔδει οὖν τοιοῦτόν τι ἔχειν ἡμᾶς  
 καὶ ἐν τῷ βίῳ οἶον ἐπ' ἀργυρίου, ἵν' εἰπεῖν δύνω-  
 μαι καθάπερ ὁ ἀργυρογνώμων λέγει, "φέρε ἦν  
 4 θέλεις δραχμὴν καὶ διαγνώσομαι." ἄλλ' ἐπὶ  
 συλλογισμῶν. "φέρε δὲ θέλεις καὶ διακρινῶ σοι  
 τὸν ἀναλυτικόν τε καὶ μὴ." διὰ τί; οἶδα γὰρ  
 ἀναλύειν συλλογισμούς· ἔχω τὴν δύναμιν, ἣν  
 ἔχειν δεῖ τὸν ἐπιγνωστικὸν τῶν περὶ συλλο-  
 5 γισμοὺς κατορθούντων. ἐπὶ δὲ τοῦ βίου τί ποιῶ;  
 νῦν μὲν λέγω ἀγαθόν, νῦν δὲ κακόν. τί τὸ αἴτιον;  
 τὸ ἐναντίον ἢ ἐπὶ τῶν συλλογισμῶν, ἀμαθία καὶ  
 ἀπειρία.

δ'. Πρὸς τὸν ἐπὶ μοιχείᾳ ποτὲ κατειλημμένον

1 Λέγοντος αὐτοῦ ὅτι Ὁ ἄνθρωπος πρὸς πίστιν  
 γέγονεν καὶ τοῦτο ὁ ἀνατρέπων ἀνατρέπει τὸ  
 ἴδιον τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ἐπεισῆλθεν τις τῶν δοκούν-  
 των φιλολόγων, ὃς κατείληπτό ποτε μοιχὸς ἐν

---

<sup>1</sup> This is Wolf's interpretation of the rare word ἀναλυτικός, i.e., as referring to a syllogism. But Upton, Schweighäuser, and others take it in the sense of "a person who is capable of analyzing syllogisms." The former interpretation fits the preceding sentence better, the latter the following sentence. As in § 3 the assayer of silver and the assayer of character are blended, so here apparently the transition from the syllogism to those who handle it is made somewhat abruptly.

know at a glance ; but whether you are a good or a bad man he will discover if he has the skill to distinguish between good and bad, and if he is without that skill he will not discover the facts, even though I write him thousands of times." For it is just as though a drachma asked to be recommended to someone, in order to be tested. If the man in question is an assayer of silver, you will recommend yourself. We ought, therefore, to have also in everyday life the sort of thing that we have in the case of silver, so that I may be able to say, as the assayer of silver says, "Bring me any drachma you please; and I will appraise it." Now in the case of syllogisms I say, "Bring me any you please and I will distinguish for you between the one that is capable of analysis and the one that is not."<sup>1</sup> How so? Because, I know how to analyze syllogisms myself; I have the faculty which the man must have who is going to appraise those who handle syllogisms properly. But in everyday life what do I do? Sometimes I call a thing good, and sometimes bad. What is the reason? The opposite of what was true in the case of syllogisms, namely, ignorance and inexperience.

#### CHAPTER IV

##### *To the man who had once been caught in adultery*

As Epictetus was remarking that man is born to fidelity, and that the man who overthrows this is overthrowing the characteristic quality of man, there entered one who had the reputation of being a scholar, and who had once been caught in the city



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICLETUS

- 2 τῇ πόλει. ὁ δ' Ἄλλ' ἄν, φησίν, ἀφέντες τοῦτο  
 τὸ πιστόν, πρὸς δὲ πεφύκαμεν, ἐπιβουλεύωμεν τῇ  
 γυναικὶ τοῦ γείτονος, τί ποιούμεν; τί γὰρ ἄλλο  
 ἢ ἀπόλλυμεν καὶ ἀναιρούμεν; τίνα; τὸν πιστόν,  
 3 τὸν αἰδήμονα, τὸν ὄσιον. ταῦτα μόνα; γειτνί-  
 ασιν δ' οὐκ ἀναιρούμεν, φιλίαν δ' οὐ, πόλιν δ'  
 οὐ; εἰς τίνα δὲ χώραν αὐτοὺς κατατάσσομεν;  
 ὡς τίνι σοι χρῶμαι, ἄνθρωπε; ὡς γείτονι, ὡς  
 φίλῳ; ποίῳ τινί; ὡς πολίτῃ; τί σοι πιστεύσω;  
 4 εἶτα σκευάριον μὲν εἰ ἢ οὕτως σαπρόν, ὥστε  
 σοι πρὸς μηδὲν δύνασθαι χρῆσθαι, ἔξω ἂν ἐπὶ  
 τὰς κοπρίας ἐρρίπτου καὶ οὐδ' ἐκεῖθεν ἂν τίς σε  
 5 ἀνηρεῖτο· εἰ δ' ἄνθρωπος ὦν οὐδεμίαν χώραν  
 δύνασαι ἀποπληρῶσαι ἀνθρωπικὴν, τί σε ποιή-  
 σομεν; ἔστω γάρ, φίλου οὐ δύνασαι τόπον ἔχειν.  
 δούλου δύνασαι; καὶ τίς σοι πιστεύσει; οὐ  
 θέλεις οὖν ριφῆναί που καὶ αὐτὸς ἐπὶ κοπρίαν  
 6 ὡς σκεῦος ἄχρηστον, ὡς κόπριον; εἶτα ἐρεῖς  
 “οὐδεὶς μου ἐπιστρέφεται, ἀνθρώπου φιλολό-  
 γου”; κακὸς γὰρ εἶ καὶ ἄχρηστος. οἶον εἰ οἱ  
 σφῆκες<sup>1</sup> ἠγανάκτουν, ὅτι οὐδεὶς αὐτῶν ἐπιστρέ-  
 φεται, ἀλλὰ φεύγουσι πάντες καὶ τις δύνηται,  
 7 πλήξας κατέβαλεν. σὺ κέντρον ἔχεις τοιοῦτον,  
 ὥστε ὄν ἂν πλήξης εἰς πράγματα καὶ ὀδύνας  
 ἐμβάλλειν. τί σε θέλεις ποιήσωμεν; οὐκ ἔχεις  
 ποῦ τεθῆς.  
 8 Τί οὖν; οὐκ εἰσὶν αἱ γυναῖκες κοιναὶ φύσει;  
 καὶ γὰρ τὸ χοιρίδιον κοινὸν τῶν

<sup>1</sup> Upton: σκώληκες S.

<sup>1</sup> A not uncommon social theory in antiquity, to which the Stoics also subscribed (Diog. Laert. VII. 33 and 131); but



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

κεκλημένων· ἀλλ' ὅταν μέρη γένηται, ἂν σοι  
φανῆ, ἀνάρπασον ἀνελθῶν<sup>1</sup> τὸ τοῦ παρακατα-  
κειμένου, μέρος, λάθρα κλέψον ἢ παρακαθεὶς τὴν  
χεῖρα λιχνευε, κἂν μὴ δύνη τοῦ κρέως ἀποσπά-  
σαι, λίπαινε τοὺς δακτύλους καὶ περίλειχε,  
καλὸς συμπότης καὶ σύνδειπνος· Σωκρατικός.  
9 ἄγε, τὸ δὲ θέατρον οὐκ ἔστι κοινὸν τῶν πολιτῶν;  
ὅταν οὖν καθίσωσιν, ἐλθῶν, ἂν σοι φανῆ, ἔκβαλέ  
10 τινα αὐτῶν. οὕτως καὶ αἱ γυναῖκες φύσει κοιναί.  
ὅταν δ' ὁ νομοθέτης ὡς ἐστιάτωρ διέλη αὐτάς, οὐ  
θέλεις καὶ αὐτὸς ἴδιον μέρος ζητεῖν, ἀλλὰ τὸ  
ἀλλότριον ὑφαρπάξεις καὶ λιχνεύεις; “ἀλλὰ  
11 φιλόλογός εἰμι καὶ Ἀρχέδημον νοῶ.” Ἀρχέδη-  
μον τοίνυν νοῶν μοιχὸς ἴσθι καὶ ἄπιστος καὶ  
ἀντὶ ἀνθρώπου λύκος ἢ πίθηκος. τί γὰρ  
κωλύει;

ε'. Πῶς συννυπάρχει μεγαλοφροσύνη καὶ  
ἐπιμέλεια;

1 Αἱ ὕλαι ἀδιάφοροι, ἢ δὲ χρήσις αὐτῶν οὐκ  
2 ἀδιάφορος. πῶς οὖν τηρήσῃ τις ἅμα μὲν τὸ  
εὐσταθὲς καὶ ἀτάραχον, ἅμα δὲ τὸ ἐπιμελὲς καὶ  
μὴ εἰκαῖον μηδ' ἐπισεσυρμένον; ἂν μιμῆται

<sup>1</sup> ἐλθῶν Upton: ἀπελθῶν Schenkl.

<sup>1</sup> The reference is probably to the *Symposia* by Plato and Xenophon.

<sup>2</sup> Possibly the Stoic philosopher of Tarsus (Plut. *de Exil.* 14), but more likely the rhetorician who commented upon a portion

## BOOK II. IV. 8—V. 2

the common property of the invited guests; but when portions have been assigned, if it so pleases you, approach and snatch up the portion of the guest who reclines at your side, steal it secretly, or slip in your hand and glut your greed, and if you cannot tear off a piece of the meat, get your fingers greasy and lick them. A fine companion you would make at a feast, and a dinner-guest worthy of Socrates!<sup>1</sup> Come now, is not the theatre the common property of the citizens? When, therefore, they are seated there, go, if it so pleases you, and throw someone of them out of his seat. In the same way women also are by nature common property. But when the law-giver, like a host at a banquet, has apportioned them, are you not willing like the rest to look for your own portion instead of filching away and glutting your greed upon that which is another's? "But I am a scholar and understand Archedemus."<sup>2</sup> Very well then, understand Archedemus and be an adulterer and faithless and a wolf or an ape instead of a man; for what is there to prevent you?

## CHAPTER V

*How are magnanimity and carefulness compatible?*

MATERIALS are indifferent, but the use which we make of them is not a matter of indifference. How, therefore, shall a man maintain steadfastness and peace of mind, and at the same time the careful spirit and that which is neither reckless nor negligent? If he imitates those who play at dice.

of Aristotle's *Rhetoric* (Quintilian, III. 6. 31 and 33), if these be really different persons, which is not entirely certain.

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

3 τοὺς κυβεύοντας. αἱ ψῆφοι ἀδιάφοροι, οἱ κύβοι  
 ἀδιάφοροι· πόθεν οἶδα, τί μέλλει πίπτειν; τῷ  
 πεσόντι δ' ἐπιμελῶς καὶ τεχνικῶς χρῆσθαι, τοῦτο  
 4 ἤδη ἐμὸν ἔργον ἐστίν. οὕτως τοίνυν τὸ μὲν  
 προηγούμενον καὶ ἐπὶ τοῦ βίου ἔργον ἐκεῖνο·  
 δῖελε τὰ πράγματα καὶ διάστησον καὶ εἶπε “τὰ  
 5 ἔξω οὐκ ἐπ' ἐμοί· προαίρεσις ἐπ' ἐμοί. ποῦ  
 ζητήσω τὸ ἀγαθὸν καὶ τὸ κακόν; ἔσω ἐν τοῖς  
 ἐμοῖς.” ἐν δὲ τοῖς ἀλλοτρίοις μηδέποτε μήτ'  
 ἀγαθὸν ὀνομάσης μήτε κακὸν μήτ' ὠφέλειαν μήτε  
 βλάβην μήτ' ἄλλο τι τῶν τοιούτων.  
 6 Τί οὖν; ἀμελῶς τούτοις χρηστέον; οὐδαμῶς.  
 τοῦτο γὰρ πάλιν τῇ προαιρέσει κακόν ἐστι καὶ  
 7 ταύτη<sup>1</sup> παρὰ φύσιν. ἀλλ' ἅμα μὲν ἐπιμελῶς,  
 ὅτι ἢ χρῆσις οὐκ ἀδιάφορον, ἅμα δ' εὐσταθῶς καὶ  
 8 ἀταράχως, ὅτι ἢ ὕλη οὐ διαφέρουσα. ὅπου γὰρ  
 τὸ διαφέρον, ἐκεῖ οὔτε κωλῦσαί <sup>μέ</sup> τις δύναται  
 οὔτ' ἀναγκάσαι. ὅπου κωλυτὸς καὶ ἀναγκαστὸς  
 εἰμι, ἐκείνων ἢ μὲν τεῦξις οὐκ ἐπ' ἐμοί οὐδ'  
 ἀγαθὸν ἢ κακόν, ἢ χρῆσις δ' ἢ κακὸν ἢ ἀγαθόν,  
 9 ἀλλ' ἐπ' ἐμοί. δύσκολον δὲ μῖξαι καὶ συναγαγεῖν  
 ταῦτα, ἐπιμέλειαν τοῦ προσπεπονθότος ταῖς ὕλαις  
 καὶ εὐστάθειαν τοῦ ἀνεπιστρεπτοῦντος, πλὴν οὐκ  
 ἀδύνατον. εἰ δὲ μή, ἀδύνατον τὸ εὐδαιμονῆσαι.  
 10 ἀλλ' οἷόν τι ἐπὶ τοῦ πλοῦ ποιούμεν, τί μοι  
 δύναται; τὸ ἐκλέξασθαι τὸν κυβερνήτην, τοὺς  
 11 ναύτας, τὴν ἡμέραν, τὸν καιρόν. εἶτα χειμῶν

<sup>1</sup> ταύτην τὴν δ: ταύτη ε: τὴν deleted by Schenkl.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books'  
Full Membership  
provides unlimited  
access to more than  
28,000 volumes of  
Christian literature for  
\$8.99/month

**HOLY  
BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICLETUS

ἐμπέπτωκεν. τί οὖν ἔτι μοι μέλει; τὰ γὰρ ἐμὰ  
 ἐκπεπλήρωται. ἄλλου ἐστὶν ἢ ὑπόθεσις, τοῦ  
 12 κυβερνήτου. ἀλλὰ καὶ ἡ ναῦς καταδύεται. τί  
 οὖν ἔχω ποιῆσαι; ὁ δύναμαι, τοῦτο μόνον ποιῶ·  
 μὴ φοβούμενος ἀποπνίγομαι οὐδὲ κεκραγῶς οὐδ'  
 ἐγκαλῶν τῷ θεῷ, ἀλλ' εἰδώς, ὅτι τὸ γεγόμενον  
 13 καὶ φθαρῆναι δεῖ. οὐ γὰρ εἶμι αἰών, ἀλλ'  
 ἄνθρωπος, μέρος τῶν πάντων ὡς ὥρα ἡμέρας.  
 ἐνστήναί με δεῖ ὡς τὴν ὥραν καὶ παρελθεῖν ὡς  
 14 ὥραν. τί οὖν μοι διαφέρει πῶς παρέλθω, πότερον  
 πνιγείς ἢ πυρέξας; διὰ γὰρ τοιούτου τινὸς δεῖ  
 παρελθεῖν με.

15 Τοῦτο ὄψει ποιούντας καὶ τοὺς σφαιρίζοντας  
 ἐμπείρως. οὐδεὶς αὐτῶν διαφέρεται. περὶ τοῦ  
 ἀρπαστοῦ ὡς περὶ ἀγαθοῦ ἢ κακοῦ, περὶ δὲ τοῦ  
 16 βάλλειν καὶ δέχεσθαι. λοιπὸν ἐν τούτῳ ἢ εὐ-  
 ρυθμία, ἐν τούτῳ ἢ τέχνη, τὸ τάχος, ἢ εὐγνω-  
 μοσύνη, ἢ ἐγώ, μηδ' ἂν τὸν κόλπον ἐκτείνω,  
 δύναμαι<sup>1</sup> λαβεῖν αὐτό, ὁ δέ, ἂν βάλω, λαμβά-  
 17 νει. ἂν δὲ μετὰ ταραχῆς καὶ φόβου δεχώμεθα  
 ἢ βάλλωμεν αὐτό, ποία ἔτι παιδιὰ, ποῦ δέ τις  
 εὐσταθήσει, ποῦ δέ τις τὸ ἐξῆς ὄψεται ἐν αὐτῇ;  
 ἀλλ' ὁ μὲν ἐρεῖ "βάλε," ὁ δὲ<sup>2</sup> "μὴ βάλης," ὁ  
 δὲ "μὴ ἀναβάλης."<sup>3</sup> τοῦτο δὲ μάχη ἐστὶ καὶ οὐ  
 παιδιὰ.

<sup>1</sup> Koraes: δύνωμαι S.

<sup>2</sup> δ δὲ added by Upton after Wolf.

<sup>3</sup> Oldfather-Capps: ἀνέβαλες S: μίαν ἔβαλες Sc: ἀνάλαβης  
 Richards.

<sup>1</sup> A variety of ball-playing among the Greeks consisted in  
 tossing the ball back and forth between partners or team-  
 mates (often in response to a call, Plutarch, *Alex.* 39, 3),  
 while their opponents tried to get the ball away (Galen,  
*de Parvae Pilae Exercitio*, 2), somewhat as in the American

a storm comes down upon us. Very well, what further concern have I? For my part has been fulfilled. The business belongs to someone else, that is, the helmsman. But, more than that, the ship goes down. What, then, have I to do? What I can; that is the only thing I do; I drown without fear, neither shrieking nor crying out against God, but recognizing that what is born must also perish. For I am not eternal, but a man; a part of the whole, as an hour is part of a day. I must come on as the hour and like an hour pass away. What difference, then, is it to me how I pass away, whether by drowning or by a fever? For by something of the sort I must needs pass away.

This is what you will see skilful ball players doing also. None of them is concerned about the ball as being something good or bad, but about throwing and catching it. Accordingly, form has to do with that, skill with that, and speed, and grace; where I cannot catch the ball even if I spread out my cloak, the expert catches it if I throw. Yet if we catch or throw the ball in a flurry or in fear, what fun is there left, and how can a man be steady, or see what comes next in the game? But one player will say "Throw!" another, "Don't throw!" and yet another, "Don't throw it up!"<sup>1</sup> That, indeed, would be a strife and not a game.

games Keep-away and Basket-ball. An interesting series of calls used in the game is given by Antiphanes in *Athenaeus*, L 15a, one of which, *ἄνω*, "Up!", may be the short form of the positive of the call given in the text here. On the ball-teams at Sparta see M. N. Tod, *Annual of the British School at Athens*, 1903-4, 63 ff. Possibly one might read *ἀναβάλη*, "Don't wait!" or "Don't stall!" which would fit the context admirably, although the use of *βάλλω* in different senses within the same sentence would appear rather strange.



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

- 18 Τοιγαροῦν Σωκράτης ἤδει σφαιρίζειν. πῶς ;  
παίζειν ἐν τῷ δικαστηρίῳ. “λέγε μοι,” φησίν,  
“ Ἄνυτε, πῶς με φῆς θεὸν οὐ νομίζεις ; οἱ δαί-  
μονές σοι τίνες εἶναι δοκοῦσιν ; οὐχὶ ἦτοι θεῶν  
19 παιδές εἰσιν ἢ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων καὶ θεῶν μεμιγμένοι  
τινές ;” ὁμολογήσαντος δὲ “ τίς οὖν σοι δοκεῖ  
δύνασθαι ἡμιόνους μὲν ἡγεῖσθαι εἶναι, ὄνους δὲ  
μή ;” ὡς ἀρπαστίῳ παίζων. καὶ τί ἐκεῖ ἐν μέσῳ  
ἀρπάστιον τότε ἦν<sup>1</sup> ; τὸ δεδέσθαι, τὸ φυγαδευ-  
θῆναι, τὸ πιεῖν φάρμακον, τὸ γυναικὸς ἀφαιρε-  
20 θῆναι, τὸ τέκνα ὀρφανὰ καταλιπεῖν. ταῦτα ἦν  
ἐν μέσῳ οἷς ἔπαιζεν, ἀλλ’ οὐδὲν ἡττον ἔπαιζεν  
καὶ ἐσφαίριζεν εὐρύθμως. οὕτως καὶ ἡμεῖς τὴν  
μὲν ἐπιμέλειαν σφαιριστικωτάτην, τὴν δ’ ἀδια-  
21 φορίαν ὡς ὑπὲρ ἀρπαστίου. δεῖ γὰρ πάντως  
περὶ τινα τῶν ἐκτὸς ὑλῶν φιλοτεχνεῖν, ἀλλ’ οὐκ  
ἐκείνην ἀποδεχόμενον, ἀλλ’ οἷα ἂν ἢ ἐκείνη, τὴν  
περὶ αὐτὴν φιλοτεχνίαν ἐπιδεικνύοντα. οὕτως καὶ  
ὁ ὑφάντης οὐκ ἔρια ποιεῖ, ἀλλ’ οἷα ἂν παραλάβῃ  
22 περὶ αὐτὰ φιλοτεχνεῖ. ἄλλος σοι δίδωσι τροφὰς  
καὶ κτήσιν καὶ αὐτὰ ταῦτα δύναται ἀφελῆσθαι  
καὶ τὸ σωματίον αὐτό. σὺ λοιπὸν παραλαβὼν  
23 τὴν ὕλην ἐργάζου. εἶτα ἂν ἐξέλθῃς μηδὲν παθών,

<sup>1</sup> Elter : ἀρπάστιον τὸ ζῆν S.

---

<sup>1</sup> A term originally used of any spiritual power, and in early Greek often of the greatest gods, but in classical and Hellenistic times coming generally to be restricted to spiritual essences of a lower rank. There is no adequate English word which can be used in translation.

<sup>2</sup> A free paraphrase of the argument in Plato's *Apology*, 26E ff., obviously from memory, for the questions were put by Socrates, not to Anytus, but to Meletus.—Socrates had



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICETUS

οἱ μὲν ἄλλοι ἀπαντῶντές σοι συγχαρήσονται ὅτι ἐσώθης, ὁ δ' εἰδὼς βλέπειν τὰ τοιαῦτα, ἂν μὲν ἴδῃ ὅτι εὐσχημόνως ἀνεστράφης ἐν τούτῳ, ἐπαινέσει καὶ συνησθήσεται· ἂν δὲ δι' ἀσχημοσύνην τινὰ διασσωσμένον, τὰ ἐναντία. ὅπου γὰρ τὸ χαίρειν εὐλόγως, ἐκεῖ καὶ τὸ συγχαίρειν.

- 24 Πῶς οὖν λέγεται τῶν ἐκτός τινα κατὰ φύσιν καὶ παρὰ φύσιν; ὥσπερ ἂν εἰ ἀπόλυτοι ἦμεν. τῷ γὰρ ποδὶ κατὰ φύσιν εἶναι ἐρῶ τὸ καθαρῶ εἶναι, ἀλλ', ἂν αὐτὸν ὡς πόδα λάβῃς καὶ ὡς μὴ ἀπόλυτον, καθήξει αὐτὸν καὶ εἰς πηλὸν ἐμβαίνειν καὶ ἀκάνθας πατῆσαι καὶ ἔστιν ὅτε ἀποκοπῆναι ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὅλου· εἰ δὲ μή, οὐκέτι ἔσται πούς.
- 25 τοιοῦτόν τι καὶ ἐφ' ἡμῶν ὑπολαβεῖν δεῖ. τί εἶ; ἄνθρωπος. εἰ μὲν ὡς ἀπόλυτον σκοπεῖς, κατὰ φύσιν ἐστὶ ζῆσαι μέχρι γήρως, πλουτεῖν, ὑγιαίνειν. εἰ δ' ὡς ἄνθρωπον σκοπεῖς καὶ μέρος ὅλου τινός, δι' ἐκεῖνο τὸ ὅλον νῦν μὲν σοὶ νοσῆσαι καθήκει, νῦν δὲ πλεῦσαι καὶ κινδυνεῦσαι, νῦν δ' ἀπορηθῆναι, πρὸ ὥρας δ' ἔστιν ὅτ' ἀποθανεῖν.
- 26 τί οὖν ἀγανακτεῖς; οὐκ οἶδας ὅτι ὡς ἐκεῖνος οὐκέτι ἔσται πούς, οὕτως οὐδὲ σὺ ἄνθρωπος; τί γάρ ἐστιν ἄνθρωπος; μέρος πόλεως, πρώτης μὲν τῆς ἐκ θεῶν καὶ ἀνθρώπων, μετὰ ταῦτα δὲ τῆς ὡς ἔγγιστα λεγομένης, ἣ τί ἐστι μικρὸν τῆς ὅλης
- 27 μίμημα. “νῦν οὖν ἐμὲ κρίνεσθαι;” νῦν οὖν ἄλλον πυρέσσειν, ἄλλον πλεῖν, ἄλλον ἀποθνή-

---

<sup>1</sup> That is, things which are natural for the part of a whole to endure, appear unnatural, if that same part regards itself as a separate and independent entity.

<sup>2</sup> That is, existing separate and *per se*.

others who meet you will congratulate you on your escape, but the man who knows how to observe such matters, if he sees that you have exhibited good form in this affair, will praise you and rejoice with you; but if he sees that you owe your escape to some dishonourable action, he will do the opposite. For where a man may rejoice with good reason, there others may rejoice with him.

How, then, can it be said that some externals are natural, and others unnatural? It is just as if we were detached from them.<sup>1</sup> For I will assert of the foot as such that it is natural for it to be clean, but if you take it as a foot, and not as a thing detached,<sup>2</sup> it will be appropriate for it to step into mud and trample on thorns and sometimes to be cut off for the sake of the whole body; otherwise it will no longer be a foot. We ought to hold some such view also about ourselves. What are you? A man. Now if you regard yourself as a thing detached, it is natural for you to live to old age, to be rich, to enjoy health. But if you regard yourself as a man and as a part of some whole, on account of that whole it is fitting for you now to be sick, and now to make a voyage and run risks, and now to be in want, and on occasion to die before your time. Why, then, are you vexed? Do you not know that as the foot, if detached, will no longer be a foot, so you too, if detached, will no longer be a man? For what is a man? A part of a state; first of that state which is made up of gods and men, and then of that which is said to be very close to the other, the state that is a small copy of the universal state. "Must I, then, be put on trial now?" Well, would you have someone else be sick of a fever now, some-

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

σκειν, ἄλλον κατακεκρίσθαι; ἀδύνατον γὰρ ἐν  
 τοιούτῳ σώματι, ἐν τούτῳ τῷ περιέχοντι, τούτοις  
 τοῖς συζῶσιν μὴ συμπίπτειν ἄλλοις ἄλλα τοιαῦ-  
 28 τα. σὸν οὖν ἔργον ἐλθόντα εἰπεῖν ἢ δεῖ, δια-  
 θέσθαι ταῦτα ὡς ἐπιβάλλει. εἶτα ἐκεῖνος λέγει  
 29 “κρίνω<sup>1</sup> σε ὑδικεῖν.” “εὐ σοι γένοιτο. ἐποίησα  
 ἐγὼ τὸ ἐμόν, εἰ δὲ καὶ σὺ τὸ σὸν ἐποίησας, ὄψει  
 αὐτός.” ἔστι γὰρ τις κακείνου κίνδυνος, μὴ σε  
 λανθανέτω.

### ς'. Περὶ ἀδιαφορίας.

1 Τὸ συνημμένον ἀδιάφορον· ἢ κρίσις ἢ περὶ  
 αὐτοῦ οὐκ ἀδιάφορος, ἀλλ' ἢ ἐπιστήμη ἢ δόξα ἢ  
 ἀπάτη. οὕτως τὸ ζῆν ἀδιάφορον, ἢ χρῆσις οὐκ  
 2 ἀδιάφορος. μὴ ποτ' οὖν, ὅταν εἶπη τις ὑμῖν  
 ἀδιαφορεῖν καὶ ταῦτα, ἀμελεῖς γίνεσθε, μήθ'  
 ὅταν εἰς ἐπιμέλειάν τις ὑμᾶς παρακαλῆ, ταπεινοὶ  
 3 καὶ τὰς ὕλας τεθουμακότες. καλὸν δὲ καὶ τὸ  
 εἰδέναί τὴν αὐτοῦ παρασκευὴν καὶ δύναμιν, ἵν' ἐν  
 οἷς μὴ παρεσκευάσαι, ἡσυχίαν ἄγης μηδ' ἀγα-  
 νακτῆς, εἴ τινες ἄλλοι πλείον σου ἔχουσιν ἐν  
 4 ἐκείνοις. καὶ γὰρ σὺ ἐν συλλογισμοῖς πλείον  
 ἀξιῶσεις σεαυτὸν ἔχειν κἂν ἀγανακτῶσιν ἐπὶ  
 τούτῳ, παραμυθήσῃ αὐτούς· “ἐγὼ ἔμαθον, ὑμεῖς

<sup>1</sup> Blass: κρίνω S.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for \$8.99/month

**HOLY  
BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

- 5 δ' οὐ." οὕτως καί, ὅπου τινὸς χρεία τριβῆς, μὴ  
 ζήτει τὸ ἀπ' αὐτῆς<sup>1</sup> περιγινόμενον, ἀλλ' ἐκείνου  
 μὲν παραχώρει· τοῖς περιτετριμμένοις, σοὶ δ'  
 ἀρκείτω τὸ εὐσταθεῖν.
- 6 "Ἀπελθε καὶ ἄσπασαι τὸν δεῖνα." "ἀσπά-  
 ζομαι."<sup>2</sup> "πῶς;" "οὐ ταπεινῶς." "ἀλλ' ἐξε-  
 κλείσθης."<sup>3</sup> "διὰ θυρίδος γὰρ οὐκ ἔμαθον  
 εἰσέρχασθαι· ὅταν δὲ κεκλειμένην εὔρω τὴν  
 7 θύραν, ἀνάγκη μ' ἢ ἀποχωρῆσαι ἢ διὰ τῆς  
 8 "λαλῶ." "τίνα τρόπον"; "οὐ ταπεινῶς." "ἀλλ'  
 οὐκ ἐπέτυχες." μὴ γὰρ σὸν τοῦτο τὸ ἔργον ἦν;  
 ἀλλ' ἐκείνου. τί οὖν ἀντιποιῆ τοῦ ἀλλοτρίου;  
 αἰεὶ μεμνημένος ὅ τι σὸν καὶ τί ἀλλότριον οὐ  
 9 παραχθήσῃ. διὰ τοῦτο καλῶς ὁ Χρύσιππος  
 λέγει ὅτι "μέχρις ἂν ἄδηλά μοι ἦ τὰ ἐξῆς, αἰεὶ  
 τῶν εὐφυστέρων ἔχομαι πρὸς τὸ τυγχάνειν  
 τῶν κατὰ φύσιν· αὐτὸς γάρ μ' ὁ θεὸς ἐποίησεν  
 10 τούτων ἐκλεκτικόν. εἰ δέ γε ἦδειν ὅτι νοσεῖν μοι  
 καθείμαρται νῦν, καὶ ὄρμων ἂν ἐπ' αὐτό· καὶ  
 γὰρ ὁ πούς, εἰ φρένας εἶχεν, ὄρμα ἂν ἐπὶ τὸ  
 πηλοῦσθαι."
- 11 Ἐπεὶ τοι τίνος ἔνεκα γίνονται στάχυες; οὐχ  
 ἵνα καὶ ξηρανθῶσιν; ἀλλὰ ξηραίνονται μὲν, οὐχ  
 ἵνα δὲ καὶ θερισθῶσιν; οὐ γὰρ ἀπόλυτοι γίνον-  
 12 ται. εἰ οὖν αἴσθησιν εἶχον, εὔχεσθαι αὐτοὺς

<sup>1</sup> Elter: ἀπὸ τῆς χρείας S.

<sup>2</sup> Added by Schenkl.

<sup>3</sup> Schenkl: ἐξεκλείσθην S.

---

<sup>1</sup> Compare *Stoic. Vet. Fragm.* III. 46, frag. 191. Von Arnim thinks that only the last few words are a literal quotation from Chrysippus.

and you have not.' So also in a case where some acquired skill is needed, do not seek that which only practice can give, but leave that to those who have acquired the knack, and be content yourself to remain steadfast.

"Go and salute so-and-so." "I salute him."  
 "How?" "In no abject spirit." "But the door was shut in your face." "Yes, for I have not learned how to crawl in at the window; but when I find the door closed, I must either go away or crawl in at the window." "But go and *do* speak to him." "I do so speak." "In what manner?" "In no abject spirit." "But you did not get what you wanted." Surely that was not your business, was it? Nay, it was his. Why, then, lay claim to that which is another's? If you always bear in mind what is your own and what is another's, you will never be disturbed. Therefore Chrysippus<sup>1</sup> well says, "As long as the consequences are not clear to me, I cleave ever to what is better adapted to secure those things that are in accordance with nature; for God himself has created me with the faculty of choosing things. But if I really knew that it was ordained for me to be ill at this present moment, I would even seek illness; for the foot also, if it had a mind, would seek to be covered with mud."<sup>2</sup>

For example, why do heads of grain grow? Is it not that they may also become dry? But when they become dry, is it not that they may also be harvested? Since they do not grow for themselves alone. If, therefore, they had feeling, ought they

<sup>1</sup> That is, if the owner of it found it necessary to step into the mud; *c.* II. 5, 24.



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICLETUS

ἔδει, ἵνα μὴ θερισθῶσιν μηδέποτε; τοῦτο δὲ  
 κατάρα ἐστὶν ἐπὶ σταχύων τὸ μηδέποτε θερι-  
 13 σθῆναι. οὕτως ἴστε ὅτι καὶ ἐπ' ἀνθρώπων  
 κατάρα ἐστὶ τὸ μὴ ἀποθανεῖν· ὅμοιον τῷ μὴ  
 14 πεπανθῆναι, μὴ θερισθῆναι. ἡμεῖς δ' ἐπειδὴ οἱ  
 αὐτοὶ ἐσμεν, ἅμα μὲν οὖς δεῖ θερισθῆναι, ἅμα δὲ  
 καὶ αὐτῷ τούτῳ παρακολουθοῦντες ὅτι θεριζό-  
 μεθα, διὰ τοῦτο ἀγανακτοῦμεν. οὔτε γὰρ ἴσμεν  
 15 ὡς ἵππικοὶ τὰ ἵππικά. ἀλλὰ Χρυσάντας μὲν  
 παίειν μέλλων τὸν πολέμιον, ἐπειδὴ τῆς σάλ-  
 πιγγος ἤκουσεν ἀνακαλούσης, ἀνέσχεν· οὕτως  
 προυργιαίτερον ἔδοξεν αὐτῷ τὸ τοῦ στρατηγοῦ  
 16 πρόσταγμα ἢ τὸ ἴδιον ποιεῖν· ἡμῶν δ' οὐδεὶς  
 θέλει οὐδὲ τῆς ἀνάγκης καλούσης εὐλύτως  
 ὑπακούσαι αὐτῇ, ἀλλὰ κλάοντες καὶ στένοντες  
 πάσχομεν ἢ πάσχομεν καὶ περιστάσεις αὐτὰ  
 17 καλοῦντες. ποίας περιστάσεις, ἄνθρωπε; εἰ  
 περιστάσεις λέγεις τὰ περιεστηκότα, πάντα  
 περιστάσεις εἰσὶν· εἰ δ' ὡς δύσκολα καλεῖς,  
 ποίαν δυσκολίαν ἔχει τὸ γεγόμενον φθαρῆναι;  
 18 τὸ δὲ φθειρὸν ἢ μάχαιρά ἐστίν ἢ τροχὸς ἢ  
 θάλασσα ἢ κεραμὶς ἢ τύραννος. τί σοι μέλει,  
 ποία ὁδῶ καταβῆς εἰς Ἄιδου; ἴσαι πᾶσαί εἰσιν.  
 19 εἰ δὲ θέλεις ἀκούσαι τὰ ληθῆ, συντομωτέρα ἢν  
 πέμπει ὁ τύραννος. οὐδέποτ' οὐδεὶς τύραννος ἐξ  
 μησίν τινα ἔσφαξεν, πυρετὸς δὲ καὶ ἐνιαυτῷ  
 πολλάκις. ψόφος ἐστὶ πάντα ταῦτα καὶ κόμπος  
 κενῶν ὀνομάτων.

<sup>1</sup> Xenophon, *Cyropaedia*, IV. I, 3.

<sup>2</sup> *i.e.*, the rack.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

- 20 “Τῇ κεφαλῇ κινδυνεύω ἐπὶ Καίσαρος.” ἐγὼ δ’  
οὐ κινδυνεύω, ὅς οἰκῶ ἐν Νικοπόλει, ὅπου σεισμοὶ  
τοσοῦτοι; σὺ δ’ αὐτὸς ὅταν διαπλέης τὸν Ἀδρίαν,  
21 τί κινδυνεύεις; οὐ τῇ κεφαλῇ; “ἀλλὰ καὶ τῇ  
ὑπολήψει κινδυνεύω.” τῇ σῆ; πῶς; τίς γάρ σε  
ἀναγκάσαι δύναται ὑπολαβεῖν τι ὧν οὐ θέλεις;  
ἀλλὰ τῇ ἀλλοτρίᾳ; καὶ ποῖός ἐστι κίνδυνος σὸς  
22 ἄλλους τὰ ψεύδη ὑπολαβεῖν; “ἀλλ’ ἐξορισθῆ-  
ναι κινδυνεύω.” τί ἐστὶν ἐξορισθῆναι; ἀλ-  
λαχοῦ εἶναι ἢ ἐν Ῥώμῃ; “ναί.” τί οὖν; “ἂν εἰς  
Γύαρα πεμφθῶ;” ἂν σοι ποιῆ, ἀπελεύσῃ· εἰ  
δὲ μή, ἔχεις ποῦ ἀντὶ Γυάρων ἀπέλθῃς, ὅπου  
κάκεῖνος ἐλεύσεται, ἂν τε θέλῃ ἂν τε μή, ὁ  
23 πέμπων σε εἰς Γύαρα. τί λοιπὸν ὡς ἐπὶ μεγάλα  
ἀνέρχῃ; μικρότερα ἐστὶ τῆς παρασκευῆς, ἵν’  
εἴπῃ νέος εὐφυῆς ὅτι “οὐκ ἦν τοσοῦτου τοσοῦτων  
μὲν ἀκηκοέναι, τοσαῦτα δὲ γεγραφέναι, τοσοῦτω  
δὲ χρόνῳ παρακεκαθικέναι γεροντίῳ οὐ πολλοῦ  
24 ἀξίῳ.” μόνον ἐκείνης τῆς διαιρέσεως μέμνησο,  
καθ’ ἣν διορίζεται τὰ σὰ καὶ οὐ τὰ σά. μή ποτ’  
25 ἀντιποιήσῃ τινὸς τῶν ἀλλοτρίων. βῆμα καὶ φυ-  
λακὴ τόπος ἐστὶν ἐκάτερον, ὁ μὲν ὑψηλός, ὁ δὲ  
ταπεινός· ἡ προαίρεσις δ’ ἴση, ἂν ἴσην αὐτὴν ἐν<sup>1</sup>  
ἐκατέρῳ φυλάξαι θέλῃς, δύναται φυλαχθῆναι.  
26 καὶ τότε ἐσόμεθα ζηλωταὶ Σωκράτους, ὅταν ἐν  
27 φυλακῇ δυνώμεθα παιᾶνας γράφειν. μέχρι δὲ  
νῦν ὡς ἔχομεν, ὄρα εἰ ἠνεσχόμεθ’ ἂν ἐν τῇ φυ-  
λακῇ ἄλλου τινὸς ἡμῖν λέγοντος “θέλεις ἀναγνῶ

<sup>1</sup> Supplied by Schweighäuser.

<sup>1</sup> Gyara or Gyaros was a little island east of Attica, used as a place of banishment in the early empire. Compare I. 25, 19 f., etc.

BOOK II. VI. 20-27

“I run the risk of my life in Caesar’s presence.” But do I not run a risk by living in Nicopolis, where there are so many earthquakes? And what risk do you yourself take when you cross the Adriatic? Do you not risk your life? “But I also risk my opinion at court.” Your own opinion? How so? Why, who can compel you to opine anything against your will? But do you mean some other man’s opinion? And what kind of risk is it of yours that others should entertain false opinions? “But I run the risk of banishment.” What is banishment? To be somewhere else than in Rome? “Yes.” What then? “Suppose I am sent to Gyara.”<sup>1</sup> If it is to your good, you will go; if not, you have a place to which you may go instead of Gyara—where he too will go, whether he will or no, who is sending you to Gyara. Then why do you go up to Rome as though it were some great thing? It amounts to less than your preparation for it; so that a young man of parts may say, “It was not worth so much to have listened to so many lectures, and to have written so many exercises, and to have sat so long at the side of a little old man, who was not worth very much himself.” Only remember that distinction which is drawn between what is yours and what is not yours. Never lay claim to anything that is not your own. A platform and a prison is each a place, the one high, and the other low; but your moral purpose can be kept the same, if you wish to keep it the same, in either place. And then we shall be emulating Socrates, when we are able to write paeans in prison. But considering what has been our state hitherto, I wonder if we should have endured it, had some one else said to us in prison,

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

σοι παιᾶνας"; "τί μοι πράγματα παρέχεις; οὐκ οἶδας τὰ ἔχοντά με κακά; ἐν τούτοις γάρ μοι ἔστιν—" ἐν τίσιν οὖν; "ἀποθνήσκειν μέλλω." ἄνθρωποι δ' ἄλλοι ἀθάνατοι ἔσονται;

### ζ. Πῶς μαντευτέον;

1 Διὰ τὸ ἀκαίρως μαντεύεσθαι πολλοὶ καθήκοντα  
2 πολλὰ παραλείπομεν. τί γὰρ ὁ μάντις δύναται  
3 πλέον ἰδεῖν θανάτου ἢ κινδύνου ἢ νόσου ἢ ὅλως  
4 τῶν τοιούτων; ἂν οὖν δέη κινδυνεῦσαι ὑπὲρ τοῦ  
5 φίλου, ἂν δὲ καὶ ἀποθανεῖν ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ καθήκη,  
6 ποῦ μοι καιρὸς ἔτι μαντεύεσθαι; οὐκ ἔχω τὸν  
7 μάντιν ἔσω τὸν εἰρηκότα μοι τὴν οὐσίαν τοῦ  
8 ἀγαθοῦ καὶ τοῦ κακοῦ, τὸν ἐξηγημένον τὰ σημεῖα  
9 ἀμφοτέρων; τί οὖν ἔτι χρεῖαν ἔχω τῶν σπλάγγ-  
10 χνων ἢ τῶν οἰωνῶν; ἀλλ' ἀνέχομαι λέγουτος  
11 ἐκείνου "συμφέρει σοι"; τί γὰρ ἔστι συμφέρον  
12 οἶδεν; τί ἔστιν ἀγαθὸν οἶδεν; μεμάθηκεν ὥσπερ  
13 τὰ σημεῖα τῶν σπλάγγχων οὕτως σημεῖα τίνα  
14 ἀγαθῶν καὶ κακῶν; εἰ γὰρ τούτων οἶδεν σημεῖα,  
15 καὶ καλῶν καὶ αἰσχροῶν οἶδεν καὶ δικαίων καὶ  
16 ἀδίκων. ἄνθρωπε, σύ μοι λέγε τί σημαίνεται,  
17 ζωὴ ἢ θάνατος, πενία ἢ πλοῦτος· πότερον δὲ

---

<sup>1</sup> The idea seems to be: We go to a diviner in order to find out what acts to avoid if we would escape evils to ourselves. But the things in life that are accounted our chief ills are death, danger, illness, and the like. These evils one must sometimes, in self-respect, accept, and they are in fact,



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books'  
Full Membership  
provides unlimited  
access to more than  
28,000 volumes of  
Christian literature for  
\$8.99/month

**HOLY  
BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICLETUS

συμφέρει ταῦτα ἢ ἀσύμφορά ἐστιν, σοῦ μέλλω  
 7 πυνθάνεσθαι; διὰ τί ἐν γραμματικοῖς οὐ λέγεις;  
 ἐνθάδ' οὖν, ὅπου πάντες ἄνθρωποι πλανώμεθα  
 8 καὶ πρὸς ἀλλήλους μαχόμεθα; διὰ τοῦτο ἡ  
 γυνὴ καλῶς εἶπεν ἢ πέμψαι θέλουσα τῇ  
 Γρατίλλῃ ἐξωρισμένη τὸ πλοῖον τῶν ἐπιμηνίων  
 κατὰ τὸν εἰπόντα ὅτι “Ἀφαιρήσεται αὐτὰ  
 Δομιτιανός,” “Μᾶλλον θέλω,” φησὶν, “ἢ  
 ἐκεῖνος αὐτὰ ἀφέληται ἢ ἢ ἐγὼ μὴ πέμψω.”  
 9 Τί οὖν ἡμᾶς ἐπὶ τὸ οὕτω<sup>1</sup> συνεχῶς μαντεύεσθαι  
 ἄγει; ἡ δειλία, τὸ φοβεῖσθαι τὰς ἐκβάσεις. διὰ  
 τοῦτο κολακεύομεν τοὺς μάντεις· “κληρονομήσω,  
 κύριε, τὸν πατέρα;” “ἴδωμεν· ἐπεκθυσώμεθα.”  
 “ναί, κύριε, ὡς ἡ τύχη θέλει.” εἶτ' ἂν<sup>2</sup> εἶπη  
 “κληρονομήσεις,” ὡς παρ' αὐτοῦ τὴν κληρονομίαν  
 εἰληφότες εὐχαριστοῦμεν αὐτῷ. διὰ τοῦτο κα-  
 10 κείνοι λοιπὸν ἐμπαίζουσιν ἡμῖν. τί οὖν; δεῖ δίχα  
 ὀρέξεως ἔρχεσθαι καὶ ἐκκλίσεως, ὡς ὁ ὀδοιπόρος  
 πυνθάνεται παρὰ τοῦ ἀπαντήσαντος, ποτέρα τῶν  
 ὁδῶν φέρει, οὐκ ἔχων ὄρεξιν πρὸς τὸ<sup>3</sup> τὴν δεξιάν  
 μᾶλλον φέρειν ἢ τὴν ἀριστεράν· οὐ γὰρ τούτων  
 11 τινὰ ἀπελθεῖν θέλει ἀλλὰ τὴν φέρουσαν. οὕτως  
 ἔδει καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν θεὸν ἔρχεσθαι ὡς ὀδηγόν, ὡς τοῖς  
 ὀφθαλμοῖς χρώμεθα, οὐ παρακαλοῦντες αὐτοὺς  
 ἵνα τὰ τοιαῦτα μᾶλλον ἡμῖν δεικνύωσιν, ἀλλ' οἷα  
 ἐνδείκνυνται τούτων τὰς φαντασίας δεχόμενοι.  
 12 νῦν δὲ τρέμοντες τὸν ὀρνιθάριον κρατοῦμεν καὶ

<sup>1</sup> Schenkl: τούτ \* \* S.

<sup>2</sup> Kronenberg: ἐπὶ S.

<sup>3</sup> Supplied by Upton.

<sup>1</sup> That is, on a subject about which you do not profess to know anything.

these things are expedient or inexpedient, am I going to ask of you? Why don't you speak on points of grammar? <sup>1</sup> Well then, on *this* matter, in which we mortals are all astray and in conflict with one another, you *do* speak? Wherefore, that was an admirable answer which the woman gave who wished to send a boatload of supplies to Gratilla after she had been exiled. To a man who said, "Domitian will confiscate them," she replies, "I should rather have him confiscate them than myself fail to send them."

What, then, induces us to employ divination so constantly? Cowardice, fear of the consequences. This is why we flatter the diviners, saying: "Master, shall I inherit my father's property?" "Let us see; let us offer a sacrifice about that matter." "Yes, master, as fortune wills." Then if the diviner says, "You will inherit the property," we thank him as though we had received the inheritance from *him*. That is why they in their turn go on making mock of us. Well, what then? We ought to go to them without either desire or aversion, just as the wayfarer asks the man who meets him which of two roads leads to his destination, without any desire to have the right-hand road lead there any more than the left-hand road; for he does not care to travel one particular road of the two, but merely the one that leads to his destination. So also we ought to go to God as a guide, making use of Him as we make use of our eyes; we do not call upon them to show us such-and-such things by preference, but we accept the impressions of precisely such things as they reveal to us. But as it is, we tremble before the bird-augur, lay hold upon him, and appealing to him



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

ὡς<sup>1</sup> θεὸν ἐπικαλούμενοι δεόμεθα αὐτοῦ· “κύριε,  
 13 ἐλέησον· ἐπίτρεψόν μοι ἐξελθεῖν.” ἀνδράποδον,  
 ἄλλο γάρ τι θέλεις ἢ τὸ ἄμεινον; ἄλλο οὖν τι  
 14 ἄμεινον ἢ τὸ τῷ θεῷ δοκοῦν; τί τὸ ὅσον ἐπὶ σοὶ  
 διαφθείρεις τὸν κριτήν, παράγεις τὸν σύμβουλον;

ἡ· Τίς οὐσία τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ;

1 Ὁ θεὸς ὠφέλιμος· ἀλλὰ καὶ τὰγαθὸν ὠφέλιμον.  
 εἰκὸς οὖν, ὅπου ἡ οὐσία τοῦ θεοῦ, ἐκεῖ εἶναι καὶ  
 2 τὴν τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ. τίς οὖν οὐσία θεοῦ; σὰρξ; μὴ  
 γένοιτο· ἀγρός; μὴ γένοιτο. φήμη; μὴ γένοιτό.  
 3 νοῦς, ἐπιστήμη, λόγος ὀρθός. ἐνταῦθα τοίνυν  
 ἀπλῶς ζητεῖ τὴν οὐσίαν τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ. ἐπεὶ τοὶ  
 μὴ τι αὐτὴν ἐν φυτῷ ζητεῖς; οὐ. μὴ τι ἐν  
 ἀλόγῳ; οὐ. ἐν λογικῷ οὖν ζητῶν τί ἔτι ἀλλαχοῦ  
 ζητεῖς ἢ ἐν τῇ παραλλαγῇ τῇ πρὸς τὰ ἄλογα;  
 4 τὰ φυτὰ οὐδὲ φαντασίαις χρηστικά ἐστιν. διὰ  
 τοῦτο οὐ λέγεις ἐπ' αὐτῶν τὸ ἀγαθόν. δεῖται  
 5 οὖν τὸ ἀγαθὸν χρήσεως φαντασιῶν. ἀρά γε  
 μόνης; εἰ γὰρ μόνης, λέγε καὶ ἐν τοῖς ἄλλοις  
 ζώοις τὰ ἀγαθὰ εἶναι καὶ εὐδαιμονίαν καὶ κακο-  
 6 δαιμονίαν. νῦν δ' οὐ λέγεις καὶ καλῶς ποιεῖς· εἰ

Elter: τὸν 8.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

γὰρ καὶ τὰ μάλιστα χρήσιν φαντασιῶν ἔχει,  
 ἀλλὰ παρακολούθησίν γε τῇ χρήσει τῶν φαντα-  
 σιῶν οὐκ ἔχει. καὶ εἰκότως· ὑπηρετικὰ γὰρ  
 7 γέγονεν ἄλλοις, οὐκ αὐτὰ προηγούμενα. ὁ ὄνος  
 ἐπεὶ γέγονεν μὴ τι προηγουμένως; οὐ· ἀλλ' ὅτι  
 νώτου χρείαν εἶχομεν βαστάζειν τι δυναμένου.  
 ἀλλὰ νῆ Δία καὶ περιπατοῦντος αὐτοῦ χρείαν  
 εἶχομεν· διὰ τοῦτο προσεῖληφε καὶ τὸ χρῆσθαι  
 φαντασίαις· ἄλλως γὰρ περιπατεῖν οὐκ ἐδύνατο·  
 8 καὶ λοιπὸν αὐτοῦ που πέπαυται. εἰ δὲ καὶ αὐτός  
 που προσειλήφει παρακολούθησιν<sup>1</sup> τῇ χρήσει  
 τῶν φαντασιῶν, καὶ δῆλον ὅτι κατὰ λόγον οὐκέτ'  
 ἂν ἡμῖν ὑπετέτακτο οὐδὲ τὰς χρείας ταύτας  
 παρείχεν, ἀλλ' ἦν ἂν ἴσος ἡμῖν καὶ ὅμοιος.  
 9 Οὐ θέλεις οὖν ἐκεῖ ζητεῖν τὴν οὐσίαν τοῦ  
 ἀγαθοῦ, οὐ μὴ παρόντος ἐπ' οὐδενὸς τῶν ἄλλων  
 10 θέλεις λέγειν τὸ ἀγαθόν; "τί<sup>2</sup> οὖν; οὐκ ἔστι  
 θεῶν ἔργα κακείνα;" ἔστιν, ἀλλ' οὐ προηγού-  
 11 μενα οὐδὲ μέρη θεῶν. σὺ δὲ προηγούμενον εἶ,  
 σὺ ἀπόσπασμα εἶ τοῦ θεοῦ· ἔχεις τι ἐν σεαυτῷ  
 μέρος ἐκείνου. τί οὖν ἀγνοεῖς σου τὴν συγγέ-  
 12 νειαν; τί οὐκ οἶδας, πόθεν ἐλήλυθας; οὐ θέλεις  
 μεμνηῆσθαι, ὅταν ἐσθίης; τίς ὦν ἐσθίεις καὶ τίνα  
 τρέφεις; ὅταν συνουσία χρῆ, τίς ὦν χρῆ; ὅταν  
 ὀμιλία; ὅταν γυμνάξη, ὅταν διαλέγη, οὐκ οἶδας

<sup>1</sup> Schenkl: παρακολουθη S.

<sup>2</sup> Upton: εἰ S.

<sup>1</sup> That is, things that are an end in themselves, like man, in the characteristic Stoic anthropocentric view. Cf. also II. 10, 3.

<sup>2</sup> That is, the ass went no further in the development of its faculties.

## BOOK II. VIII. 6-12

the highest degree the faculty of using external impressions, still they do not have the faculty of understanding, at all events, their use of the external impressions. And with good reason; for they are born to serve others, and are not themselves of primary importance.<sup>1</sup> The ass, for example, is not born to be of primary importance, is it? No; but because we had need of a back that was able to carry something. But, by Zeus, we had need that it should be able also to walk around; therefore it has further received the faculty of using external impressions; for otherwise it would not be able to walk around. And at about that stage there was an end.<sup>2</sup> But if it, like man, had somehow received the faculty of understanding the use of its external impressions, it is also clear that consequently it would no longer be subject to us, nor would it be performing these services, but would be our equal and our peer.

Will you not, therefore, seek the true nature of the good in that quality the lack of which in all creatures other than man prevents you from using the term "good" of any of these? "But what then? Are not those creatures also works of God?" They are, but they are not of primary importance, nor portions of Divinity. But you are a being of primary importance; you are a fragment of God; you have within you a part of Him. Why, then, are you ignorant of your own kinship? Why do you not know the source from which you have sprung? Will you not bear in mind, whenever you eat, who you are that eat, and whom you are nourishing? Whenever you indulge in intercourse with women, who you are that do this? Whenever you mix in society, whenever you take physical exercise, whenever you

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

ὅτι θεὸν τρέφεις, θεὸν γυμνάζεις ; θεὸν περιφέρεις,  
 13 τάλας, καὶ ἀγνοεῖς. δοκεῖς με λέγειν ἀργυροῦν  
 τινα ἢ χρυσοῦν ἔξωθεν ; ἐν σαυτῷ φέρεις αὐτὸν  
 καὶ μολύνων οὐκ αἰσθάνη ἀκαθάρτοις μὲν δια-  
 14 νοήμασι, ῥυπαραῖς δὲ πράξεσι. καὶ ἀγάλματος  
 μὲν τοῦ θεοῦ παρόντος οὐκ ἂν τολμήσῃς τι τού-  
 των ποιεῖν ὧν ποιεῖς. αὐτοῦ δὲ τοῦ θεοῦ παρ-  
 όντος ἔσωθεν καὶ ἐφορῶντος πάντα καὶ ἐπακού-  
 οντος οὐκ αἰσχύνῃ ταῦτα ἐνθυμούμενος καὶ ποιῶν,  
 ἀναίσθητε τῆς αὐτοῦ φύσεως καὶ θεοχόλωτε ;  
 15 Λοιπὸν ἡμεῖς τί φοβούμεθα ἐκπέμποντες νέον  
 ἐπί τινας πράξεις ἐκ τῆς σχολῆς, μὴ ἄλλως  
 ποιήσῃ τι, μὴ ἄλλως φάγῃ, μὴ ἄλλως συνου-  
 σιάσῃ, μὴ ταπεινώσῃ αὐτὸν ῥάκη περιτεθέντα,<sup>1</sup>  
 16 μὴ ἐπάρῃ<sup>2</sup> κομψὰ ἱμάτια ; οὗτος οὐκ οἶδεν  
 αὐτοῦ θεόν, οὗτος οὐκ οἶδεν, μετὰ τίνος ἀπέρ-  
 χεται. ἀλλ' ἀνεχόμεθα λέγουτος " αὐτοῦ σὲ  
 17 ἤθελον ἔχειν " ; ἐκεῖ τὸν θεὸν οὐκ ἔχεις ; εἶτ'  
 18 ἄλλον τινὰ ζητεῖς ἐκεῖνον ἔχων ; ἢ ἄλλα σοι  
 ἐρεῖ ἐκεῖνος ἢ ταῦτα ; ἀλλ' εἰ μὲν τὸ ἄγαλμα ἦς  
 τὸ Φειδίου, ἢ Ἀθηνᾶ ἢ ὁ Ζεὺς, ἐμέμνησο ἂν καὶ  
 σαυτοῦ καὶ τοῦ τεχνίτου καὶ εἴ τινα αἰσθησιν  
 εἶχες, ἐπειρῶ ἂν μηδὲν ἀνάξιον ποιεῖν τοῦ κατα-  
 σκευάσαντος μηδὲ σεαυτοῦ, <sup>μηδ'</sup> ἐν ἀπρεπεῖ  
 19 σχήματι φαίνεσθαι τοῖς ὀρώσι· νῦν δὲ σε ὅτι ὁ  
 Ζεὺς πεποίηκεν, διὰ τοῦτο ἀμελεῖς οἶόν τινα

<sup>1</sup> Wolf: περιτιθέντα S.

<sup>2</sup> Reiske: ἐπάγηι S.

---

<sup>1</sup> Referring to the chryselephantine statues at Athens and at Olympia, upon which the fame of Pheidias principally rested. The statue of Athena held a Nike in the outstretched right hand; cf. § 20 below.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books'  
Full Membership  
provides unlimited  
access to more than  
28,000 volumes of  
Christian literature for  
\$8.99/month

**HOLY  
BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

δείξεις σεαυτόν ; καὶ τί ὁ τεχνίτης τῷ τεχνίτη  
 ὁμοιος ἢ τὸ κατασκεύασμα τῷ κατασκευάσματι ;  
 20 καὶ ποῖον ἔργον τεχνίτου εὐθύς ἔχει τὰς δυνάμεις  
 ἐν ἑαυτῷ, ἃς ἐμφαίνει διὰ τῆς κατασκευῆς ; οὐχὶ  
 λίθος ἐστὶν ἢ χαλκὸς ἢ χρυσὸς ἢ ἐλέφας ; καὶ ἢ  
 Ἀθηνᾶ ἢ Φειδίου ἄπαξ ἐκτείνασα τὴν χεῖρα καὶ  
 τὴν Νίκην ἐπ' αὐτῆς δεξαμένη ἔστηκεν οὕτως  
 ὄλῳ τῷ αἰῶνι, τὰ δὲ τοῦ θεοῦ κινούμενα, ἔμ-  
 21 πνοα, χρηστικὰ φαντασιῶν, δοκιμαστικά. τούτου  
 τοῦ δημιουργοῦ κατασκεύασμα ὧν καταισχύνεις  
 αὐτό ; τί δ' ; ὅτι οὐ μόνον σε κατεσκεύασεν,  
 ἀλλὰ καὶ σοὶ μόνῳ ἐπίστευσεν καὶ παρακατέθετο,  
 22 οὐδὲ τούτου μεμνήσῃ, ἀλλὰ καὶ καταισχύνεις  
 τὴν ἐπιτροπὴν ; εἰ δέ σοι ὀρφανόν τινα ὁ θεὸς  
 23 παρέθετο, οὕτως ἂν αὐτοῦ ἡμέλεις ; παραδέδωκέ  
 σοι σεαυτόν καὶ λέγει “ οὐκ εἶχον ἄλλον πιστό-  
 τερόν σου· τοῦτόν μοι φύλασσε τοιοῦτον οἷος  
 πέφυκεν, αἰδήμονα, πιστόν, ὑψηλόν, ἀκυτά-  
 πληκτον, ἀπαθῆ, ἀτάραχον.” εἶτα σὺ οὐ  
 φυλάσσεις ;  
 24 “ Ἀλλ' ἐροῦσιν· ‘ πόθεν ἡμῖν οὗτος ὀφρῦν  
 ἐνήνοχεν καὶ σεμνοπροσωπεῖ ; ’ ” οὕπῳ κατ'  
 ἀξίαν. ἔτι γὰρ οὐ θαρρῶ οἷς ἔμαθον καὶ  
 συγκατεθέμην· ἔτι τὴν ἀσθένειαν τὴν ἑμαυτοῦ  
 25 φοβοῦμαι. ἐπεὶ τοι ἄφετέ με θαρρήσαι καὶ τότε  
 ὄψεσθε βλέμμα οἷον δεῖ καὶ σχῆμα οἷον δεῖ, τότε

<sup>1</sup> See the note on p. 262.

what manner of person you show yourself to be? And yet what comparison is there between the one artificer and the other, or between the one work of art and the other? And what work of an artificer has forthwith within itself the faculties which its workmanship discloses? Is it not mere stone, or bronze, or gold, or ivory? And the Athena of Pheidias, when once it had stretched out its hand and received the Nike<sup>1</sup> upon it, stands in this attitude for all time to come; but the works of God are capable of movement, have the breath of life, can make use of external impressions, and pass judgement upon them. Do you dishonour the workmanship of this Craftsman, when you are yourself that workmanship? Nay more, do you go so far as to forget, not only that He fashioned you, but also that He entrusted and committed you to yourself alone, and moreover, by forgetting, do you dishonour your trust? Yet if God had committed some orphan to your care, would you so neglect Him? He has delivered your own self into your keeping, saying, "I had no one more faithful than you; keep this man for me unchanged from the character with which nature endowed him—reverent, faithful, high-minded, undismayed, unimpassioned, unperturbed." After that do you fail so to keep him?

"But men will say, 'Where do you suppose our friend here got his proud look and his solemn countenance?'" Ah, but my bearing is not yet what it should be! For I still lack confidence in what I have learned and agreed to; I am still afraid of my own weakness. Just let me gain confidence and then you will see the right look in my eye and the



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

26 ὑμῖν δείξω τὸ ἄγαλμα, ὅταν τελειωθῆ, ὅταν  
 στιλπνωθῆ. τί δοκεῖτε; ὄφρῦν; μὴ γένοιτο.  
 μὴ γὰρ ὁ Ζεὺς ὁ ἐν Ὀλυμπία ὄφρῦν ἀνέσπακεν;  
 ἀλλὰ πέπηγεν αὐτοῦ τὸ βλέμμα, οἷον δεῖ εἶναι  
 τοῦ ἐροῦντος

οὐ γὰρ ἐμὸν παλινάγρετον οὐδ' ἀπατηλόν.

27 τοιοῦτον ὑμῖν δείξω ἐμαυτόν, πιστόν, αἰδήμονα,  
 28 γενναῖον, ἀτάραχον. μὴ τι οὖν ἀθάνατον, ἀγή-  
 ρων, μὴ τι ἄνοσον; ἀλλ' ἀποθνήσκοντα θείως,  
 νοσοῦντα θείως. ταῦτα ἔχω, ταῦτα δύναμαι.  
 29 τὰ δ' ἄλλα οὔτ' ἔχω οὔτε δύναμαι. δείξω ὑμῖν  
 νεῦρα φιλοσόφου· ποῖα νεῦρα; ὄρεξιν ἀναπό-  
 τευκτον, ἔκκλισιν ἀπερίπτωτον, ὄρμην καθήκου-  
 σαν, πρόθεσιν ἐπιμελῆ, συγκατάθεσιν ἀπρόπτω-  
 τον. ταῦτα ὄψεσθε.

θ'. "Οτι οὐ δυνάμενοι τὴν ἀνθρώπου ἐπαγγελίαν  
 πληρῶσαι τὴν φιλοσόφου προσλαμβάνομεν

1 Οὐκ ἔστι τὸ τυχόν αὐτὸ μόνον ἀνθρώπου ἐπ-  
 2 αγγελίαν πληρῶσαι. τί γάρ ἐστιν ἄνθρωπος;  
 Ζῶον, φησί, λογικόν, θνητόν. Εὐθὺς ἐν τῷ  
 λογικῷ τίνων χωριζόμεθα; Τῶν θηρίων. Καὶ  
 τίνων ἄλλων; Τῶν προβάτων καὶ τῶν ὁμοίων.  
 3 "Ορα οὖν μὴ τί πως ὡς θηρίου ποιήσης· εἰ δὲ μὴ,  
 ἀπώλεσας τὸν ἄνθρωπον, οὐκ ἐπλήρωσας τὴν

<sup>1</sup> Homer, *Iliad*, I. 526, Bryant's translation.

<sup>2</sup> That is, what a person or a thing promises or is expected to perform. In rendering ἐπαγγελία the same word has been retained throughout the chapter, even in unusual collocations, so as to preserve clearly the point of the analogy.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

ἐπαγγελίαν. ὄρα μή τι ὡς πρόβατον· εἰ δὲ μή,  
 4 καὶ οὕτως ἀπώλετο ὁ ἄνθρωπος. τίνα ὄν  
 ποιούμεν ὡς πρόβατα; ὅταν τῆς γαστρὸς ἕνεκα,  
 ὅταν τῶν αἰδοίων, ὅταν εἰκῆ, ὅταν ῥυπαρῶς, ὅταν  
 ἀνεπιστρέπτως, ποῦ ἀπεκλίναμεν; ἐπὶ τὰ πρό-  
 5 βατα. τί ἀπωλέσαμεν; τὸ λογικόν. ὅταν μαχί-  
 μως καὶ βλαβερῶς καὶ θυμικῶς καὶ ὠστικῶς,  
 6 ποῦ ἀπεκλίναμεν; ἐπὶ τὰ θηρία. λοιπὸν οἱ μὲν  
 ἡμῶν μεγάλα θηρία εἰσίν, οἱ δὲ θηρίδια κακοήθη  
 καὶ μικρά, ἐφ' <sup>1</sup> ὧν ἔστιν εἰπεῖν “λέων με καὶ  
 7 φαγέτω.” διὰ πάντων δὲ τούτων ἀπόλλυται ἡ  
 8 τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπαγγελία. πότε γὰρ σώζεται  
 συμπεπλεγμένον; ὅταν τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν πλη-  
 ρώσῃ, ὥστε σωτηρία συμπεπλεγμένου ἐστὶ τὸ ἐξ  
 ἀληθῶν συμπεπλέχθαι. πότε διεzeugμένον;  
 ὅταν τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν πληρώσῃ. πότε αὐλοῖ,  
 9 πότε λύρα, πότε ἵππος, πότε κύων; τί οὖν  
 θαυμαστόν, εἰ καὶ ἄνθρωπος ὡσαύτως μὲν  
 10 σώζεται, ὡσαύτως δ' ἀπόλλυται; αὔξει δ'  
 ἕκαστον καὶ σώζει τὰ κατάλληλα ἔργα· τὸν  
 τέκτονα τὰ τεκτονικά, τὸν γραμματικὸν τὰ  
 γραμματικά. ἂν δ' ἐθίσῃ γράφειν ἀγραμμάτως,  
 ἀνάγκη καταφθείρεσθαι καὶ ἀπόλλυσθαι τὴν  
 11 τέχνην. οὕτως τὸν μὲν αἰδήμονα σώζει τὰ αἰδή-  
 μονα ἔργα, ἀπολλύει δὲ τὰ <sup>2</sup> ἀναιδῆ· τὸν δὲ

<sup>1</sup> Wolf: ἀφ' S.

<sup>2</sup> Wolf: τὸν S.

<sup>1</sup> Referring to the proverb, “Let a lion devour me, and not a fox,” ascribed to Aesop. Prov. 15 (*Paroemiographi Græci*, II. 230). As it is considered to be a greater misfortune to be killed by a mean and small animal than by a great one, so malignant and petty people are more hateful than the strong and fierce.

## BOOK II. IX. 3-11

your profession. See to it that you never act like a sheep; if you do, the man in you is destroyed in this way also. Well, when do we act like sheep? When we act for the sake of the belly, or of our sex-organs, or at random, or in a filthy fashion, or without due consideration, to what level have we degenerated? To the level of sheep. What have we destroyed? The reason. When we act pugnaciously, and injuriously, and angrily, and rudely, to what level have we degenerated? To the level of the wild beasts. Well, the fact is that some of us *are* wild beasts of a larger size, while others are little animals, malignant and petty, which give us occasion to say, "Let it be a lion that devours me!"<sup>1</sup> By means of all these actions the profession of a man is destroyed. For when is a complex thing preserved? When it fulfils its profession; consequently, the salvation of a complex thing is to be composed of parts that are true. When is a discrete<sup>2</sup> thing preserved? When it fulfils its profession. When are flutes, a lyre, a horse, a dog preserved? What is there to be surprised at, then, if a man also is preserved in the same way and in the same way destroyed? Now deeds that correspond to his true nature strengthen and preserve each particular man; carpentry does that for the carpenter, grammatical studies for the grammarian. But if a man acquires the habit of writing ungrammatically, his art must necessarily be destroyed and perish. So modest acts preserve the modest man, whereas immodest acts destroy him; and faithful acts preserve the

<sup>1</sup> A thing viewed as a separate entity existing *per se*, not as a mere component part of something else.

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

- 12 πιστὸν τὰ πιστὰ καὶ τὰ ἐναντία ἀπολλύει. καὶ τοὺς ἐναντίους πάλιν ἐπαύξει τὰ ἐναντία· τὸν ἀναίσχυντον ἀναισχυντία,<sup>1</sup> τὸν ἄπιστον ἀπιστία,<sup>1</sup> τὸν λοίδορον λοιδορία, τὸν ὀργίλον ὀργή, τὸν φιλάργυρον αἱ ἀκατάλληλοι λήψεις καὶ δόσεις.
- 13 Διὰ τοῦτο παραγγέλλουσιν οἱ φιλόσοφοι μὴ ἀρκεῖσθαι μόνῳ τῷ μαθεῖν, ἀλλὰ καὶ μελέτην
- 14 προσλαμβάνειν, εἶτα ἄσκησιν. πολλῷ γὰρ χρόνῳ τὰ ἐναντία ποιεῖν εἰθίσμεθα καὶ τὰς ὑπολήψεις τὰς ἐναντίας ταῖς ὀρθαῖς χρηστικὰς ἔχομεν. ἂν οὖν μὴ καὶ τὰς ὀρθὰς χρηστικὰς ποιήσωμεν, οὐδὲν ἄλλο ἢ ἐξηγηταὶ ἐσόμεθα ἀλλοτρίων
- 15 δογμάτων. ἄρτι γὰρ τίς ἡμῶν οὐ δύναται τεχνολογήσῃ περὶ ἀγαθῶν καὶ κακῶν; ὅτι τῶν ὄντων τὰ μὲν ἀγαθὰ, τὰ δὲ κακὰ, τὰ δ' ἀδιάφορα· ἀγαθὰ μὲν οὖν ἀρεταὶ καὶ τὰ μετέχοντα τῶν ἀρετῶν· κακὰ τὰ δ' ἐναντία· ἀδιάφορα δὲ
- 16 πλοῦτος, ὑγεία, δόξα. εἴτ' ἂν μεταξὺ λεγόντων ἡμῶν ψόφος μείζων γένηται ἢ τῶν παρόντων τις
- 17 καταγελάσῃ ἡμῶν, ἐξεπλάγημεν. ποῦ ἐστίν, φιλόσοφε, ἐκεῖνα ἃ ἔλεγες; πόθεν αὐτὰ προφερόμενος ἔλεγες; ἀπὸ τῶν χειλῶν αὐτόθεν. τί οὖν ἀλλότρια βοηθήματα μολύνεις; τί κυβεύεις περὶ
- 18 τὰ μέγιστα; ἄλλο γάρ ἐστίν ὡς εἰς ταμιεῖον ἀποθέσθαι ἄρτους καὶ οἶνον, ἄλλο ἐστὶ φαγεῖν. τὸ βρωθὲν ἐπέφθη, ἀνεδόθη, νεῦρα ἐγένετο, σάρκες,

<sup>1</sup> Supplied by Upton from his "codex."



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books'  
Full Membership  
provides unlimited  
access to more than  
28,000 volumes of  
Christian literature for  
\$8.99/month

**HOLY  
BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

ὄστέα, αἷμα, εὐχροια, εὐπνοια. τὰ ἀποκείμενα  
 ὅταν μὲν θελήσης ἐκ προχείρου λαβὼν δεῖξαι  
 δύνασαι, ἀπ' αὐτῶν δέ σοι ὄφελος οὐδὲν εἰ μὴ  
 19 μέχρι τοῦ δοκεῖν ὅτι ἔχεις. τί γὰρ διαφέρει  
 ταῦτα ἐξηγεῖσθαι ἢ τὰ τῶν ἑτεροδόξων;  
 τεχνολόγει νῦν καθίσας τὰ Ἐπικούρου καὶ τάχα  
 ἐκείνου χρηστικώτερον τεχνολογήσεις. τί οὖν  
 Στωικὸν λέγεις σεαυτόν, τί ἐξαπατᾷς τοὺς  
 πολλούς, τί ὑποκρίνη Ἰουδαίου ὦν. <sup>1</sup> Ἕλληνα;  
 20 οὐχ ὁρᾷς, πῶς ἕκαστος λέγεται Ἰουδαῖος, πῶς  
 Σύρος, πῶς Αἰγύπτιος; καὶ ὅταν τινὰ ἐπαμ-  
 φοτερίζοντα ἴδωμεν, εἰώθαμεν λέγειν “οὐκ ἔστιν  
 Ἰουδαῖος, ἀλλ' ὑποκρίνεται.” ὅταν δ' ἀναλάβῃ  
 τὸ πάθος τὸ τοῦ βεβαμμένου καὶ ἡρημένου, τότε  
 21 καὶ ἔστι τῷ ὄντι καὶ καλεῖται Ἰουδαῖος. οὕτως  
 καὶ ἡμεῖς παραβαπτισταί,<sup>2</sup> λόγῳ μὲν Ἰουδαῖοι,  
 ἔργῳ δ' ἄλλο τι, ἀσυμπαθεῖς πρὸς τὸν λόγον,  
 μακρὰν ἀπὸ τοῦ χρῆσθαι τούτοις ἃ λέγομεν, ἐφ'  
 22 οἷς ὡς εἰδότες αὐτὰ ἐπαιρόμεθα. οὕτως οὐδὲ τὴν  
 τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπαγγελίαν πληρῶσαι δυνάμενοι  
 προσλαμβάνομεν τὴν τοῦ φιλοσόφου, τηλικούτο

<sup>1</sup> Schenkl: ἰουδαῖος ὢν Ἕλληνας S.

<sup>2</sup> παραβαπτιστοί Salmasius, perhaps correctly.

---

<sup>1</sup> It would appear (especially from the expression “counterfeit ‘baptists’” below) that Epictetus is here speaking really of the Christians, who were in his time not infrequently confused with the Jews. (But it should be observed that the text translated here is an emendation, for the MS. says “the part of Greeks when you are a Jew,” which may possibly be defended on the understanding that, in the parlance of Epictetus, a Jew is one who does not follow reason as his sole guide.)

The sense of this much vexed passage I take to be: True

blood, a good complexion, easy breathing. What is stored away you can readily take and show whenever you please, but you get no good from it except in so far as you are reputed to possess it. For how much better is it to set forth these principles than those of other schools of thought? Sit down now and give a philosophical discourse upon the principles of Epicurus, and perhaps you will discourse more effectively than Epicurus himself. Why, then, do you call yourself a Stoic, why do you deceive the multitude, why do you act the part of a Jew,<sup>1</sup> when you are a Greek? Do you not see in what sense men are severally called Jew, Syrian, or Egyptian? For example, whenever we see a man halting between two faiths, we are in the habit of saying, "He is not a Jew, he is only acting the part." But when he adopts the attitude of mind of the man who has been baptized and has made his choice, then he both is a Jew in fact and is also called one. So we also are counterfeit "baptists," ostensibly Jews, but in reality something else, not in sympathy with our own reason, far from applying the principles which we profess, yet priding ourselves upon them as being men who know them. So, although we are unable even to fulfil the profession of man, we take on the additional profession of the philosopher

Jews (*i.e.* Christians) are a very marked class of men because of the rigorous consistency between their faith and their practice. But there are some who for one reason or another (possibly in order to avail themselves of the charity which the Christians dispensed to the poor, as Schweighäuser suggests,—like the so-called "rice Christians") profess a faith which they do not practise. It is this class, then, which Epictetus has in mind when he bitterly calls himself and his pupils "counterfeit 'baptists.'"



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICETUS

φορτίον, οἷον εἴ τις δέκα λίτρας ἄραι μὴ δυνάμενος τὸν τοῦ Αἴαντος λίθον βαστάζειν ἤθελεν.

ι'. Πῶς ἀπὸ τῶν ὀνομάτων τὰ καθήκοντα ἔστιν εὐρίσκειν;

1 Σκέψαι τίς εἶ. τὸ πρῶτον ἄνθρωπος, τοῦτο δ' ἔστιν οὐδὲν ἔχων κυριώτερον προαιρέσεως, ἀλλὰ ταύτη τὰ ἄλλα ὑποτεταγμένα, αὐτὴν δ' ἀδού-  
2 λευτον καὶ ἀνυπότακτον. σκόπει οὖν, τίνων κεχώρισαι κατὰ λόγον. κεχώρισαι θηρίων,  
3 κεχώρισαι προβάτων. ἐπὶ τούτοις πολίτης εἶ τοῦ κόσμου καὶ μέρος αὐτοῦ, οὐχ ἔν τῶν ὑπηρε-  
τικῶν, ἀλλὰ τῶν προηγουμένων· παρακολου-  
θητικὸς γὰρ εἶ τῇ θείᾳ διοικήσει καὶ τοῦ ἐξῆς  
4 ἐπιλογιστικὸς. τίς οὖν ἐπαγγελία πολίτου; μηδὲν ἔχειν ἰδία συμφέρον, περὶ μηδενὸς βουλευέ-  
σθαι ὡς ὑπόλυτον, ἀλλ' ὥσπερ ἄν, εἴ ἢ χεὶρ ἢ ὁ πούς λογισμὸν εἶχον καὶ παρηκολούθουν  
τῇ φυσικῇ κατασκευῇ, οὐδέποτ' ἂν ἄλλως ὤρμησαν ἢ ὠρέχθησαν ἢ ἐπανενεγκόντες ἐπὶ τὸ  
5 ὄλον. διὰ τοῦτο καλῶς λέγουσιν οἱ φιλόσοφοι ὅτι εἰ προήδει ὁ καλὸς καὶ ἀγαθὸς τὰ ἐσόμενα, συνήργει ἂν καὶ τῷ νοσεῖν καὶ τῷ ἀποθνήσκειν καὶ τῷ πηροῦσθαι, αἰσθανόμενός γε, ὅτι ἀπὸ τῆς

---

<sup>1</sup> The huge one with which he beat down Aeneas. Homer, *Iliad*, VII 264

<sup>2</sup> Cf. II. 8, 6 f. and note.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

- τῶν ὅλων διατάξεως τοῦτο ἀπονέμεται, κυριώτερον δὲ τὸ ὅλον τοῦ μέρους καὶ ἡ πόλις τοῦ πολίτου.
- 6 νῦν δ' ὅτι οὐ προγιγνώσκομεν, καθήκει τῶν πρὸς ἐκλογὴν εὐφρυστέρων ἔχεσθαι, ὅτι καὶ πρὸς τοῦτο γεγόναμεν.
- 7 Μετὰ τοῦτο μέμνησο, ὅτι υἱὸς εἶ. τίς τούτου τοῦ προσώπου ἐπαγγελία; πάντα τὰ<sup>1</sup> αὐτοῦ ἠγεῖσθαι τοῦ πατρός, πάντα ὑπακούειν, μηδέποτε ψέξαι πρὸς τινα μηδὲ βλαβερόν τι αὐτῷ εἰπεῖν ἢ πράξαι, ἐξίστασθαι ἐν πᾶσιν καὶ παραχωρεῖν συνεργοῦντα κατὰ δύναμιν.
- 8 Μετὰ τοῦτο ἴσθι ὅτι καὶ ἀδελφὸς εἶ. καὶ πρὸς τοῦτο δὲ τὸ πρόσωπον ὀφείλεται παραχώρησις, εὐπείθεια, εὐφημία, μηδέποτ' ἀντιποιήσασθαι τινος πρὸς αὐτὸν<sup>2</sup> τῶν ἀπροαιρέτων, ἀλλ' ἠδέως ἐκεῖνα προίεσθαι, ἵν' ἐν τοῖς προαιρετικοῖς πλέον
- 9 ἔχῃς. ὄρα γὰρ οἶόν ἐστιν ἀντὶ θίδρακος, ἂν οὕτως τύχῃ, καὶ καθέδρας αὐτὸν εὐγνωμοσύνην κτήσασθαι, ὅση ἢ πλεονεξία.
- 10 Μετὰ ταῦτα εἰ βουλευτῆς πόλεώς τινος, ὅτι βουλευτῆς· εἰ νέος, ὅτι νέος· εἰ πρεσβύτης, ὅτι
- 11 πρεσβύτης· εἰ πατήρ, ὅτι πατήρ. ἀεὶ γὰρ ἕκαστον τῶν τοιούτων ὀνομάτων εἰς ἐπιλογισμὸν
- 12 ἐρχόμενον ὑπογράφει τὰ οἰκεῖα ἔργα. εἰ δ' ἀπελθὼν ψέγῃς σου τὸν ἀδελφόν, λέγω σοι "επε-
- 13 λάθου, τίς εἶ καὶ τί σοι ὄνομα." εἶτα εἰ μὲν

<sup>1</sup> Reiske.

<sup>2</sup> Wolf: ἐαυτὸν S.

---

<sup>1</sup> πλέον ἔχειν (πλεονεξία), "getting the best of it." usually had a bad sense, but there is a πλεονεξία which should attract the good man.

## BOOK II. x. 5-13

arrangement of the whole, and the whole is more sovereign than the part, and the state more sovereign than the citizen. But as it is, seeing that we do not know beforehand what is going to happen, it is our duty to cleave to that which is naturally more fit to be chosen, since we are born for this purpose.

Next bear in mind that you are a Son. - What is the profession of this character? To treat everything that is his own as belonging to his father, to be obedient to him in all things, never to speak ill of him to anyone else, nor to say or do anything that will harm him, to give way to him in everything and yield him precedence, helping him as far as is within his power.

Next know that you are also a Brother. Upon this character also there is incumbent deference, obedience, kindly speech, never to claim as against your brother any of the things that lie outside the realm of your free moral choice, but cheerfully to give them up, so that in the things that *do* lie within the realm of your free moral choice you may have the best of it.<sup>1</sup> For see what it is, at the price of a head of lettuce, if it so chance, or of a seat, for you to acquire his goodwill—how greatly you get the best of it there!

Next, if you sit in the town council of some city, remember that you are a councillor; if you are young, remember that you are young; if old, that you are an elder; if a father, that you are a father. For each of these designations, when duly considered, always suggests the acts that are appropriate to it. But if you go off and speak ill of your brother, I say to you, "You have forgotten who you are and what your designation is." Why, if you

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

χαλκεὺς ὦν ἐχρῶ τῇ σφυρα ἄλλως, ἐπιλελη-  
 σμένος ἂν ἦς τοῦ χαλκέως· εἰ δὲ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ  
 ἐπελάθου καὶ ἀντὶ ἀδελφοῦ ἐχθρὸς ἐγένου, οὐδὲν  
 14 ἀντ' οὐδενὸς ἠλλάχθαι φανεῖ σεαυτῷ<sup>1</sup>; εἰ δ' ἀντὶ  
 ἀνθρώπου, ἡμέρου ζώου καὶ κοινωνικοῦ, θηρίου  
 γέγονας βλαβερόν, ἐπίβουλον, δηκτικόν, οὐδὲν  
 ἀπολώλεκας; ἀλλὰ δεῖ σε κέρμα ἀπολέσαι, ἵνα  
 ζημιωθῆς, ἄλλου δ' οὐδενὸς ἀπώλεια ζημιοῖ τὸν  
 15 ἄνθρωπον; εἶτα<sup>2</sup> γραμματικὴν μὲν ἀποβαλὼν ἢ  
 μουσικὴν ζημίαν ἂν<sup>3</sup> ἡγοῦ τὴν ἀπώλειαν αὐτῆς·  
 εἰ δ' αἰδῶ καὶ καταστολὴν καὶ ἡμερότητα ἀπο-  
 16 βαλεῖς, οὐδὲν ἠγῆ τὸ πρᾶγμα; καίτοι ἐκεῖνα  
 μὲν παρ' ἔξωθεν τινα καὶ ἀπροαίρετον αἰτίαν  
 ἀπόλλυται, ταῦτα δὲ παρ' ἡμᾶς· καὶ ἐκεῖνα μὲν  
 οὔτ' ἔχειν καλόν ἐστίν<sup>4</sup> οὔτ' ἀπολλύειν αἰσχρόν  
 ἐστίν, ταῦτα δὲ καὶ μὴ ἔχειν καὶ ἀπολλύειν καὶ  
 17 αἰσχρόν ἐστι καὶ ἐπονείδιστον καὶ ἀτύχημα. τί  
 ἀπολλύει ὁ τὰ τοῦ κιναίδου πάσχων; τὸν ἄνδρα.  
 ὁ δὲ διατιθείς; πολλὰ μὲν καὶ ἄλλα καὶ αὐτὸς δ'  
 18 οὐδὲν ἠττον τὸν ἄνδρα. τί ἀπολλύει ὁ μοιχεύων;  
 τὸν αἰδήμονα, τὸν ἐγκρατῆ, τὸν κόσμιον, τὸν πολί-  
 την, τὸν γείτονα. τί ἀπολλύει ὁ ὀργιζόμενος; ἄλλο  
 19 τι. ὁ φοβούμενος; ἄλλο τι. οὐδεὶς δίχα ἀπω-  
 λείας καὶ ζημίας κακός ἐστίν. λοιπὸν εἰ τὴν ζημίαν  
 ζητεῖς ἐν κέρματι, πάντες οὔτοι ἀβλαβεῖς, ἰζη-  
 μιοι, ἂν οὔτως τύχη, καὶ ὠφελούμενοι καὶ

<sup>1</sup> Schenkl: φανεῖς ἐαυτῷ S.

<sup>2</sup> Schenkl: εἰ S.

<sup>3</sup> Supplied by Koraes.

<sup>4</sup> καλόν ἐστίν supplied by Schenkl.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books'  
Full Membership  
provides unlimited  
access to more than  
28,000 volumes of  
Christian literature for  
\$8.99/month

**HOLY  
BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICLETUS

κερδαίνοντες, ὅταν διά τινος τούτων τῶν ἔργων  
 20 κέρμα αὐτοῖς προσγένηται. ὄρα δ' εἰ: ἐπὶ  
 κερμάτιον πάντα ἀνάγεις, ὅτι οὐδ' ὁ τὴν ῥῖνά  
 σοι ἀπολλύων ἔσται βεβλαμμένος.—Ναί, φησίν,  
 21 κεκολόβωται γὰρ τὸ σῶμα.—"Ἄγε, ὁ δὲ τὴν  
 οσφρασίαν αὐτὴν ἀπολωλεκῶς οὐδὲν ἀπολλύει;  
 ψυχῆς οὖν δύναμις οὐκ ἔστιν οὐδεμία, ἣν ὁ μὲν  
 κτησάμενος ὠφέλειται, ὁ δ' ἀποβαλὼν ζημιούται;  
 22 —Ποίαν καὶ λέγεις;—Οὐδὲν ἔχομεν αἰδῆμον  
 φύσει;—"Ἐχομεν.—"Ὁ τοῦτο ἀπολλύων οὐ ζη-  
 μιούται, οὐδενὸς στερίσκεται, οὐδὲν ἀποβάλλει  
 23 τῶν πρὸς αὐτόν; οὐκ ἔχομεν φύσει τι πιστόν,  
 φύσει στερκτικόν, φύσει ὠφελητικόν, ἀλλήλων  
 φύσει ἀνεκτικόν; ὅστις οὖν εἰς ταῦτα περιορᾷ  
 ζημιούμενον ἑαυτόν, οὗτος ἢ ἀβλαβὴς καὶ  
 ἀζήμιος;  
 24 Τί οὖν; μὴ βλάψω τὸν βλάψαντα;—Πρῶτον  
 μὲν ἰδοῦ, τί ἐστὶ βλάβη καὶ μνήσθητι ὧν  
 25 ἤκουσας παρὰ τῶν φιλοσόφων. εἰ γὰρ τὸ  
 ἀγαθὸν ἐν προαιρέσει καὶ τὸ κακὸν ὡσαύτως ἐν  
 προαιρέσει, βλέπε μὴ τοιοῦτ' ἐστὶν ὃ λέγεις: "τί  
 26 οὖν; ἐπειδὴ ἐκεῖνος ἑαυτόν ἔβλαψεν πρὸς ἐμέ τι  
 ἄδικον ποιήσας, ἐγὼ ἑμαυτόν μὴ βλάψω πρὸς  
 27 ἐκεῖνον ἄδικόν τι ποιήσας;" τί οὖν οὐ τοιοῦτόν τι  
 φανταζόμεθα, ἀλλ' ὅπου τι σωματικὸν ἐλάττωμα  
 ἢ<sup>1</sup> εἰς κτήσιν, ἐκεῖ ἢ βλάβη, ὅπου εἰς τὴν  
 28 προαίρεσιν, οὐδεμία βλάβη; οὔτε γὰρ τὴν

<sup>1</sup> Supplied by Wolf.

some of their deeds just mentioned, they also acquire self. But observe that if you make self your standard for everything, not even the man who loses his nose will in your eyes have suffered an injury.—“Oh yes, he has,” someone says, “for his body is mutilated.”—Come now, and does the man who has lost his entire sense of smell lose nothing? Is there, then, no such thing as a faculty of the mind, the possession of which means gain to a man, and the loss, injury?—What faculty do you mean? Have we not a natural sense of self-respect?—We have.—Does not the man who destroys this suffer a loss, is he not deprived of something, does he not lose something that belonged to him? Do we not have a natural sense of fidelity, a natural sense of affection, a natural sense of helpfulness, a natural sense of keeping our hands off one another? Shall, therefore, the man who allows himself to suffer loss in such matters, be regarded as having suffered neither injury nor loss?

Well, what then? Am I not to injure the man who has injured me?—First consider what injury is, and call to mind what you have heard the philosophers say. For if the good lies in moral purpose, and the evil likewise in moral purpose, see if what you are saying does not come to something like this, “Well, what then? Since so-and-so has injured himself by doing me some wrong, shall I not injure myself by doing him some wrong?” Why, then, do we not represent the case to ourselves in some such light as that? Instead of that, where there is some loss affecting our body or our property, there we count it injury; but is there no injury where the loss affects our moral purpose?



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICETUS

κεφαλὴν ἀλγεῖ ὁ ἐξαπατηθεὶς ἢ ἀδικήσας οὔτε  
 τὸν ὀφθαλμὸν οὔτε τὸ ἰσχίον, οὔτε τὸν ἀγρὸν  
 29 ἀπολλύει. ἡμεῖς δ' ἄλλο οὐδὲν ἐθέλομεν ἢ  
 ταῦτα· τὴν προαίρεσιν δὲ πότερον αἰδήμονα καὶ  
 πιστὴν ἔξομεν ἢ ἀναίσχυντον καὶ ἄπιστον, οὐδ'  
 ἐγγὺς διαφερόμεθα πλὴν μόνον ἐν τῇ σχολῇ μέχρι  
 30 τῶν λογαρίων. τοιγαροῦν μέχρι τῶν λογαρίων  
 προκόπτομεν, ἔξω δ' αὐτῶν οὐδὲ τὸ ἐλάχιστον.

### ια'. Τίς ἀρχὴ φιλοσοφίας ;

- 1 Ἄρχὴ φιλοσοφίας παρά γε τοῖς ὡς δεῖ καὶ κατὰ  
 θύραν ἀπτομένοις αὐτῆς συναίσθησις τῆς αὐτοῦ  
 ἀσθενείας καὶ ἀδυναμίας περὶ τὰ ἀναγκαῖα.
- 2 ὀρθογωνίου μὲν γὰρ τριγώνου ἢ διέσεως ἡμιτονίου<sup>1</sup>  
 οὐδεμίαν φύσει ἔννοιαν ἤκομεν ἔχοντες, ἀλλ' ἔκ  
 τινος τεχνικῆς παραλήψεως διδασκόμεθα ἕκαστον  
 αὐτῶν καὶ διὰ τοῦτο οἱ μὴ εἰδότες αὐτὰ οὐδ' οἴονται
- 3 εἰδέναί. ἀγαθοῦ δὲ καὶ κακοῦ καὶ καλοῦ καὶ  
 αἰσχροῦ καὶ πρέποντος καὶ ἀπρεποῦς καὶ εὐδαι-  
 μονίας καὶ προσήκοντος καὶ ἐπιβάλλοντος καὶ  
 ὅ τι δεῖ ποιῆσαι καὶ ὅ τι οὐ δεῖ ποιῆσαι τίς οὐκ
- 4 ἔχων ἔμφυτον ἔννοιαν ἐλήλυθεν ; διὰ τοῦτο  
 πάντες χρώμεθα τοῖς ὀνόμασιν καὶ ἐφαρμόζειν

<sup>1</sup> ἢ ἡμιτονίου s, perhaps rightly.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

πειρώμεθα τὰς προλήψεις ταῖς ἐπὶ μέρος οὐσίαις.  
 5 καλῶς ἐποίησεν, δεόντως, οὐ δεόντως· ἡτύχησεν,  
 εὐτύχησεν· ἄδικός ἐστιν, δίκαιός ἐστιν· τίς  
 ἡμῶν φείδεται τούτων τῶν ὀνομάτων; τίς ἡμῶν  
 ἀναβάλλεται τὴν χρῆσιν αὐτῶν μέχρι μάθη καθά-  
 περ τῶν περὶ τὰς γραμμὰς ἢ τοὺς φθόγγους οἱ οὐκ  
 6 εἰδότες; τούτου δ' αἴτιον τὸ ἦκειν ἤδη τινὰ ὑπὸ  
 τῆς φύσεως κατὰ τὸν τόπον ὥσπερ δεδιδαγ-  
 μένους, ἅφ' ὧν ὀρμώμενοι καὶ τὴν οἴησιν προσ-  
 7 ειλήφαμεν. Νῆ Δία γὰρ φύσει<sup>1</sup> οὐκ οἶδα ἐγὼ τὸ  
 καλὸν καὶ τὸ αἰσχρὸν; οὐκ ἔχω ἔννοιαν αὐτοῦ;—  
 Ἐχεις.—Οὐκ ἐφαρμόζω τοῖς ἐπὶ μέρος;—Ἐφαρ-  
 8 μόξεις.—Οὐ καλῶς οὖν ἐφαρμόζω;—Ἐνταῦθά  
 ἐστι τὸ ζήτημα πᾶν καὶ οἴησις ἐνταῦθα προσγίνε-  
 ται. ἅφ' ὁμολογουμένων γὰρ ὀρμώμενοι τούτων ἐπὶ  
 τὸ ἀμφισβητούμενον προάγουσιν ὑπὸ τῆς ἀκαταλ-  
 9 λήλου ἐφαρμογῆς. ὡς εἶ γε καὶ τοῦτο ἔτι πρὸς ἐκεί-  
 10 νοις ἐκέκτηντο, τί ἐκώλυε αὐτοὺς εἶναι τελείους; νῦν  
 δ' ἐπεὶ δοκεῖς ὅτι καὶ καταλλήλως ἐφαρμόξεις τὰς  
 προλήψεις τοῖς ἐπὶ μέρος, εἰπέ μοι, πόθεν τοῦτο  
 λαμβάνεις;—Ὅτι δοκεῖ μοι.—Τουτὶ<sup>2</sup> οὖν τινι οὐ  
 δοκεῖ, καὶ οἶεται καὶ αὐτὸς ἐφαρμόζειν καλῶς· ἢ  
 11 οὐκ οἶεται;—Οἶεται.—Δύνασθε οὖν περὶ ὧν τὰ  
 μαχόμενα δοξάζετε ἀμφοτέροι καταλλήλως ἐφαρ-  
 12 μόξιν τὰς προλήψεις;—Οὐ δυνάμεθα.—Ἐχεις

<sup>1</sup> Schenkl (note): Διὰ γὰρ φησὶν S.

<sup>2</sup> Schenkl: τούτωι S.

## BOOK II. XI. 4-12

about them to the individual instances. "He has done well, as he ought, or as he ought not; he has been unfortunate, or fortunate; he is a wicked man, or he is a just man"—who of us refrains from expressions of this kind? Who of us waits before he uses them until he has learned what they mean, as those who have no knowledge of lines or sounds wait before they use the terms relating to them? The reason is that we come into the world with a certain amount of instruction upon this matter already given us, as it were, by nature, and that starting with this we have added thereto our opinion.—Yes, by Zeus, for do I in my own case not have by gift of nature knowledge of what is noble and base; do I not have a concept of the matter?—You do.—Do I not apply it to individual instances?—You do.—Do I not, then, apply it properly?—There lies the whole question, and there opinion comes in. For men start with these principles upon which they are agreed, but then, because they make an unsuitable application of them, get into disputes. Since if, in addition to having the principles themselves, they really possessed also the faculty of making suitable application of the same, what could keep them from being perfect? But now, since you think that you can also apply your preconceptions suitably to the individual cases, tell me, whence do you get this gift?—It is because I think so.—But on this precise point someone else does not think so, and yet he too fancies that he is applying the principles properly, does he not?—He does so fancy.—Can both of you, then, be making suitable applications of your preconceptions in the matters upon which your opinions are at variance?—We cannot.—Can you,

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

οὐν δεῖξαί τι ἡμῖν πρὸς τὸ αὐτὰς ἐφαρμόζειν ἄμεινον ἀνωτέρω τοῦ δοκεῖν σοι ; ὁ δὲ μαινόμενος ἄλλα τινὰ ποιεῖ ἢ τὰ δοκοῦντά οἱ καλά ; κακείνῳ οὐν ἀρκεῖ τοῦτο τὸ κριτήριον ;—Οὐκ ἀρκεῖ.—  
 Ἐλθέ<sup>1</sup> οὐν ἐπί τι ἀνωτέρω τοῦ δοκεῖν.—Τί τοῦτό ἐστιν ;

- 13 Ἴδ' ἀρχὴ φιλοσοφίας· αἰσθησις μάχης τῆς πρὸς ἀλλήλους τῶν ἀνθρώπων καὶ ζήτησις τοῦ παρ' ὃ γίνεται ἡ μάχη καὶ κατάγνωσις καὶ ἀπιστία πρὸς τὸ ψιλῶς δοκοῦν, ἔρευνα δέ τις περὶ τὸ δοκοῦν εἰ ὀρθῶς δοκεῖ καὶ εὗρεσις κανόνος τινός, οἷον ἐπὶ βαρῶν τὸν ζυγὸν εὗρομεν, οἷον ἐπὶ εὐθέων καὶ  
 14 στρεβλῶν τὴν στάθμην.—Τοῦτ' ἔστιν ἀρχὴ φιλοσοφίας ; πάντα καλῶς ἔχει τὰ δοκοῦντα ἅπασι ; Καὶ πῶς δυνατὸν τὰ μαχόμενα καλῶς ἔχειν ;  
 15 οὐκοῦν οὐ πάντα.—Ἀλλὰ τὰ ἡμῖν δοκοῦντα ;<sup>2</sup> τί μᾶλλον ἢ τὰ Σύροις, τί μᾶλλον ἢ τὰ Αἰγυπτίοις, τί μᾶλλον ἢ τὰ ἐμοὶ φαινόμενα ἢ τὰ τῷ δεῖνι ;—Οὐδὲν μᾶλλον.—Οὐκ ἄρα ἀρκεῖ τὸ δοκοῦν ἐκάστῳ πρὸς τὸ εἶναι· οὐδὲ γὰρ ἐπὶ βαρῶν ἢ μέτρων ψιλῆ τῇ ἐμφάσει ἀρκούμεθα, ἀλλὰ κανόνα τινὰ  
 16 ἐφ' ἐκάστου εὗρομεν· ἐνταῦθ' οὐν οὐδεὶς κανὼν ἀνωτέρω τοῦ δοκεῖν ; καὶ πῶς οἷόν τε ἀτέκμαρτα εἶναι καὶ ἀνεύρετα τὰ ἀναγκαιότατα ἐν ἀνθρώποις ;

<sup>1</sup> Sc.: ἐλθὼν S.

<sup>2</sup> Kronenberg : οὐκοῦν οὐ πάντα, ἀλλὰ τὰ ἡμῖν δοκοῦντα. S (and Schenkl).

<sup>1</sup> "Each man" (ἐκαστος, as below, § 15) would have been a more logical form for this question, for it is clear from the context that Epictetus is not speaking here of the actual correctness of any opinion universally held, but only of any opinion held by any man.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books'  
Full Membership  
provides unlimited  
access to more than  
28,000 volumes of  
Christian literature for  
\$8.99/month

**HOLY  
BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICLETUS

17 — Ἔστιν οὖν.—Καὶ διὰ τί οὐ ζητοῦμεν αὐτὸν καὶ  
 ἀνευρίσκομεν καὶ ἀνευρόντες λοιπὸν ἀπαραβάτως  
 χρώμεθα δίχα αὐτοῦ μηδὲ τὸν δάκτυλον ἐκτεί-  
 18 νοντες; τοῦτο γάρ, οἶμαι, ἐστὶν ὃ εὐρεθὲν ἀπαλ-  
 λάσσει μανίας τοὺς μόνῳ τῷ δοκεῖν μέτρῳ πάντων  
 χρωμένους, ἵνα λοιπὸν ἀπὸ τινῶν γνωρίμων καὶ  
 διευκρινημένων ὀρμώμενοι χρώμεθα ἐπὶ τῶν ἐπὶ  
 μέρους διηρθρωμέναις ταῖς προλήψει.

19 Τίς ὑποπέπτωκεν οὐσία περὶ ἧς ζητοῦμεν;—  
 20 Ἡδονή.—Ἵπαγε αὐτὴν τῷ κανόνι, βάλε εἰς τὸν  
 ζυγόν. τὸ ἀγαθὸν δεῖ εἶναι τοιοῦτον, ἐφ' ᾧ θαρρεῖν  
 ἄξιον καὶ ᾧ πεποιθέναι;—Δεῖ.—Ἀβεβαίῳ οὖν  
 21 τινι θαρρεῖν ἄξιον;—Οὐ.—Μή τι οὖν βέβαιον ἢ  
 ἡδονή;—Οὐ.—Ἄρον οὖν καὶ βάλε ἔξω ἐκ τοῦ  
 ζυγοῦ καὶ ἀπέλασον τῆς χώρας τῶν ἀγαθῶν μακράν.  
 22 εἰ δ' οὐκ ὀξυβλεπτεῖς καὶ ἐν σοὶ ζυγόν, οὐκ ἀρκεῖ,  
 φέρε ἄλλο. ἐπὶ τῷ ἀγαθῷ ἄξιον ἐπαίρεσθαι;—  
 Ναί.—Ἐφ' ἡδονῇ οὖν παρούσῃ ἄξιον ἐπαίρεσθαι;  
 βλέπε μὴ εἶπης ὅτι ἄξιον· εἰ δὲ μή, οὐκέτι σε  
 οὐδὲ τοῦ ζυγοῦ ἄξιον ἠγήσομαι.

23 Οὕτως κρίνεται τὰ πράγματα καὶ ἴσταται τῶν  
 24 κανόνων ἠτοιμασμένων· καὶ τὸ φιλοσοφεῖν τοῦτό  
 ἐστίν, ἐπισκέπτεσθαι καὶ βεβαιοῦν τοὺς κανόνας,  
 25 τὸ δ' ἤδη χρῆσθαι τοῖς ἐγνωσμένοις τοῦτο τοῦ  
 καλοῦ καὶ ἀγαθοῦ ἔργον ἐστίν.

terminable and undiscoverable.—Therefore, there is some standard.—Then why do we not look for it and find it, and when we have found it thenceforth use it unswervingly, not so much as stretching out our finger without it? For this is something, I think, the discovery of which frees from madness those who use only opinion as the measure of all things, so that thenceforward, starting with certain principles that are known and clearly discriminated, we may use in the judgement of specific cases an organically articulated system of preconceived ideas.

What subject has arisen that we wish to investigate?—Pleasure.—Subject it to the standard, put it into the balance. Should the good be the sort of thing that we can properly have confidence and trust in?—It should.—Can we properly have confidence, then, in something that is insecure?—No.—Pleasure contains no element of security, does it?—No.—Away with it, then, and throw it out of the balance, and drive it far away from the region of things good. But if you are not endowed with keen eyesight and if one balance is not enough for you, bring another. Can one properly feel elated over the good?—Yes.—Can one properly feel elated, then, over the moment's pleasure? See that you do not say that it is proper; if you do, I shall no longer regard you as a proper person even to have a balance!

And so are matters judged and weighed, if we have the standards ready with which to test them; and the task of philosophy is this—to examine and to establish the standards; but to go ahead and use them after they have become known is the task of the good and excellent man.



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

### ιβ'. Περὶ τοῦ διαλέγεσθαι.

- 1 Ἄ μὲν δεῖ μαθόντα εἰδέναι χρῆσθαι λόγῳ, ἢ κρι-  
 βῶται ὑπὸ τῶν ἡμετέρων· περὶ δὲ τὴν χρῆσιν  
 αὐτῶν τὴν προσήκουσαν τελέως ἀγύμναστοί ἐσμεν.  
 2 δὸς γοῦν ᾧ θέλεις ἡμῶν ἰδιώτην τινὰ τὸν προσδια-  
 λεγόμενον· καὶ οὐχ εὐρίσκει χρῆσασθαι αὐτῷ,  
 ἀλλὰ μικρὰ κινήσας τὸν ἄνθρωπον, ἂν παρὰ  
 σκέλος<sup>1</sup> ἀπαντᾷ ἐκεῖνος, οὐκέτι δύναται μεταχει-  
 ρίσασθαι, ἀλλ' ἢ λοιδορεῖ λοιπὸν ἢ καταγελαῖ καὶ  
 λέγει "ἰδιώτης ἐστίν· οὐκ ἔστιν αὐτῷ χρῆσασθαι."  
 3 ὁ δ' ὁδηγός, ὅταν λάβῃ τινὰ πλανώμενον, ἢ γαγεν  
 ἐπὶ τὴν ὁδὸν τὴν δέουσαν, οὐχὶ καταγελάσας ἢ  
 4 λοιδορησάμενος ἀπῆλθεν· καὶ σὺ δεῖξον αὐτῷ  
 τὴν ἀλήθειαν καὶ ὄψει ὅτι ἀκολουθεῖ· μέχρι δ'  
 ἂν οὐ μὴ δεικνύῃς, μὴ ἐκείνου καταγέλα, ἀλλὰ  
 μάλλον αἰσθάνου τῆς ἀδυναμίας τῆς αὐτοῦ.  
 5 Πῶς οὖν ἐποίει Σωκράτης; αὐτὸν ἠνάγκαζεν  
 τὸν προσδιαλεγόμενον αὐτῷ μαρτυρεῖν, ἄλλου δ'  
 οὐδενὸς ἐδεῖτο μάρτυρος· τοιγαροῦν ἐξῆν αὐτῷ  
 λέγειν ὅτι "τοὺς μὲν ἄλλους ἐὼ χαίρειν, αἰεὶ δὲ τῷ  
 ἀντιλέγοντι ἀρκοῦμαι μάρτυρι· καὶ τοὺς μὲν ἄλ-  
 λους οὐκ ἐπιψηφίζω, τὸν δὲ προσδιαλεγόμενον  
 6 μόνον." οὕτω γὰρ ἐναργῆ ἐτίθει τὰ ἀπὸ τῶν  
 ἐννοιῶν, ὥστε πάνθ' ὄντιναοῦν συναισθανόμενον  
 7 τῆς μάχης ἀναχωρεῖν ἀπ' αὐτῆς. "Ἄρα γε ὁ

<sup>1</sup> παρὰ μέλος ("off the tune, out of harmony") s, perhaps correctly.

<sup>1</sup> A free paraphrase of Plato, *Gorgias*, 474A; compare also 472c. A still freer paraphrase of the same general idea appears in II. 26, 6.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICETUS

φθονῶν χαίρει ;” —“ Οὐδαμῶς, ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον  
 λυπεῖται.” ἀπὸ τοῦ ἐναντίου ἐκίνησε τὸν πλησίον.  
 “ Τί δ’; ἐπὶ κακοῖς δοκεῖ σοι εἶναι λύπη ὁ φθόνος;  
 8 καὶ τί ὁ φθόνος ἐστὶ κακῶν ;” οὐκοῦν ἐκεῖνον  
 ἐποίησεν εἰπεῖν ὅτι λύπη ἐστὶν ἐπ’ ἀγαθοῖς ὁ  
 φθόνος. “ Τί δέ; φθουοίη ἄν τις τοῖς οὐδὲν πρὸς  
 9 αὐτόν;” —“ Οὐδαμῶς.” καὶ οὕτως ἐκπεπλη-  
 ρωκῶς τὴν ἔννοιαν καὶ διηρθρωκῶς ἀπηλλάσ-  
 σετο, οὐ λέγων ὅτι “ ὄρισαί μοι τὸν φθόνον,” εἶτα  
 ὀρισαμένου “ κακῶς ὠρίσω· οὐ γὰρ ἀντακολουθεῖ  
 10 τῷ κεφαλαιώδει τὸ ὀρικόν.” ῥήματα τεχνικὰ καὶ  
 διὰ τοῦτο τοῖς ἰδιώταις φορτικὰ καὶ δυσπαρα-  
 κολούθητα, ὧν ἡμεῖς ἀποστήναι οὐ δυνάμεθα.  
 11 ἐξ ὧν δ’ αὐτὸς ὁ ἰδιώτης ἐπακολουθῶν ταῖς  
 αὐτοῦ φαντασίαις παραχωρῆσαι δύναιτ’ ἄν τι  
 ἢ ἀθετῆσαι, οὐδαμῶς διὰ τούτων αὐτὸν κινήσαι  
 12 δυνάμεθα. καὶ λοιπὸν εἰκότως συναισθανόμενοι  
 ταύτης ἡμῶν τῆς ἀδυναμίας ἀπεχόμεθα τοῦ  
 13 πράγματος, ὅσοις γ’ ἐστὶ τι εὐλαβείας. οἱ δὲ  
 πολλοὶ καὶ εἰκαῖοι συγκαθέντες εἰς τι τοιοῦτον  
 φύρονται καὶ φύρουσι καὶ τὰ τελευταῖα  
 λοιδορήσαντες καὶ λοιδορηθέντες ἀπέρχονται.  
 14 Τὸ πρῶτον δὲ τοῦτο καὶ μάλιστα ἴδιον Σωκρά-  
 τους μηδέποτε παροξυνθῆναι ἐν λόγῳ, μηδέποτε  
 λοῖδορον προενέγκασθαι μηδέν, μηδέποθ’ ὑβρι-

<sup>1</sup> Based on Xenophon, *Memorabilia*, III. 9<sup>1</sup> 8, and Plato, *Philebus*, 48B, and following.

rejoice in it?"—"Not at all; but he experiences pain rather than joy." (By the contradiction in terms he has moved the other party to the argument.) "Very well, does envy seem to you to be feeling of pain at evils? And yet what envy is there of evils?" (Consequently, he has made his opponent say that envy is a feeling of pain at good things.) "Very well, would a man feel envy about matters that did not concern him in the least?"—"Not at all." And so he filled out and articulated the concept, and after that went his way; he did not start in by saying, "Define envy for me," and then, when the other had defined it, remark, "That is a bad definition you have made, for the definition term does not fit the subject defined." Those are technical terms, and for that reason wearisome to the layman and hard for him to follow, and yet we are unable to dispense with them. But as to terms which the layman could himself follow, and so, by the assistance of his own external impressions, be able to accept or reject some proposition—we are absolutely unable to move him by their use. The result is that, recognizing this incapacity of ours, we naturally refrain from attempting the matter, those of us, I mean, who are at all cautious. But the rash multitude of men, when once they have let themselves in for something of this sort, get confused themselves and confuse others; and finally, after reviling their opponents and being themselves reviled, they walk away.

Now this was the first and most characteristic thing about Socrates, that he never got wrought up during an argument, never used any term of abuse

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

στικόν, ἀλλὰ τῶν λοιδορούντων ἀνέχεσθαι καὶ  
 15 παύειν μάχην. εἰ θέλετε γνῶναι, πόσῃ ἐν  
 τούτῳ δύναμιν εἶχεν, ἀνάγνωτε τὸ Ξενοφῶντος  
 Συμπόσιον καὶ ὄψεσθε πόσας μάχας διαλέλυκεν.  
 16 διὰ τοῦτο εἰκότως καὶ παρὰ τοῖς ποιηταῖς ἐν  
 μεγίστῳ ἐπαίνῳ λέλεκται τὸ

αἰψά τε καὶ μέγα νεῖκος ἐπισταμένως κατέ-  
 παυσεν.

17 Τί οὖν ; οὐ λίαν ἐστὶ νῦν ἀσφαλές τὸ πρᾶγμα  
 καὶ μάλιστα ἐν Ῥώμῃ. τὸν γὰρ ποιῶντα αὐτὸ  
 οὐκ ἐν γωνίᾳ δηλονότι δεήσει ποιεῖν, ἀλλὰ προσ-  
 ελθόντα ὑπατικῶ τινι, ἂν οὕτως τύχῃ, πλουσίῳ  
 πυθέσθαι αὐτοῦ “ ἔχεις μοι εἰπεῖν, ὦ οὗτος, ὦ  
 18 τινι τοὺς ἵππους τοὺς σεαυτοῦ παρέδωκας ; ”  
 “ ἔγωγε. ” “ ἄρα τῷ τυχόντι καὶ ἀπείρῳ ἱππι-  
 κῆς ; ” “ οὐδαμῶς. ” “ τί δ’ ; ὦ τινι τὸ χρυσίου  
 ἢ τὸ ἀργύριον ἢ τὴν ἐσθῆτα ; ” “ οὐδὲ ταῦτα τῷ  
 19 τυχόντι. ” “ τὸ σῶμα δὲ τὸ σαυτοῦ ἤδη τινὶ  
 ἔσκεψαι ἐπιτρέψαι εἰς ἐπιμέλειαν αὐτοῦ ; ” “ πῶς  
 γὰρ οὐ ; ” “ ἐμπείρῳ δηλονότι καὶ τούτῳ ἀλειπτι-  
 20 κῆς ἢ ἰατρικῆς ; ” “ πάνυ μὲν οὖν. ” “ πότερον  
 ταῦτά σοι τὰ κράτιστά ἐστιν ἢ καὶ ἄλλο τι  
 ἐκτήσω πάντων ἄμεινον ; ” “ ποῖον καὶ λέγεις ; ”  
 “ τὸ αὐτοῖς νῆ Δία τούτοις χρώμενον καὶ δοκι-  
 μάζον ἕκαστον καὶ βουλευόμενον. ” “ ἄρά γε τὴν  
 21 ψυχὴν λέγεις ; ” “ ὀρθῶς ὑπέλαβες. ταύτην γάρ

<sup>1</sup> Hesiod, *Theogony*, 87.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for \$8.99/month

**HOLY BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICETUS

22 *τοι καὶ λέγω.* “πολὺ νῆ Δία τῶν ἄλλων τοῦτο  
 ἄμεινον δοκῶ μοι κεκτηῆσθαι.” “ἔχεις οὖν εἰπεῖν,<sup>1</sup>  
 ὅτῳ τρόπῳ τῆς ψυχῆς ἐπιμεμέλησαι; οὐ γὰρ  
 εἰκῆ χῶς<sup>2</sup> ἔτυχεν εἰκός σε οὕτως σοφὸν ὄντα  
 καὶ ἐν τῇ πόλει δόκιμον τὸ κράτιστον τῶν σεαυ-  
 τοῦ περιορᾶν ἀμελούμενον καὶ ἀπολλύμενον.”  
 23 “οὐδαμῶς.” “ἀλλ’ αὐτὸς ἐπιμεμέλησαι αὐτοῦ;  
 24 πότερον μαθῶν παρά του ἢ εὐρῶν αὐτός;” ὧδε  
 λοιπὸν ὁ κίνδυνος, μὴ πρῶτον μὲν εἶπῃ “τί δέ σοι  
 μέλει, βέλτιστε; κύριός<sup>3</sup> μου εἶ;” εἶτ’ ἂν ἐπι-  
 μείνης πράγματα παρέχων, διαράμενος κονδύλους  
 25 σοι δῶ. τούτου τοῦ πράγματος ἤμην ποτὲ  
 ζηλωτῆς καὶ αὐτός, πρὶν εἰς ταῦτα ἐμπεσεῖν.

### ιγ'. Περὶ τοῦ ἀγωνιᾶν.

1 Όταν ἀγωνιῶντα ἴδω ἄνθρωπον, λέγω· οὗτος  
 τί ποτε θέλει; εἰ μὴ τῶν οὐκ ἐφ’ αὐτῷ τι ἤθελεν,  
 2 πῶς ἂν ἔτι ἠγωνία; διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ὁ κιθαρῳδὸς  
 μόνος μὲν ἄδων οὐκ ἀγωνιᾷ, εἰς θέατρον δ’ εἰσ-  
 ερχόμενος, κἂν λίαν εὐφῶνος ἢ καὶ καλῶς κιθα-  
 ρίζῃ· οὐ γὰρ ἄσαι μόνον θέλει καλῶς, ἀλλὰ καὶ  
 εὐδοκιμῆσαι, τοῦτο δ’ οὐκέτι ἐστὶν ἐπ’ αὐτῷ.  
 3 λοιπὸν οὐ μὲν ἢ ἐπιστήμη αὐτῷ πρόσκειται, ἐκεῖ

<sup>1</sup> Schenkl: ἡμῖν S (εἰπεῖν ἡμῖν S).

<sup>2</sup> Schenkl: γ' ὡς S.

<sup>3</sup> C. Schenkl: τίς S.

understood me aright, for it is precisely this that I am talking about." "By Zeus, I regard this as far and away the most valuable of all my possessions." "Can you, then, tell in what way you have taken care of your soul? For it is not to be supposed that as wise a man as yourself and one so honoured in the city is recklessly and at random allowing the very best of his possessions to go to ruin through neglect." "Certainly not." "But have you yourself taken care of that possession? Did you learn how to take care of it from somebody else, or did you discover how yourself?" Then comes the danger that first he will say, "What is that to you, good sir? Are you my master?" and after that, if you persist in annoying him, that he will lift his fist and give you a blow. This was a pursuit that I too was very fond of once upon a time, before I fell to my present estate.

## CHAPTER XIII

### *Of anxiety*

WHEN I see a man in anxiety, I say to myself, What can it be that this fellow wants? For if he did not want something that was outside of his control, how could he still remain in anxiety? That is why the citharoede when singing all alone shows no anxiety, but does so when he enters the theatre, even though he has a very beautiful voice and plays the cithara admirably; for he does not wish merely to sing well, but also to win applause, and that is no longer under his control. Accordingly, where he has skill, there he shows confidence. Set before him



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICETUS

τὸ θάρσος· φέρε δὲν θέλεις ἰδιώτην καὶ οὐκ ἐπι-  
στρέφεται· ὅπου δ' οὐκ οἶδεν οὐδὲ μεμελέτηκεν,  
4 ἐκεῖ ἀγωνιᾶ. τί δ' ἔστι τοῦτο; οὐκ οἶδεν, τί  
ἔστιν ὄχλος οὐδὲ τί ὄχλου ἔπαινος· ἀλλὰ τὴν  
νήτην μὲν τύπτειν ἔμαθεν καὶ τὴν ὑπάτην, ἔπαι-  
νος δ' ὁ παρὰ τῶν πολλῶν τί ἔστι καὶ τίνα  
δύναμιν ἔχει ἐν βίῳ οὔτε οἶδεν οὔτε μεμελέτηκεν  
5 αὐτό. ἀνάγκη λοιπὸν τρέμειν καὶ ὠχριᾶν.

Κιθαρωδὸν μὲν οὖν οὐ δύναμαι εἰπεῖν μὴ εἶναι,  
ὅταν ἴδω τινὰ φοβούμενον, ἄλλο δέ τι δύναμαι  
6 εἰπεῖν καὶ οὐδὲ ἓν, ἀλλὰ πολλά. καὶ πρῶτον  
πάντων ξένον αὐτὸν καλῶ καὶ λέγω· οὗτος ὁ  
ἄνθρωπος οὐκ οἶδεν ποῦ τῆς γῆς ἔστιν, ἀλλ' ἐκ  
τοσοῦτου χρόνου ἐπιδημῶν ἀγνοεῖ τοὺς νόμους  
τῆς πόλεως καὶ τὰ ἔθνη καὶ τί ἔξεστι καὶ τί οὐκ  
ἔξεστιν· ἀλλ' οὐδὲ νομικόν τινα παρέλαβεν  
πώποτε τὸν ἐροῦντα αὐτῷ καὶ ἐξηγησόμενον τὰ  
7 νόμιμα· ἀλλὰ διαθήκην μὲν οὐ γράφει μὴ εἰδῶς  
πῶς δεῖ γράφειν ἢ παραλαβὼν τὸν εἰδότα οὐδ'  
ἐγγύην ἄλλως σφραγίζεται ἢ ἀσφάλειαν γράφει,  
ὁρέξει δὲ χρῆται δίχα νομικοῦ καὶ ἐκκλίσει καὶ  
8 ὀρμῇ καὶ ἐπιβολῇ καὶ προθέσει. πῶς δίχα  
νομικοῦ; οὐκ οἶδεν ὅτι θέλει τὰ μὴ διδόμενα καὶ  
οὐ θέλει τὰ ἀναγκαῖα καὶ οὐκ οἶδεν οὔτε τὰ ἴδια  
οὔτε τὰ ἀλλότρια. εἰ δέ γ' ἤδει, οὐδέποτ' ἂν  
ἐνεποδίζετο, οὐδέποτ' ἐκωλύετο, οὐκ ἂν ἠγωνία.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

- 9 πῶς γὰρ οὐ ; φοβεῖται τις οὖν ὑπὲρ τῶν μὴ κα-  
 κῶν ;—Οὐ.—Τί δ' ; ὑπὲρ τῶν κακῶν μὲν, ἐπ'  
 10 αὐτῷ δ' ὄντων ὥστε μὴ συμβῆναι ;—Οὐδαμῶς.—  
 Εἰ οὖν τὰ μὲν ἀπροαίρετα οὐτ' ἀγαθὰ οὐτε' κακά,  
 τὰ προαιρετικὰ δὲ πάντα ἐφ' ἡμῖν καὶ οὐτ' ἀφε-  
 λέσθαι τις ἡμῶν αὐτὰ δύναται οὐτε περιποιῆσαι  
 ἃ οὐ θέλομεν αὐτῶν, ποῦ ἔτι τόπος ἰαγωνίας ;  
 11 ἀλλὰ περὶ τοῦ σωματίου ἀγωνιῶμεν, ὑπὲρ τοῦ  
 κτησιδίου, περὶ τοῦ τί δόξει τῷ Καίσαρι, περὶ  
 τῶν ἔσω δ' οὐδενός. μή τι περὶ τοῦ μὴ ψεῦδος  
 ὑπολαβεῖν ;—Οὐ. ἐπ' ἐμοὶ γὰρ ἐστίν.—Μή τι  
 τοῦ ὀρμῆσαι παρὰ φύσιν ;—Οὐδὲ περὶ τούτου.—  
 12 "Ὅταν οὖν ἴδῃς τινὰ ὠχριῶντα, ὡς ὁ ἰατρός' ἀπὸ  
 τοῦ χρώματος λέγει " τούτου ὁ σπλῆν πέπονθε,  
 τούτου δὲ τὸ ἥπαρ," οὕτως καὶ σὺ λέγε. " τούτου  
 ὄρεξις καὶ ἔκκλισις πέπονθεν, οὐκ εὐοδεῖ, φλεγ-  
 13 μαίνει." χρῶμα γὰρ οὐ μεταβάλλει οὐδὲν ἄλλο  
 οὐδὲ τρόμον ποιεῖ οὐδὲ ψόφον τῶν ὀδόντων οὐδὲ  
 μετοκλάζει καὶ ἐπ' ἀμφοτέρους πόδας ἵζει.
- 14 διὰ τοῦτο Ζήνων μὲν Ἀντιγόνῳ μέλλων ἐντυγχά-  
 νειν οὐκ ἠγωνία· ἃ γὰρ οὗτος ἐθαύμαζεν, τούτων  
 οὐδενὸς εἶχεν ἐκεῖνος ἐξουσίαν, ὧν δ' εἶχεν ἐκεῖνος  
 15 οὐκ ἐπεστρέφετο οὗτος· Ἀντίγονος δὲ Ζήνωνι  
 μέλλων ἐντυγχάνειν ἠγωνία, καὶ εἰκότως· ἤθελε  
 γὰρ ἀρέσκειν αὐτῷ, τοῦτο δ' ἔξω ἔκειτο· οὗτος δ'

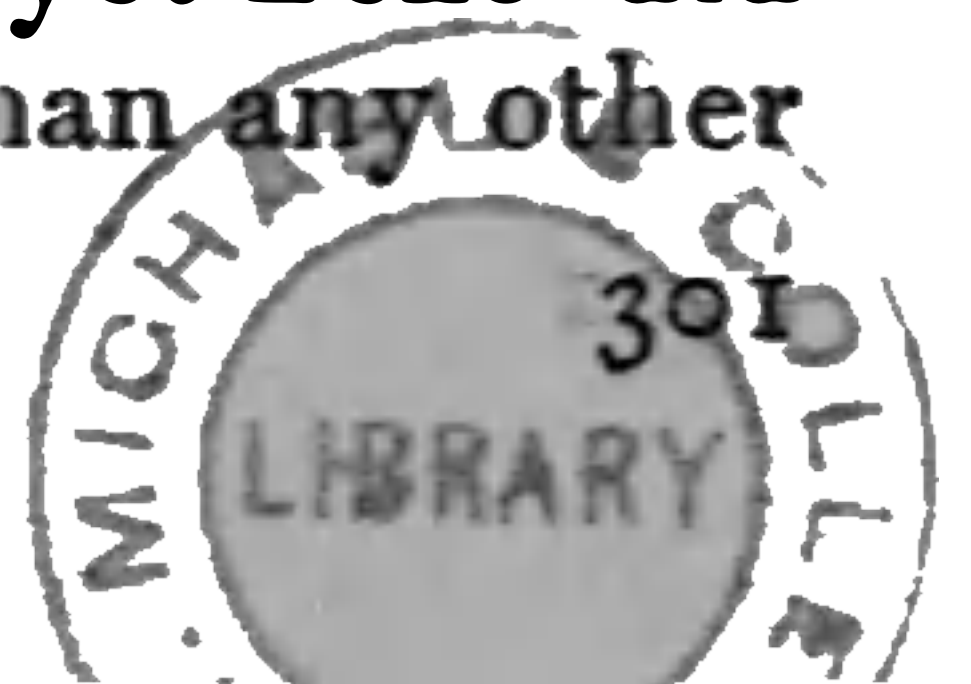
---

<sup>1</sup> Homer, *Iliad*, XIII. 281 ; that is, the coward in ambush is restless and cannot keep in one position.

not be anxious. How could he? Is any man in fear about things that are not evil?—No.—What then? Is he in fear about things that are evil, indeed, but that are in his own power to prevent?—Not at all.—If, then, things indifferent are neither good nor bad, but all matters of moral purpose are under our control, and no man can either take them away from us, or bring upon us such of them as we do not wish, what room is there left for anxiety? Yet we are anxious about our wretched body, about our trifling estate, about what Caesar will think, but are anxious about none of the things that are within us. We are not anxious about not conceiving a false opinion, are we?—No, for that is under my control.—Or about making a choice contrary to nature?—No, not about this, either.—Then, whenever you see a man looking pale, just as the physician judging from the complexion says, “This man’s spleen is affected, and this man’s liver,” so do you also say, “This man’s desire and aversion are affected, he is not getting along well, he is feverish.” For there is nothing else that changes a man’s complexion, or makes him tremble, or his teeth to chatter, or to

“Shift from knee to knee and rest on either foot.”<sup>1</sup>

That is why Zeno was not anxious when he was about to meet Antigonus; for over none of the things that Zeno regarded highly did Antigonus have power, and what Antigonus did have power over Zeno cared nothing about. But Antigonus was anxious when he was about to meet Zeno, and very naturally so; for he wanted to please him, and that lay outside of his control; yet Zeno did not care about pleasing *him*, any more than any other



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICLETUS

ἐκείνῳ οὐκ ἤθελεν, οὐδὲ γὰρ ἄλλος τις τεχνίτης τῷ ἀτέχνῳ.

- 16 Ἐγὼ σοι ἀρέσαι θέλω ; ἀντὶ τίνος ; οἶδας γὰρ τὰ μέτρα, καθ' ἃ κρίνεται ἄνθρωπος ὑπ' ἀνθρώπου ; μεμέληκέ<sup>1</sup> σοι γινῶναι, τί ἐστὶν ἀγαθὸς ἄνθρωπος καὶ τί κακὸς καὶ πῶς ἐκάτερον γίνε-
- 17 ται ; διὰ τί οὖν σὺ αὐτὸς ἀγαθὸς οὐκ εἶ ;—Πῶς, φησὶν, οὐκ εἰμί ;—“Ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἀγαθὸς πενθεῖ οὐδὲ στενάζει, οὐδεὶς οἰμώζει, οὐδεὶς ὠχρίᾳ καὶ τρέμει οὐδὲ λέγει “ πῶς μ' ἀποδέξεται, πῶς μου
- 18 ἀκούσει ;” ἀνδράποδον, ὡς ἂν αὐτῷ δοκῆ. τί οὖν σοὶ μέλει περὶ τῶν ἀλλοτρίων ; νῦν οὐκ ἐκείνου ἀμάρτημά ἐστὶ τὸ κακῶς ἀποδέξασθαι τὰ παρὰ σοῦ ;—Πῶς γὰρ οὔ ;—Δύναται δ' ἄλλου μὲν εἶναι ἀμάρτημα, ἄλλου δὲ κακόν ;—Οὔ.—Τί
- 19 οὖν ἀγωνιᾶς ὑπὲρ τῶν ἀλλοτρίων ;—Ναί· ἀλλ' ἀγωνιῶ, πῶς ἐγὼ αὐτῷ λαλήσω.—Εἴτ' οὐκ ἔξεστι γὰρ ὡς θέλεις αὐτῷ λαλήσαι ;—Ἀλλὰ
- 20 δέδοικα μὴ ἐκκρουσθῶ.—Μή τι γράφειν μέλλων τὸ Δίωνος ὄνομα δέδοικας μὴ ἐκκρουσθῆς ;—Οὐδαμῶς.—Τί τὸ αἴτιον ; οὐχ ὅτι μεμελέτηκας γράφειν ;—Πῶς γὰρ οὔ ;—Τί δ' ; ἀναγιγνώσκειν μέλλων οὐχ ὡσαύτως ἂν εἶχες ;—Ὡσαύτως.—Τί τὸ αἴτιον ; ὅτι πᾶσα τέχνη ἰσχυρόν τι ἔχει καὶ
- 21 θαρραλέον ἐν τοῖς ἑαυτῆς. λαλεῖν οὖν οὐ μεμελέτηκας ; καὶ τί ἄλλο ἐμελέτας ἐν τῇ σχολῇ ;—Συλλογισμοὺς καὶ μεταπίπτουτας.—Ἐπὶ τί ;

<sup>1</sup> Schenkl : μεμελέτηκε S.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books'  
Full Membership  
provides unlimited  
access to more than  
28,000 volumes of  
Christian literature for  
\$8.99/month

**HOLY  
BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICLETUS

οὐχ ὥστε ἐμπείρως διαλέγεσθαι ; τὸ δ' ἐμπείρως  
 ἐστὶν οὐχὶ εὐκαίρως καὶ ἀσφαλῶς καὶ συνετῶς,  
 ἔτι δ' ἀπταίστως καὶ ἀπαραποδίστως, ἐπὶ πᾶσι  
 22 δὲ τούτοις τεθαρρηκότως ;—Ναί.—Ἰππεὺς οὖν  
 ὦν εἰς πεδίου ἐληλυθὼς πρὸς πεζὸν ἀγωνιάς,  
 ὅπου σὺ μεμελέτηκας, ἐκεῖνος δ' ἀμελέτητός  
 ἐστίν ;—Ναί· ἀλλὰ ἐξουσίαν ἔχει ἀποκτεῖναί  
 23 με.—Λέγε οὖν τὰ ἀληθῆ, δύστηνε, καὶ μὴ ἀλαζο-  
 νεύου μηδὲ φιλόσοφος εἶναι ἀξίου μηδὲ ἀγνόει  
 σου τοὺς κυρίους, ἀλλὰ μέχρις ἂν ἔχῃς ταύτην  
 τὴν λαβὴν τὴν ἀπὸ τοῦ σώματος, ἀκολουθεῖ  
 24 παντὶ τῷ ἰσχυροτέρῳ. λέγειν δὲ Σωκράτης ἐμε-  
 λέτα ὁ πρὸς τοὺς τυράννους οὕτως διαλεγόμενος,  
 ὁ πρὸς τοὺς δικαστάς, ὁ ἐν τῷ δεσμοτηρίῳ.  
 λέγειν Διογένους μεμελετήκει ὁ πρὸς Ἀλέξανδρον  
 οὕτως λαλῶν, ὁ πρὸς Φίλιππον, ὁ πρὸς τοὺς  
 πειρατάς, ὁ πρὸς τὸν ὠνήσάμενον αὐτόν<sup>1</sup> . . .  
 25 : ἐκεῖνοις, οἷς μεμέληκεν,<sup>2</sup> τοῖς θαρροῦσι· σὺ δ' ἐπὶ  
 26 τὰ σαυτοῦ βάδιζε καὶ ἐκείνων ἀποστῆς μηδέποτε·  
 εἰς τὴν γωνίαν ἀπελθὼν κάθησο καὶ πλέκε  
 συλλογισμοὺς καὶ ἄλλῳ πρότεινε·  
 27 οὐκ ἔστι δ' ἐν σοὶ πόλεος<sup>3</sup> ἠγέμων ἀνὴρ·

<sup>1</sup> The editors have noted a lacuna here.

<sup>2</sup> Schweighäuser : μεμελέτηκεν. S.

<sup>3</sup> C. Schenkl : πόλεως S.

premisses.—To what end? Was it not to enable you to conduct an argument skilfully? And does not “skilfully” mean seasonably and securely and intelligently, and, more than that, without making mistakes and without embarrassment, and, in addition to all this, with confidence?—Surely.—Well then, if you are on horseback and have ridden out upon the plain against a man who is on foot, are you in anxiety, assuming that you are in practice and the other is not?—Yes, that is all very well, but Caesar has authority to put me to death.—Then tell the truth, wretch, and do not brag, nor claim to be a philosopher, nor fail to recognize your masters; but as long as you let them have this hold on you through your body, follow everyone that is stronger than you are. But Socrates used to practise speaking to some purpose—Socrates, who discoursed as he did to the Tyrants,<sup>1</sup> to his judges, and in the prison. Diogenes had practised speaking—Diogenes, who talked to Alexander as he did, to Philip, to the pirates, to the man who had bought him . . . [Leave such matters] to those who are seriously interested in them, to the brave; but do you walk away to your own concerns and never depart from them again; go into your corner and sit down, and spin syllogisms and propound them to others:

“In thee the State hath found no leader true.”<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The “Thirty Tyrants,” who ruled in Athens a short while before the death of Socrates.

<sup>2</sup> A verse of unknown authorship.



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

### ιδ'. Πρὸς Νάσωνα.

- 1 Εἰσελθόντος τινὸς τῶν Ῥωμαικῶν μετὰ υἱοῦ  
καὶ ἑπακούοντος ἐνὸς ἀναγνώσματος Οὗτος, ἔφη,  
ὁ τρόπος ἐστὶ τῆς διδασκαλίας καὶ ἀπεσιώπησεν.  
2 ἀξιούντος δ' ἐκείνου εὐρεῖν τὰ ἐξῆς, Κόπον ἔχει,  
ἔφη, πᾶσα τέχνη τῷ ἰδιώτῃ καὶ ἀπείρῳ αὐτῆς,  
3 ὅταν παραδιδῶται. καὶ τὰ μὲν ἀπὸ τῶν τεχνῶν  
γινόμενα τὴν τε χρεῖαν εὐθὺς ἐνδείκνυται πρὸς ὃ  
γέγονεν καὶ τὰ πλεῖστα αὐτῶν ἔχει τι καὶ ἀγωγὸν  
4 καὶ ἐπίχαρι. καὶ γὰρ σκυτεὺς πῶς μὲν μαθάνει τις  
παρεῖναι καὶ παρακολουθεῖν ἀτερπές,<sup>1</sup> τὸ δ' ὑπό-  
5 δημα χρήσιμον καὶ ἰδεῖν ἄλλως οὐκ ἀηδές. καὶ  
τέκτονος ἢ μὲν μάθησις ἀνιαρὰ μάλιστα τῷ ἰδιώτῃ  
παρατυγχάνοντι, τὸ δ' ἔργον ἐπιδείκνυσι τὴν  
6 χρεῖαν τῆς τέχνης. πολὺ δὲ μᾶλλον ἐπὶ μουσικῆς  
ὄψει αὐτό· ἀν γὰρ παρῆς τῷ διδασκομένῳ, φανεῖται  
σοι πάντων ἀτερπέστατον τὸ μάθημα, τὰ μέντοι  
ἀπὸ τῆς μουσικῆς ἡδέα καὶ ἐπιτερπῆ τοῖς ἰδιώταις  
ἀκούειν.
- 7 Καὶ ἐνταῦθα τὸ μὲν ἔργον τοῦ φιλοσοφοῦντος  
τοιούτῳν τι φανταζόμεθα, ὅτι δεῖ τὴν αὐτοῦ  
βούλησιν συναρμόσαι τοῖς γινομένοις, ὡς μήτε τι  
τῶν γινομένων ἀκόντων ἡμῶν γίνεσθαι μήτε τῶν  
8 μὴ γινομένων θελούντων ἡμῶν μὴ γίνεσθαι. ἐξ οὗ  
περίεστι τοῖς συστησαμένοις αὐτὸ ἐν ὀρέξει μὴ

<sup>1</sup> Upton: ἀπρεπές δ.

<sup>1</sup> Apparently named Naso, to judge from the title to this chapter. A Julius Naso, the son of a man of letters, is mentioned not infrequently in the correspondence of the younger Pliny. See *Prosop. Imp. Romani*, II. p. 202, no. 293.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

ἀποτυγχάνειν, ἐν ἐκκλίσει δὲ μὴ περιπίπτειν, ἀλύπως, ἀφόβως, ἀταράχως διεξάγειν καθ' αὐτὸν μετὰ τῶν κοινωνῶν τηροῦντα τὰς σχέσεις τὰς τε φυσικὰς καὶ ἐπιθέτους, τὸν υἱόν, τὸν πατέρα, τὸν ἀδελφόν, τὸν πολίτην, τὸν ἄνδρα, τὴν γυναῖκα, τὸν γείτονα, τὸν σύνοδον, τὸν ἄρχοντα, τὸν ἀρχόμενον.

- 9 Τὸ ἔργον τοῦ φιλοσοφοῦντος τοιοῦτόν τι φανταζόμεθα. λοιπὸν ἐφεξῆς τούτῳ ζητοῦμεν, πῶς  
 10 ἔσται τοῦτο. ὁρῶμεν οὖν ὅτι ὁ τέκτων μαθὼν τινα γίνεται τέκτων, ὁ κυβερνήτης μαθὼν τινα γίνεται κυβερνήτης. μή ποτ' οὖν καὶ ἐνθάδε οὐκ ἀπαρκεῖ τὸ βούλεσθαι καλὸν καὶ ἀγαθὸν γενέσθαι, χρεία δὲ καὶ μαθεῖν τινα; ζητοῦμεν οὖν τίνα ταῦτα.  
 11 λέγουσιν οἱ φιλόσοφοι, ὅτι μαθεῖν δεῖ πρῶτον τοῦτο, ὅτι ἔστι θεὸς καὶ προνοεῖ τῶν ὅλων καὶ οὐκ ἔστι λαθεῖν αὐτὸν οὐ μόνον ποιοῦντα, ἀλλ' οὐδὲ διανοούμενον ἢ ἐνθυμούμενον· εἶτα ποῖοί  
 12 τινες εἰσίν. οἳ γὰρ ἂν ἐκείνοι εὐρεθῶσιν, τὸν ἐκείνοις ἀρέσοντα καὶ πεισθησόμενον ἀνάγκη  
 13 πειρᾶσθαι κατὰ δύναμιν ἐξομοιοῦσθαι ἐκείνοις. εἰ πιστόν ἐστι τὸ θεῖον, καὶ τοῦτον εἶναι πιστόν. εἰ ἐλεύθερον, καὶ τοῦτον ἐλεύθερον· εἰ εὐεργετικόν, καὶ τοῦτον εὐεργετικόν· εἰ μεγαλόφρον, καὶ τοῦτον μεγαλόφρονα· ὡς θεοῦ τοίνυν ζηλωτὴν· τὰ ἐξῆς πάντα καὶ ποιεῖν καὶ λέγειν.  
 14 Πόθεν οὖν ἄρξασθαι δεῖ;— Ἄν συγκαθῆς, ἐρῶ

of philosophy is that in desire they are not disappointed, and in aversion they do not fall into what they would avoid; that each person passes his life to himself, free from pain, fear, and perturbation, at the same time maintaining with his associates both the natural and the acquired relationships, those namely of son, father, brother, citizen, wife, neighbour, fellow-traveller, ruler, and subject.

Something like this is our picture of the work of the philosopher. The next thing after this is that we seek the means of achieving it. We see, then, that the carpenter becomes a carpenter by first learning something, the helmsman becomes a helmsman by first learning something. May it not be, then, that in our case also it is not sufficient to wish to become noble and good, but that we are under the necessity of learning something first? We seek, then, what this is. Now the philosophers say that the first thing we must learn is this: That there is a God, and that He provides for the universe, and that it is impossible for a man to conceal from Him, not merely his actions, but even his purposes and his thoughts. Next we must learn what the gods are like; for whatever their character is discovered to be, the man who is going to please and obey them must endeavour as best he can to resemble them. If the deity is faithful, he also must be faithful; if free, he also must be free; if beneficent, he also must be beneficent; if high-minded, he also must be high-minded, and so forth; therefore, in everything he says and does, he must act as an imitator of God.

Where, then, ought I to start?—If you enter upon this task, I will say that in the first place you

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

σοι ὅτι πρῶτον δεῖ σε τοῖς ὀνόμασι παρακολουθεῖν.  
 —“Ὡστ’ ἐγὼ νῦν οὐ παρακολουθῶ τοῖς ὀνόμασιν;  
 15 —Οὐ παρακολουθεῖς.—Πῶς οὖν χρῶμαι αὐτοῖς;—  
 Οὕτως ὡς οἱ ἀγράμματοι ταῖς ἐγγραμμάτοις  
 φωναῖς, ὡς τὰ κτήνη ταῖς φαντασίαις· ἄλλο γάρ  
 16 ἐστὶ χρῆσις, ἄλλο παρακολουθήσις. εἰ δ’ οἶει  
 παρακολουθεῖν, φέρε ὃ θέλεις ὄνομα καὶ βασανί-  
 17 σωμεν αὐτούς, εἰ παρακολουθοῦμεν.—’Αλλ’ ἀνια-  
 ροῦ τὸ ἐξελέγχεσθαι πρεσβύτερον ἄνθρωπον ἤδη  
 κὰν οὕτως τύχη τὰς τρεῖς στρατείας ἐστρατευμένον.  
 18 —Οἶδα καὶ γῶ. νῦν γὰρ σὺ ἐλήλυθας πρὸς ἐμὲ ὡς  
 μηδενὸς δεόμενος. τίνοσ δ’ ἂν καὶ φαντασθείης  
 ὡς ἐνδέοντος; πλουτεῖς, τέκνα ἔχεις, τυχὸν καὶ  
 γυναῖκα, καὶ οἰκέτας πολλούς, ὁ Καῖσάρ σε οἶδεν,  
 ἐν Ῥώμῃ πολλοὺς φίλους κέκτησαι, τὰ καθήκοντα  
 ἀποδίδως, οἶδας τὸν εὖ ποιοῦντα ἀντευποιῆσαι καὶ  
 19 τὸν κακῶς ποιοῦντα κακῶς ποιῆσαι. τί σοι λείπει;  
 ἂν οὖν σοι δείξω, ὅτι τὰ ἀναγκαιότατα καὶ  
 μέγιστα πρὸς εὐδαιμονίαν, καὶ ὅτι μέχρι δεῦρο  
 πάντων μᾶλλον ἢ τῶν προσηκόντων ἐπιμεμέλησαι,  
 καὶ τὸν κολοφῶνα ἐπιθῶ.<sup>1</sup> οὔτε τί θεός ἐστιν οἶδας

<sup>1</sup> Upton's "codex": πείθω S.

<sup>1</sup> By the municipal law of Caesar (*C. I. L.* I<sup>2</sup>, 593 = Dessau, *Inscr. Lat.*, 6085, § 89), a man to be eligible to the Senate of a municipality must have served three campaigns in the cavalry, or six in the infantry, and it is probable that this provision is referred to here. Cf. IV. 1, 37-40, and on the *tres militiae equestres* see Mommsen: *Römische Staatsrecht*, III. (1887), 543, n. 2-4; 549, n. 1. On the other hand the scholiast (probably Arethas, see Schenkl, pp. lxxii. ff.) on § 17 apparently took this to mean that Naso had once been a commanding officer (for the corrupt *διὰ τὸν ἄσωνα λέγει κ.τ.λ.*, one ought probably to read something like



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books'  
Full Membership  
provides unlimited  
access to more than  
28,000 volumes of  
Christian literature for  
\$8.99/month

**HOLY  
BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICLETUS

οὔτε τί ἄνθρωπος οὔτε τί ἀγαθὸν οὔτε τί κακόν,  
 20 καὶ τὸ μὲν τῶν ἄλλων ἴσως ἀνεκτόν, ὅτι δ' αὐτὸς  
 αὐτὸν ἀγνοεῖς, πῶς δύνασαι ἀνασχέσθαι μου καὶ  
 21 ὑποσχεῖν τὸν ἔλεγχον καὶ παραμεῖναι; οὐδαμῶς,  
 ἀλλ' εὐθύς ἀπαλλάσσει χαλεπῶς ἔχων. καίτοι τί  
 σοι ἐγὼ κακὸν πεποίηκα; εἰ μὴ καὶ τὸ ἔσοπτρον  
 τῷ αἰσχυρῷ, ὅτι δεικνύει αὐτὸν αὐτῷ οἷός ἐστιν· εἰ  
 μὴ καὶ ὁ ἰατρὸς τὸν νοσοῦντα ὑβρίζει,<sup>1</sup> ὅταν εἴπῃ  
 αὐτῷ “ ἄνθρωπε, δοκεῖς μηδὲν ἔχειν, πυρέσσεις δέ·  
 ἀσίτησον σήμερον, ὕδωρ πίε.” καὶ οὐδεὶς λέγει “ ὦ  
 22 δεινῆς ὑβρεως.” εἰ δέ τι εἴπῃς “ αἱ ὀρέξεις σου  
 φλεγμαίνουσιν, αἱ ἐκκλίσεις ταπειναί εἰσιν, αἱ  
 ἐπιβολαὶ ἀνομολογούμεναι, αἱ ὀρμαὶ ἀσύμφωναι  
 τῇ φύσει, αἱ ὑπολήψεις εἰκαῖαι καὶ ἐψευσμένα,”  
 εὐθύς ἐξελθὼν λέγει “ ὑβρισέν με.”

23 Τοιαῦτά ἐστι τὰ ἡμέτερα ὡς ἐν πανηγύρει. τὰ  
 μὲν κτήνη πραθησόμενα ἄγεται καὶ οἱ βοες, οἱ δὲ  
 πολλοὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων οἱ μὲν ὠνησόμενοι οἱ δὲ  
 πωλήσουτες· ὀλίγοι δέ τινές εἰσιν οἱ κατὰ θέαν  
 ἐρχόμενοι τῆς πανηγύρεως, πῶς τοῦτο γίνεται καὶ  
 διὰ τί καὶ τίνες οἱ τιθέντες τὴν πανήγυριν καὶ ἐπὶ  
 24 τίνι. οὕτως καὶ ἐνθάδ' ἐν τῇ πανηγύρει ταύτῃ· οἱ  
 μὲν τινες ὡς κτήνη οὐδὲν πλέον πολυπραγμονοῦσι  
 τοῦ χόρτου· ὅσοι γὰρ περὶ κτήσιν καὶ ἀγροῦς καὶ  
 οἰκέτας καὶ ἀρχάς τινας ἀναστρέφεσθε, ταῦτα  
 25 οὐδὲν ἄλλο ἢ χόρτος ἐστίν· ὀλίγοι δ' εἰσὶν οἱ πανη-  
 γυρίζοντες ἄνθρωποι φιλοθεάμονες. “ τί ποτ'

<sup>1</sup> C. Schenkl: ὅταν αὐτὸν ὑβρίζηι S (the first two words deleted in the Cambridge ed. of 1655).

<sup>1</sup> A famous comparison, ascribed to Pythagoras. See Cicero, *Tuscul. Disp.* v. 9; Diog. Laert. VIII. 8; Iamblichus, *Vita Pythagorici*, 58. Cf. Menander, frg. 481κ (Allinson, p. 442).

saying: You know neither what God is, nor what man is, nor what good, nor what evil is—if I say that you are ignorant of these other matters you may possibly endure that; but if I say that you do not understand your own self, how can you possibly bear with me, and endure and abide my questioning? You cannot do so at all, but immediately you go away offended. And yet what harm have I done you? None at all, unless the mirror also does harm to the ugly man by showing him what he looks like; unless the physician insults the patient, when he says to him, “Man, you think there is nothing the matter with you; but you have a fever; fast to-day and drink only water”; and no one says, “What dreadful insolence!” Yet if you tell a man, “Your desires are feverish, your attempts to avoid things are humiliating, your purposes are inconsistent, your choices are out of harmony with your nature, your conceptions are hit-or-miss and false,” why, immediately he walks out and says, “He insulted me.”

Our position is like that of those who attend a fair.<sup>1</sup> Cattle and oxen are brought there to be sold, and most men engage in buying and selling, while there are only a few who go merely to see the fair, how it is conducted, and why, and who are promoting it, and for what purpose. So it is also in this “fair” of the world in which we live; some persons, like cattle, are interested in nothing but their fodder; for to all of you that concern yourselves with property and lands and slaves and one office or another, all this is nothing but fodder! And few in number are the men who attend the fair because they are fond of the spectacle. “What,



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

οὖν ἔστιν ὁ κόσμος, τίς αὐτὸν διοικεῖ. οὐδεῖς ;  
 26 καὶ πῶς οἶόν τε πόλιν μὲν ἢ οἶκον μὴ δύνασθαι  
 διαμένειν μηδ' ὀλιγοστὸν χρόνον δίχα τοῦ διοι-  
 κοῦντος καὶ ἐπιμελομένου, τὸ δ' οὕτως μέγα καὶ  
 καλὸν κατασκευάσμα εἰκῆ καὶ ὡς ἔτυχεν οὕτως  
 27 εὐτάκτως<sup>1</sup> οἰκονομεῖσθαι ; ἔστιν οὖν ὁ διοικῶν.  
 ποῖός τις καὶ πῶς ὁ διοικῶν ; ἡμεῖς δὲ τίνες ὄντες  
 ὑπ' αὐτοῦ γεγόναμεν καὶ πρὸς τί ἔργον ; ἀρά γ'  
 ἔχομέν τινα ἐπίπλοκὴν πρὸς αὐτὸν καὶ σχέσιν ἢ  
 28 οὐδεμίαν ;" ταῦτ' ἔστιν ἃ πάσχουσιν οὗτοι οἱ  
 ὀλίγοι· καὶ λοιπὸν τούτῳ μόνῳ σχολάζουσι τῷ  
 29 τὴν πανήγυριν ἱστορήσαντας<sup>2</sup> ἀπελθεῖν. τί οὖν ;  
 καταγελῶνται ὑπὸ τῶν πολλῶν· καὶ γὰρ ἐκεῖ οἱ  
 θεαταὶ ὑπὸ τῶν ἐμπόρων· καὶ εἰ τὰ κτήνη συναί-  
 σθησίην τινα εἶχεν, κατεγέλα ἂν<sup>3</sup> τῶν ἄλλο τι  
 τεθραυμακότων ἢ τὸν χόρτον.

ιε'. Πρὸς τοὺς σκληρῶς τισιν ὦν ἔκριναν  
 ἐμμένοντας.

1 "Ὅταν ἀκούσωσί τινες τούτων τῶν λόγων, ὅτι  
 βέβαιον εἶναι δεῖ καὶ ἢ μὲν προαίρεσις ἐλεύθερον  
 φύσει καὶ ἀνανάγκαστον, τὰ δ' ἄλλα κωλυτά,

<sup>1</sup> Bentley: ἀτάκτως S.      <sup>2</sup> Salmasius: ἱστορήσαντ' S.

<sup>3</sup> Added by Upton from his "codex."



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

ἀναγκαστά, δοῦλα, ἀλλότρια, φαντάζονται ὅτι  
 δεῖ παντὶ τῷ κριθέντι ὑπ' αὐτῶν ἀπαραβάτως  
 2 ἐμμένειν. ἀλλὰ πρῶτον ὑγιὲς εἶναι δεῖ τὸ κεκρι-  
 μένον. θέλω γὰρ εἶναι τόνους ἐν σώματι, ἀλλ'  
 3 ὡς ὑγιαίνουντι, ὡς ἀθλοῦντι· ἂν δέ μοι φρενιτικοῦ  
 τόνους ἔχων ἐνδεικνύῃ καὶ ἀλαζονεύῃ ἐπ' αὐτοῖς,  
 ἐρῶ σοι ὅτι “ ἄνθρωπε, ζήτει τὸν θεραπεύσοντα.  
 τοῦτο οὐκ εἰσὶ τόνοι, ἀλλ' ἀτονία.”

4 “Ἐτερον τρόπον τοιοῦτόν τι καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς ψυχῆς  
 πάσχουσιν οἱ παρακούοντες τῶν λόγων τούτων.  
 οἶον καὶ ἐμός τις ἐταῖρος ἐξ οὐδεμιᾶς αἰτίας ἔκρι-  
 5 νεν ἀποκαρτερεῖν. ἔγνω ἔγὼ ἤδη τρίτην ἡμέραν  
 ἔχοντος αὐτοῦ τῆς ἀποχῆς καὶ ἐλθὼν ἐπυυθανό-  
 6 μην τί ἐγένετο.—Κέκρικα, φησίν.—’Αλλ' ὅμως  
 τί σε ἦν τὸ ἀναπεῖσαν; εἰ γὰρ ὀρθῶς ἔκρινας,  
 ἰδοὺ παρακαθήμεθά σοι καὶ συνεργοῦμεν, ἵν'  
 7 ἐξέλθῃς· εἰ δ' ἀλόγως ἔκρινας, μετάθου.—Τοῖς  
 κριθεῖσιν ἐμμένειν δεῖ.—Τί ποιεῖς, ἄνθρωπε; οὐ  
 πᾶσιν, ἀλλὰ τοῖς ὀρθῶς. ἐπεὶ παθὼν ἄρτι ὅτι  
 νύξ ἐστίν, ἂν σοι δοκῇ, μὴ μετατίθεσο, ἀλλ'  
 ἔμμενε καὶ λέγε ὅτι τοῖς κριθεῖσιν ἐμμένειν δεῖ.  
 8 οὐ θέλεις τὴν ἀρχὴν στηῆσαι καὶ τὸν θεμέλιον,  
 τὸ κρίμα σκέψασθαι πότερον ὑγιὲς ἢ οὐχ ὑγιὲς,  
 καὶ οὕτως λοιπὸν ἐποικοδομεῖν αὐτῷ τῆν εὐ-  
 9 τονίαν, τὴν ἀσφάλειαν; ἂν δὲ σαπρὸν ὑποστήσῃ

## BOOK II. xv. 1-9

ference and compulsion, subject to others and not our own—some men, I say, fancy that whenever they have formed a judgement they ought to stand by it immovably. And yet the first requirement is that the judgement formed be a sound one. For I want vigour in the body, but it must be the vigour of the body in a state of health and physical exercise; whereas, if you show me that you possess the vigour of a madman, and boast about it, I will say to you, “Man, look for someone to cure you. This is not vigour, but feebleness.”

The following is another way in which the minds of those are affected who hear these precepts amiss. For example, a friend of mine for no reason at all made up his mind to starve himself to death. I learned about it when he was already in the third day of his fasting, and went and asked what had happened.—I have decided, he answered.—Very well, but still what was it that induced you to make up your mind? For if your judgement was good, see, we are at your side and ready to help you to make your exit from this life; but if your judgement was irrational, change it.—I must abide by my decisions.—Why, man, what are you about? You mean not *all* your decisions, but only the right ones. For example, if you are convinced at this moment that it is night, do not change your opinion, if that seems best to you, but abide by it and say that you ought to abide by your decisions! Do you not wish to make your beginning and your foundation firm, that is, to consider whether your decision is sound or unsound, and only after you have done that proceed to rear thereon the structure of your determination and your firm resolve? But if you lay a rotten and

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICLETUS

καὶ καταπίπτου, οὐκ οἰκοδομημάτιον,<sup>1</sup> ὅσῳ δ' ἂν πλείονα καὶ ἰσχυρότερα ἐπιθῆς, τοσοῦτῳ  
 10 θᾶττον κατενεχθήσεται. ἄνευ πάσης αἰτίας ἐξάγεις ἡμῖν ἄνθρωπον ἐκ τοῦ ζῆν φίλον καὶ  
 11 συνηθή, τῆς αὐτῆς πόλεως πολίτην καὶ τῆς  
 12 μεγάλης καὶ τῆς μικρᾶς· εἶτα φόνον ἐργαζόμενος καὶ ἀπολλύων ἄνθρωπον μηδὲν ἠδίκηκότα λέγεις  
 13 ὅτι τοῖς κριθεῖσιν ἐμμένειν δεῖ. εἰ δ' ἐπήλθεν σοί πῶς ποτ' ἐμὲ ἀποκτεῖναι, ἔδει σε ἐμμένειν τοῖς κριθεῖσιν ;  
 14 Ἐκεῖνος μὲν οὖν μόγις μετεπείσθη. τῶν δὲ νῦν τινος οὐκ ἔστι μεταθεῖναι. ὥστε μοι δοκῶ ὁ πρότερον ἠγνόουν νῦν εἰδέναι, τί ἐστι τὸ ἐν τῇ συνηθείᾳ λεγόμενον· μωρὸν οὔτε πείσαι οὔτε  
 15 ῥῆξαι ἔστιν. μή μοι γένοιτο φίλον ἔχειν σοφὸν μωρὸν. δυσμεταχειριστότερον<sup>2</sup> οὐδέν ἐστιν. “κέκρικα.” καὶ γὰρ οἱ μαινόμενοι· ἀλλ' ὅσῳ βεβαιότερον κρίνουσι τὰ οὐκ ὄντα, τοσοῦτῳ  
 16 πλείονος ἐλλεβόρου δέονται. οὐ θέλεις τὰ τοῦ νοσοῦντος ποιεῖν καὶ τὸν ἰατρὸν παρακαλεῖν ; “νοσῶ, κύριε· βοήθησόν μοι. τί με δεῖ ποιεῖν  
 17 σκέψαι· ἐμόν ἐστι πείθεσθαί σοι.” οὕτως καὶ ἐνταῦθ'· “ἂ δεῖ με, ποιεῖν οὐκ οἶδα, ἐλήλυθα δὲ μαθησόμενος.” οὐ, ἀλλὰ “περὶ τῶν ἄλλων

<sup>1</sup> C. Schenkl and Elter: οἰκοδόμημά τι ὄν S. Perhaps οὐκ (or οὐ καὶ) οἰκοδομητέον (or οἰκοδομητέον τι) after Schegk.

<sup>2</sup> Wolf: δυσμεταχειρίστον S.

<sup>1</sup> That is, the Universe, in Stoic parlance.

<sup>2</sup> Is amenable neither to reason nor force ; will neither bend nor break.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books'  
Full Membership  
provides unlimited  
access to more than  
28,000 volumes of  
Christian literature for  
\$8.99/month

**HOLY  
BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

- 17 μοι λέγε· τοῦτο δὲ κέκρικα.” περὶ ποίων ἄλλων ;  
 τί γάρ ἐστι μείζον ἢ προῦργιαίτερον τοῦ πει-  
 σθῆναί σε, ὅτι οὐκ ἀρκεῖ τὸ κεκρικέναι· καὶ τὸ  
 μὴ μεταθέσθαι ; οὔτοι οἱ μανικοὶ τόνοι, οὐχ  
 18 ὑγιεῖνοί. “ ἀποθανεῖν θέλω, ἅν με τοῦτο ἀναγ-  
 κάσης.” διὰ τί, ἄνθρωπε ; τί ἐγένετο ; “ κέ-  
 κρικα.” ἐσώθην, ὅτι οὐ κέκρικας ἐμὲ ἀποκτεῖναι.  
 19 “ ἀργύριον οὐ λαμβάνω.” διὰ τί ; “ κέκρικα.”  
 ἴσθι ὅτι ᾧ τόνῳ νῦν χρῆ πρὸς τὸ μὴ λαμβάνειν,  
 οὐδὲν κωλύει σε ἀλόγως ποτὲ ῥέψαι πρὸς τὸ  
 λαμβάνειν καὶ πάλιν λέγειν ὅτι “ κέκρικα.”  
 20 ὥσπερ ἐν νοσοῦντι καὶ ρευματιζομένῳ σώματι  
 ποτὲ μὲν ἐπὶ ταῦτα ποτὲ δ' ἐπ' ἐκεῖνα ῥέπει  
 τὸ ρεῦμα. οὕτως καὶ ἀσθενῆς ψυχὴ, ὅπου μὲν  
 κλίνει, ἀδηλον ἔχει· ὅταν δὲ καὶ τόνος ἰπρόσῃ  
 τῷ κλίματι τούτῳ καὶ τῇ φορᾷ, τότε γίνεται  
 τὸ κακὸν ἀβοήθητον καὶ ἀθεράπευτον.

15'. “ Ὅτι οὐ μελετῶμεν χρῆσθαι τοῖς περὶ  
 ἀγαθῶν καὶ κακῶν δόγμασιν.

- 1 Ποῦ τὸ ἀγαθόν ;—Ἐν προαιρέσει.—Ποῦ τὸ  
 κακόν ;—Ἐν προαιρέσει.—Ποῦ τὸ οὐδέτερον ;—  
 2 Ἐν τοῖς ἀπροαιρέτοις.—Τί οὖν ; μέμνηταί τις  
 ἡμῶν ἔξω τούτων τῶν λόγων ; μελετᾷ τις αὐτὸς

<sup>1</sup> Cf. § 12 above.

<sup>2</sup> Probably the criticism of some Cynic philosopher addressed to Epictetus.

but on this point I have made my decision." "Anything else" indeed! Why, what is more important or more to your advantage than to be convinced that it is not sufficient for a man merely to have reached decisions, and to refuse to change? These are the sinews of madness, not health. "If you force me to this, I would gladly die." What for, man? What has happened? "I have decided!" It was fortunate for me that you did not decide to kill me!<sup>1</sup> Or again, another says, "I take no money for my services."<sup>2</sup> Why so? "Because I have decided." Rest assured—that there is nothing to prevent you from some day turning irrationally to taking money for your services, and that with the same vehemence with which you now refuse to take it, and then saying again, "I have decided"; precisely as in a diseased body, suffering from a flux, the flux inclines now in this direction and now in that. Such is also the sick mind; it is uncertain which way it is inclined, but when vehemence also is added to this inclination and drift, then the evil gets past help and past cure."

## CHAPTER XVI

*That we do not practise the application of our judgements about things good and evil*

WHEREIN lies the good?—In moral purpose.—Wherein lies evil?—In moral purpose.—Wherein lies that which is neither good nor evil?—In the things that lie outside the domain of moral purpose.—Well, what of it? Does any one of us remember these statements outside the classroom? Does any



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

ἐφ' αὐτοῦ τοῦτον τὸν τρόπον ἀποκρίνεσθαι τοῖς  
 πράγμασιν ὡς ἐπὶ τῶν ἐρωτημάτων; “ἀρά γε  
 ἡμέρα ἐστίν;” “ναί.” “τί δέ; νύξ ἐστίν;”  
 “οὐ.” “τί δ'; ἄρτιοί εἰσιν οἱ ἀστέρες;” “οὐκ  
 3 ἔχω λέγειν.” ὅταν σοι προφαίνηται ἀργύριον,  
 μεμελέτηκας ἀποκρίνεσθαι τὴν δέουσαν ἀπόκρι-  
 σιν, ὅτι “οὐκ ἀγαθόν”; ἤσκηκας ἐν ταύταις ταῖς  
 4 ἀποκρίσεσιν ἢ πρὸς μόνα τὰ σοφίσματα; τί οὖν  
 θαυμάζεις, εἰ, ὅπου μὲν μεμελέτηκας, ἐκεῖ κρείτ-  
 των γένη σεαυτοῦ, ὅπου δ' ἀμελετήτως ἔχεις,  
 5 ἐκεῖ δ' ὁ αὐτὸς διαμένεις; ἐπεὶ διὰ τί ὁ ῥήτωρ  
 εἰδῶς ὅτι γέγραφε καλῶς, ὅτι ἀνείληφε τὰ  
 γεγραμμένα, φωνὴν εἰσφέρων ἠδεῖαν ὅμως ἔτι  
 6 ἀγωνιᾷ; ὅτι οὐκ ἀρκεῖται τῷ μελετῆσαι. τί οὖν  
 θέλει; ἐπαινεθῆναι ὑπὸ τῶν παρόντων. πρὸς μὲν  
 οὖν τὸ δύνασθαι μελετᾶν ἤσκηται, πρὸς ἔπαινον  
 7 δὲ καὶ ψόγον οὐκ ἤσκηται. πότε γὰρ ἤκουσεν  
 παρά τινος, τί ἐστίν ἔπαινος,<sup>1</sup> τί ἐστὶ ψόγος,  
 τίς ἐκατέρου φύσις; τοὺς ποίους τῶν ἐπαίνων  
 διωκτέον ἢ τοὺς ποίους τῶν ψόγων φευκτέον; πότε  
 δ' ἐμελέτησεν ταύτην τὴν μελέτην ἀκόλουθον  
 8 τούτοις τοῖς λόγοις; τί οὖν ἔτι θαυμάζεις, εἰ,  
 ὅπου μὲν ἔμαθεν ἐκεῖ διαφέρει τῶν ἄλλων, ὅπου  
 δ' οὐ μεμελέτηκεν ἐκεῖ τοῖς πολλοῖς ὁ αὐτός  
 9 ἐστίν; ὡς ὁ κιθαρῳδὸς οἶδεν κιθαρίζειν, ἄδει  
 καλῶς, στατὸν ἔχει καλὸν καὶ ὅμως εἰσερχόμενος  
 τρέμει· ταῦτα γὰρ οἶδεν, ὄχλος δὲ τί ἐστίν οὐκ

<sup>1</sup> τί ἐστίν ἔπαινος added by Wolf.

<sup>1</sup> The answers to these questions are obvious and are given without hesitation. Questions about the facts of life, about good and evil, like the following, should be answered with equal promptness and conviction.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES, OF EPICTETUS

- 10 οἶδεν οὐδ' ὄχλου βοή οὐδὲ κατάγελως. ἀλλ' οὐδ' αὐτὸ τὸ ἀγωνιᾶν τί ἐστὶν οἶδεν, πρότερον ἡμέτερον ἔργον ἐστὶν ἢ ἀλλότριον, ἔστιν αὐτὸ παῦσαι ἢ οὐκ ἔστιν. διὰ τοῦτο ἐὰν μὲν ἐπαινεθῆ, φυσηθεὶς ἐξῆλθεν· ἐὰν δὲ καταγελασθῆ, τὸ φυσημάτιον ἐκεῖνο ἐκεντήθη καὶ προσεκάθισεν.
- 11 Τοιοῦτόν τι καὶ ἡμεῖς πάσχομεν. τίνα θαυμάζομεν; τὰ ἐκτός. περὶ τίνα σπουδάζομεν; περὶ τὰ ἐκτός. εἴτ' ἀποροῦμεν, πῶς φοβούμεθα
- 12 ἢ πῶς ἀγωνιῶμεν; τί οὖν ἐνδέχεται, ὅταν τὰ ἐπιφερόμενα κακὰ ἡγώμεθα; οὐ δυνάμεθα μὴ
- 13 φοβεῖσθαι, οὐ δυνάμεθα μὴ ἀγωνιᾶν. εἶτα λέγομεν “ κύριε ὁ θεός, πῶς μὴ ἀγωνιῶ; ” μωρέ, χεῖρας οὐκ ἔχεις; οὐκ ἐποίησέν σοι αὐτὰς ὁ θεός; εὐχου νῦν καθήμενος, ὅπως αἱ μύξαι σου μὴ ῥέωσιν· ἀπόμυξαι μᾶλλον καὶ μὴ ἐγκάλει. τί οὖν;
- 14 ἐνταῦθά σοι οὐδὲν δέδωκεν; οὐ δέδωκέ σοι καρτερίαν, οὐ δέδωκέ σοι μεγαλοψυχίαν, οὐ δέδωκεν ἀνδρείαν; τηλικαύτας ἔχων χεῖρας ἔτι ζητεῖς
- 15 τὸν ἀπομύξοντα; ἀλλ' οὐδὲ μελετῶμεν ταῦτα οὐδ' ἐπιστρεφόμεθα. ἐπεὶ δότε μοι ἓνα, ᾧ μέλει πῶς τι ποιήσῃ, ὃς ἐπιστρέφεται οὐ τοῦ τυχεῖν τινος, ἀλλὰ τῆς ἐνεργείας τῆς αὐτοῦ. τίς περιπατῶν τῆς ἐνεργείας τῆς αὐτοῦ ἐπιστρέφεται; τίς βουλευόμενος αὐτῆς τῆς βουλῆς, οὐχὶ δὲ τοῦ

## BOOK II. xvi. 9-15

what a crowd is he does not know, nor what the shouting and the scornful laughter of a crowd are. Nay, he does not even know what this anxiety itself is, whether it is something that we can control, or beyond our powers, whether he can stop it or not. That is why, if he is praised, he goes off the stage all puffed up; but if he is laughed to scorn, that poor windbag of his conceit is pricked and flattens out.

We too experience something of the same kind. What do we admire? Externals. What are we in earnest about? About externals. Are we, then, at a loss to know how it comes about that we are subject to fear and anxiety? Why, what else can possibly happen, when we regard impending events as things evil? We cannot help but be in fear, we cannot help but be in anxiety. And then we say, "O Lord God, how may I escape anxiety?" Fool, have you not hands? Did not God make them for you? Sit down now and pray forsooth that the mucus in your nose may not run! Nay, rather wipe your nose and do not blame God! What then? Has he given you nothing that helps in the present case? Has he not given you endurance, has he not given you magnanimity, has he not given you courage? When you have such serviceable hands as these do you still look for someone to wipe your nose? But these virtues we neither practise nor concern ourselves withal. Why, show me one single man who cares *how* he does something, who is concerned, not with getting something, but with his own action. Who is there that is concerned with his own action while he is walking around? Who, when he is planning, is concerned with the plan

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

- 16 τυχεῖν ἐκείνου περὶ οὐ βουλευέται; κἂν μὲν τύχη, ἐπῆρται καὶ λέγει “ πῶς γὰρ ἡμεῖς καλῶς ἐβουλευσάμεθα; οὐκ ἔλεγον σοι, ἀδελφέ, ὅτι ἀδύνατόν ἐστιν ἡμῶν τι σκεψαμένων μὴ οὕτως ἐκβῆναι;” ἂν δ' ἐτέρως χωρήσῃ, τεταπείνωται τάλας, οὐχ εὐρίσκει οὐδὲ τί εἶπη περὶ τῶν γεγονότων. τίς ἡμῶν τούτου ἔνεκα μάντιν παρέ-
- 17 λαβεν; τίς ἡμῶν<sup>1</sup> ἐνεκοιμήθη ὑπὲρ ἐνεργείας; τίς; ἔνα μοι δότε, ἵνα ἴδω τοῦτον, ὃν ἐκ πολλοῦ χρόνου ζητῶ, τὸν ταῖς ἀληθείαις εὐγενῆ καὶ εὐφύᾳ· εἴτε νέον εἴτε πρεσβύτερον, δότε.
- 18 Τί οὖν ἔτι θαυμάζομεν εἰ περὶ μὲν τὰς ὕλας τετρίμμεθα, ἐν δὲ ταῖς ἐνεργείαις ταπεινοί, ἀσχήμονες, οὐδενὸς ἄξιοι, δειλοί, ἀταλαίπωροι, ὅλοι ἀτυχήματα; οὐ γὰρ μεμέληκεν ἡμῖν οὐδὲ μελε-
- 19 τῶμεν. εἰ δὲ μὴ τὸν θάνατον ἢ τὴν φυγὴν ἐφοβούμεθα, ἀλλὰ τὸν φόβον, ἐμελετῶμεν ἂν ἐκείνοις μὴ περιπίπτειν ἃ φαίνεται ἡμῖν κακά.
- 20 νῦν δ' ἐν μὲν τῇ σχολῇ γοργοὶ καὶ κατάγλωσσοι, κἂν ζητημάτιον ἐμπέσῃ περί τινος τούτων, ἱκανοὶ τὰ ἐξῆς ἐπελθεῖν· ἔλκυσον δ' εἰς χρήσιν καὶ εὐρήσεις τάλανας ναυαγούς. προσπεσέτω φαντασία ταρακτικὴ καὶ γνώση, τί ἐμελετῶμεν καὶ
- 21 πρὸς τί ἐγυμναζόμεθα. λοιπὸν ὑπὸ<sup>2</sup> τῆς ἀμελετησίας προσεπισωρεύομεν ἀεὶ τινα καὶ προσ-

<sup>1</sup> οὐκ after ἡμῶν in *S* was deleted by Wolf.

<sup>2</sup> Wolf: ἐπὶ *S*.

---

<sup>1</sup> Referring to a dream oracle like that of Asclepius, but the text is somewhat uncertain.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books'  
Full Membership  
provides unlimited  
access to more than  
28,000 volumes of  
Christian literature for  
\$8.99/month

**HOLY  
BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

- 22 πλάσσομεν μείζονα τῶν καθεστῶτων. εὐθύς ἐγώ, ὅταν πλέω, κατακύψας εἰς τὸν βυθὸν ἢ τὸ πέλαγος περιβλεψάμενος καὶ μὴ ἰδὼν γῆν ἐξίσταμαι καὶ φανταζόμενος, ὅτι ὅλον με δεῖ τὸ πέλαγος τοῦτο ἐκπιεῖν, ἂν ναυαγήσω, οὐκ ἐπέρχεταιί μοι, ὅτι μοι τρεῖς ξέσται ἄρκουσιν. τί οὖν με τaráσσει; τὸ πέλαγος; οὐ, ἀλλὰ τὸ
- 23 δόγμα. πάλιν ὅταν σεισμὸς γένηται, φαντάζομαι ὅτι ἡ πόλις ἐπιπίπτειν μοι μέλλει· οὐ γὰρ ἀρκεῖ μικρὸν λιθάριον, ἵν' ἔξω μου τὸν ἐγκέφαλον βάλῃ;
- 24 Τίνα οὖν ἐστὶ τὰ βαροῦντα καὶ ἐξιστάντα ἡμᾶς; τίνα γὰρ ἄλλα ἢ τὰ δόγματα; τὸν γὰρ ἐξιόντα καὶ ἀπαλλαττόμενον τῶν συνήθων καὶ ἐταίρων καὶ τόπων καὶ συναναστροφῆς τί ἐστὶ τὸ βαροῦν
- 25 ἄλλο ἢ δόγμα; τὰ γοῦν παιδιά εὐθύς ὅταν κλαύσῃ μικρὰ τῆς τιτθῆς ἀπελθούσης, πλακούντιον λα-
- 26 βόντα ἐπιλέλησται. θέλεις οὖν καὶ ἡμεῖς τοῖς παιδίοις ὁμοιωθῶμεν<sup>1</sup>; οὐ, νῆ τὸν Δία. οὐ γὰρ ὑπὸ πλακουντίου τοῦτο πάσχειν ἀξιῶ, ἀλλ' ὑπὸ
- 27 δογμάτων ὀρθῶν. τίνα δ' ἐστὶ ταῦτα; ἂ δεῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον ὅλην τὴν ἡμέραν μελετῶντα μηδενὶ προσπάσχειν τῶν ἀλλοτρίων, μηθ' ἐταίρω μήτε τόπῳ μήτε γυμνασίοις, ἀλλὰ μηδὲ τῷ σώματι τῷ αὐτοῦ, μεμνήσθαι δὲ τοῦ νόμου καὶ τοῦτον πρὸ ὀφθαλμῶν
- 28 ἔχειν. τίς δ' ὁ νόμος ὁ θεῖος; τὰ ἴδια τηρεῖν, τῶν ἀλλοτρίων μὴ ἀντιποιεῖσθαι, ἀλλὰ διδομένοις μὲν χρῆσθαι, μὴ διδόμενα δὲ μὴ ποθεῖν, ἀφαιρουμένου δὲ τινος ἀποδιδόναι εὐλύτως καὶ αὐτόθεν, χάριν

<sup>1</sup>. Κοραεα : ὁμοῶμεν δ.

than they actually are. For example, whenever I go to sea, on gazing down into the deep or looking around upon the expanse of waters and seeing no land, I am beside myself, fancying that if I am wrecked I shall have to swallow this whole expanse of waters; but it does not occur to me that three pints are enough. What is it, then, that disturbs me? The expanse of sea? No, but my judgement. Again, when there is an earthquake, I fancy that the whole city is going to fall upon me; what, is not a little stone enough to knock my brains out?

What, then, are the things that weigh upon us and drive us out of our senses? Why, what else but our judgements? For when a man goes hence abandoning the comrades, the places, and the social relations to which he is accustomed, what else is the burden that is weighing him down but a judgement? Children, indeed, when they cry a little because their nurse has left, forget their troubles as soon as they get a cookie. Would you, therefore, have *us* resemble children? No, by Zeus! For I claim that we should be influenced in this way, not by a cookie, but by true judgements. And what are these? The things which a man ought to practise all day long, without being devoted to what is not his own, either comrade, or place, or gymnasia, nay, not even to his own body; but he should remember the law and keep that before his eyes. And what is the law of God? To guard what is his own, not to lay claim to what is not his own, but to make use of what is given him, and not to yearn for what has not been given; when something is taken away, to give it up readily and with-



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

εἰδότα οὐ ἐχρήσατο χρόνου, εἰ θέλεις μὴ κλάειν<sup>1</sup>  
 29 τὴν τιτθὴν καὶ μάμμην. τί γὰρ διαφέρει, τίνος  
 ἥττων ἐστὶ καὶ ἐκ τίνος κρέματα; τί κρείττων εἶ  
 τοῦ διὰ κοράσιον κλάοντος, εἰ διὰ γυμνασίδιον καὶ  
 στῳΐδια καὶ νεανισκάρια καὶ τοιαύτην διατριβὴν  
 30 πενθεῖς; ἄλλος ἐλθὼν ὅτι οὐκέτι τὸ τῆς Δίρκης  
 ὕδωρ πίνειν μέλλει. τὸ γὰρ Μάρκιον χειρόν ἐστι  
 τοῦ τῆς Δίρκης; “ἀλλ’ ἐκεῖνό μοι σύνηθες ἦν.”  
 31 καὶ τοῦτο πάλιν ἔσται σοι σύνηθες. εἴτ’ ἂν μὲν  
 τοιούτῳ προσπάθῃς, καὶ τοῦτο πάλιν κλαῖε καὶ  
 ζήτησιν στίχον ὅμοιον τῷ Εὐριπίδου ποιῆσαι

θερμάς τε τὰς Νέρωνος Μάρκιόν θ’ ὕδωρ.

ἴδε πῶς τραγωδία γίνεται, ὅταν εἰς μωροὺς  
 ἀνθρώπους πράγματα τὰ<sup>2</sup> τυγχάνοντ’ ἐμπέσῃ.  
 32 “Πότε οὖν Ἀθήνας πάλιν ὄψομαι καὶ τὴν  
 ἀκρόπολιν;” τάλας, οὐκ ἀρκεῖ σοι ἂ βλέπεις καθ’  
 ἡμέραν; κρείττον τι ἔχεις ἢ μείζον ἰδεῖν τοῦ ἡλίου,  
 τῆς σελήνης, τῶν ἄστρον, τῆς γῆς ὅλης, τῆς  
 33 θαλάσσης; εἰ δὲ δὴ παρακολουθεῖς τῷ διοικοῦντι  
 τὰ ὅλα κακείνον ἐν σαυτῷ περιφέρεις, ἔτι ποθεῖς  
 λιθάρια καὶ πέτραν κομψήν; ὅταν οὖν μέλλῃς  
 ἀπολιπεῖν αὐτὸν τὸν ἡλίον καὶ τὴν σελήνην, τί  
 34 ποιήσεις; κλαύσεις καθήμενος ὡς τὰ παιδιά; τί

<sup>1</sup> Shaftesbury: καλεῖν S.

<sup>2</sup> Added by Schweighäuser.

<sup>1</sup> The fountain of Dirce was at Thebes; the Marcian aqueduct brought good water to Rome at this time.

<sup>2</sup> A parody upon the *Phoenissae*, 368: “The gymnasia in which I was reared and the water of Dirce.” Polyneices is speaking.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

οὖν ἐν τῇ σχολῇ ἐποίεις, τί ἤκουες, τί ἐμάνθανες ;  
 τί σαυτὸν φιλόσοφον ἐπέγραφες ἐξὸν τὰ ὄντα  
 ἐπιγράφειν ; ὅτι “ εἰσαγωγὰς ἔπραξά τινος καὶ  
 Χρυσίππεια ἀνέγνω, φιλοσόφου δ’ οὐδὲ θύραν  
 35 παρήλθον. ποῦ γάρ μοι μέτεστι τούτου τοῦ  
 πράγματος, οὐ Σωκράτει μετῆν τῷ οὕτως  
 ἀποθανόντι, οὕτως ζήσαντι ; οὐ Διογένει μετῆν ; ”  
 36 ἐπινοεῖς τούτων τινὰ κλάοντα ἢ ἀγανακτοῦντα,  
 ὅτι τὸν δεῖνα οὐ μέλλει βλέπειν οὐδὲ τὴν δεῖνα  
 οὐδ’ ἐν Ἀθήναις ἔσεσθαι ἢ ἐν Κορίνθῳ, ἀλλ’, ἂν  
 37 οὕτως τύχη, ἐν Σούσοις ἢ ἐν Ἐκβατάνοις ; ᾧ γὰρ  
 ἔξεστιν ἐξελθεῖν, ὅταν θέλη, τοῦ συμποσίου καὶ  
 μηκέτι παίζειν, ἔτι οὗτος ἀνιᾶται μένων ; οὐχὶ δ’  
 ὡς παιδία<sup>1</sup> παραμένει, μέχρις ἂν ψυχαγωγῆται ;  
 38 ταχύ γ’ ἂν ὁ τοιοῦτος ὑπομείναι φυγὴν τινὰ  
 φυγεῖν εἰς ἅπαντα ἢ τὴν ἐπὶ θανάτῳ κατακριθείς.  
 39 Οὐ θέλεις ἤδη ὡς τὰ παιδία ἀπογαλακτισθῆναι  
 καὶ ἄπτεσθαι τροφῆς στερεωτέρας μηδὲ κλάειν  
 40 μάμμας καὶ τιτθάς, γραῶν ἀποκλαύματα ; “ ἀλλ’  
 ἐκείνας ἀπαλλασσόμενος ἀνιάσω.” σὺ αὐτὰς  
 ἀνιάσεις ; οὐδαμῶς, ἀλλ’ ὅπερ καὶ σέ, τὸ δόγμα.  
 τί οὖν ἔχεις ποιῆσαι ; ἔξελε, τὸ δ’ ἐκείνων, ἂν εὖ  
 ποιῶσιν, αὐταὶ ἐξελοῦσιν· εἰ δὲ μή, οἰμώξουσι δι’  
 41 αὐτάς. ἄνθρωπε, τὸ λεγόμενον τοῦτο ἀπονοήθητι  
 ἤδη ὑπὲρ εὐροίας, ὑπὲρ ἐλευθερίας, ὑπὲρ μεγα-

<sup>1</sup> Gataker (supported by Bentley and Upton), παιδιᾶ S. Compare the very close parallel in I. 24, 20, and for the frequent use by Epictetus of illustrations from the character and behaviour of children see E. Kenner: *Das Kind. Ein Gleichnis-mittel bei Epiktet*, München, 1905, 54 ff.

<sup>1</sup> Did no serious work in philosophy. For the figure of speech compare IV. 1, 177.

school? What was it you heard and learned? Why did you record yourself as a philosopher when you might have recorded the truth in these words: "I studied a few introductions, and did some reading in Chrysippus, but I did not even get past the door of a philosopher?"<sup>1</sup> Since what part have I in that business in which Socrates, who died so nobly, and so nobly lived, had a part? Or in that in which Diogenes had a part?" Can you imagine one of these men crying or fretting because he is not going to see such-and-such a man, or such-and-such a woman, or to live in Athens or in Corinth, but, if it so happen, in Susa or in Ecbatana? What, does he who is at liberty to leave the banquet when he will, and to play the game no longer, keep on annoying himself by staying? Does he not stay, like children, only as long as he is entertained? Such a man would be likely, forsooth, to endure going into exile for life or the exile of death, if this were his sentence.

Are you not willing, at this late date, like children, to be weaned and to partake of more solid food, and not to cry for mammies and nurses—old wives' lamentations? "But if I leave, I shall cause those women sorrow?" You cause them sorrow? Not at all, but it will be the same thing that causes sorrow to you yourself—bad judgement.<sup>2</sup> What, then, can you do? Get rid of that judgement, and, if they do well, they will themselves get rid of their judgement; otherwise, they will come to grief and have only themselves to thank for it. Man, do something desperate, as the expression goes, now if never before, to achieve peace, freedom, and high-

<sup>1</sup> This point is especially well brought out in *Encheiridion*, 5.

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

λοψυχίας. ἀνάτεινόν ποτε τὸν τράχηλον ὡς  
 42 ἀπηλλαγμένος δουλείας, τόλμησον ἀναβλέψας  
 πρὸς τὸν θεὸν εἰπεῖν ὅτι “ χρῶ μοι λοιπὸν εἰς ὃ ἂν  
 θέλης ὁμογνωμονῶ σοι, σός<sup>1</sup> εἰμι· οὐδὲν παραι-  
 τοῦμαι τῶν σοὶ δοκούντων· ὅπου θέλεις· ἄγε· ἦν  
 θέλεις ἐσθῆτα περίθες· ἄρχειν με θέλεις, ἰδιω-  
 τεύειν, μένειν, φεύγειν, πένεσθαι, πλουτεῖν; ἐγὼ  
 σοι ὑπὲρ ἀπάντων τούτων πρὸς τοὺς ἀνθρώπους  
 43 ἀπολογήσομαι· δείξω τὴν ἐκάστου φύσιν οἷα  
 44 ἐστίν.” οὐ· ἀλλ’ ἔνδον ὡς κοράσια<sup>2</sup> καθήμενος  
 ἐκδέχου σου τὴν μᾶμμην, μέχρῃς σε χορτάσῃ. ὁ  
 Ἡρακλῆς εἰ τοῖς ἐν οἴκῳ παρεκάθητο, τίς ἂν ἦν;  
 Εὐρυσθεὺς καὶ οὐχὶ Ἡρακλῆς. ἄγε, πόσους δὲ  
 περιερχόμενος τὴν οἰκουμένην συνήθεις ἔσχεν,  
 φίλους; ἀλλ’ οὐδὲν φίλτερον τοῦ θεοῦ· διὰ τοῦτο  
 ἐπιστεύθη Διὸς υἱὸς εἶναι καὶ ἦν. ἐκείνῳ τοίνυν  
 πειθόμενος περιήει καθαίρων ἀδικίαν καὶ ἀνομίαν.  
 45 ἀλλ’ οὐκ εἰ Ἡρακλῆς καὶ οὐ δύνασαι καθαίρειν τὰ  
 ἀλλότρια κακά, ἀλλ’ οὐδὲ Θησεύς, ἵνα τὰ τῆς  
 Ἀττικῆς καθάρῃς· τὰ σαυτοῦ κάθαρον. ἐντεῦθεν  
 ἐκ τῆς διανοίας ἔκβαλε ἀντὶ Προκρούστου καὶ  
 Σκίρωνος λύπην, φόβον, ἐπιθυμίαν, φθόνον,  
 ἐπιχαιρεκακίαν, φιλαργυρίαν, μαλακίαν, ἀκρα-

<sup>1</sup> Salmasius; ἴσος S.

<sup>2</sup> Capps: ἐν βουδς κοιλία S (retained by Schenkl), “in a cow’s belly,” which might conceivably be a contemptuous expression for a cradle, or baby-basket, but I know of no evidence to support this view.

<sup>1</sup> Compare the critical note.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books'  
Full Membership  
provides unlimited  
access to more than  
28,000 volumes of  
Christian literature for  
\$8.99/month

**HOLY  
BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICETUS

46 *σιαν. ταῦτα δ' οὐκ ἔστιν ἄλλως ἐκβαλεῖν, εἰ μὴ*  
*πρὸς μόνον τὸν θεὸν ἀποβλέποντα, ἐκείνῳ μόνῳ*  
*προσπεπονθότα, τοῖς ἐκείνου προστάγμασι καθω-*  
 47 *σιωμένον. ἂν δ' ἄλλο τι θέλῃς, οἰμώζων καὶ*  
*στένων ἀκολουθήσεις τῷ ἰσχυροτέρῳ ἔξω ζητῶν*  
*ἀεὶ τὴν εὐροίαν καὶ μηδέποτ' εὐροεῖν δυνάμενος.*  
*ἐκεῖ γὰρ αὐτὴν ζητεῖς, οὐ μὴ ἔστιν, ἀφείς ἐκεῖ*  
*ζητεῖν, ὅπου ἐστίν.*

ιζ. Πῶς ἐφαρμοστέον τὰς προλήψεις τοῖς ἐπὶ  
 μέρους ;

1 *Τί πρῶτόν ἐστιν ἔργον τοῦ φιλοσοφοῦντος ;*  
*ἀποβαλεῖν οἴησιν· ἀμήχανον γάρ, ἃ τις εἰδέναί*  
 2 *οἶεται, ταῦτα ἄρξασθαι μαθάνειν. τὰ μὲν οὖν*  
*ποιητέα καὶ οὐ ποιητέα καὶ ἄγαθὰ καὶ κακὰ καὶ*  
*καλὰ καὶ αἰσχρὰ πάντες ἄνω καὶ κάτω λαλοῦντες*  
*ἐρχόμεθα πρὸς τοὺς φιλοσόφους, ἐπὶ τούτοις ἐπαι-*  
*νοῦντες ψέγοντες, ἐγκαλοῦντες μεμφόμενοι, περὶ*  
*ἐπιτηδευμάτων καλῶν καὶ αἰσχρῶν ἐπικρίνοντες*  
 3 *καὶ διαλαμβάνοντες. τίνος δ' ἔνεκα προσερχόμεθα*  
*τοῖς φιλοσόφοις ; μαθησόμενοι<sup>1</sup> ἃ οὐκ οἴομεθα*  
*εἰδέναί. τίνα δ' ἐστὶ ταῦτα ; τὰ θεωρήματα. ἃ*  
*γὰρ λαλοῦσιν οἱ φιλόσοφοι μαθεῖν θέλομεν οἱ μὲν<sup>2</sup>*  
*ὡς κομψὰ καὶ δριμέα, οἱ δ', ἴν' ἀπ' αὐτῶν περιποιή-*  
 4 *σωνται. γελοῖον οὖν τὸ οἶεσθαι, ὅτι ἄλλα μὲν*  
*τις μαθεῖν βούλεται, ἄλλα δὲ μαθήσεται, ἢ λοιπὸν*  
 5 *ὅτι προκόψει τις ἐν οἷς οὐ μαθάνει. τὸ δ' ἔξα-*

<sup>1</sup> Added by Schenkl.

<sup>2</sup> οἱ μὲν added by Schweighäuser.

<sup>1</sup> i.e., of conceit in one's own opinion.

things you cannot cast out in any other way than by looking to God alone, being specially devoted to Him only, and consecrated to His commands. But if you wish anything else, with lamentation and groaning you will follow that which is stronger than you are, ever seeking outside yourself for peace, and never able to be at peace. For you seek peace where it is not, and neglect to seek it where it is.

## CHAPTER XVII

*How ought we adjust our preconceptions to individual instances?*

WHAT is the first business of one who practises philosophy? To get rid of thinking that one knows<sup>1</sup>; for it is impossible to get a man to begin to learn that which he thinks he knows. However, as we go to the philosophers we all babble hurly-burly about what ought to be done and what ought not, good and evil, fair and foul, and on these grounds assign praise and blame, censure and reprehension, passing judgement on fair and foul practices, and discriminating between them. But what do we go to the philosophers for? To learn what we do *not* think we know. And what is that? General principles. For some of us want to learn what the philosophers are saying, thinking it will be witty and shrewd, others, because they wish to profit thereby. But it is absurd to think that when a man wishes to learn one thing he will actually learn something else, or, in short, that a man will make progress in anything without learning it. But the



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

πατῶν τοὺς πολλοὺς τοῦτ' ἔστιν, ὅπερ καὶ  
 Θεόπομπον τὸν ῥήτορα, ὃς πού<sup>1</sup> καὶ Πλάτωνι  
 6 ἐγκαλεῖ ἐπὶ τῷ βούλεσθαι ἕκαστα ὀρίζεσθαι. ' τί  
 γὰρ λέγει ; " οὐδεὶς ἡμῶν πρὸ σοῦ ἔλεγεν ἀγαθὸν  
 ἢ δίκαιον ; ἢ μὴ παρακολουθοῦντες τί ἐστι τούτων  
 ἕκαστον ἀσήμως καὶ κενῶς ἐφθεγγόμεθα<sup>2</sup> τὰς  
 7 φωνάς ; " τίς γάρ σοι λέγει, Θεόπομπε, ὅτι  
 ἐννοίας οὐκ εἶχομεν ἑκάστου τούτων φυσικὰς καὶ  
 προλήψεις ; ἀλλ' οὐχ οἷόν τ' ἐφαρμύζειν τὰς  
 προλήψεις ταῖς καταλλήλοις οὐσίαις μὴ διαρθρώ-  
 σαντα αὐτὰς καὶ αὐτὸ τοῦτο σκεψάμενον, ποίαν  
 8 τινὰ ἑκάστη αὐτῶν οὐσίαν ὑποτακτέον. ἐπεὶ  
 τοιαῦτα λέγε καὶ πρὸς τοὺς ἰατρούς. " τίς γὰρ  
 ἡμῶν οὐκ ἔλεγεν ὑγιεινόν τι καὶ νοσερόν, πρὶν  
 Ἰπποκράτη γενέσθαι ; ἢ κενῶς τὰς φωνὰς ταύτας  
 9 ἀπηχοῦμεν ; " ἔχομεν γάρ τινα καὶ ὑγιεινοῦ πρό-  
 ληψιν. ἀλλ' ἐφαρμόσαι οὐδυνάμεθα. διὰ τοῦτο  
 ὁ μὲν λέγει " ἀνάτεινον," ὁ δὲ λέγει " δὸς τροφήν,"  
 καὶ ὁ μὲν λέγει " φλεβοτόμησον," ὁ δὲ λέγει  
 " σικύασον." τί τὸ αἴτιον ; ἄλλο <sup>γε</sup> ἢ ὅτι  
 τὴν τοῦ ὑγιεινοῦ πρόληψιν οὐ δύναται καλῶς  
 ἐφαρμόσαι τοῖς ἐπὶ μέρος ;  
 10 Οὕτως ἔχει καὶ ἐνθάδ' ἐπὶ τῶν κατὰ τὸν βίον.  
 ἀγαθὸν καὶ κακὸν καὶ συμφέρον καὶ ἀσύμφορον  
 τίς ἡμῶν οὐ λαλεῖ ; τίς γὰρ ἡμῶν οὐκ ἔχει τού-

<sup>1</sup> Wolf and Koraes : ὅπου δ.

<sup>2</sup> Schegk and Salmasius : φθεγγόμεθα δ.

<sup>1</sup> Almost certainly the same as Theopompus of Chios, the pupil of Isocrates, more generally known to us as an historian, but also famous in his own time in his declamations (ἐπι-



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICETUS

- των ἐκάστου πρόληψιν ; ἄρ' οὖν διηρθρωμένην καὶ  
 11 τελείαν ; τοῦτο δείξον. “ πῶς δείξω ; ” ἐφάρ-  
 μοσον αὐτὴν καλῶς ταῖς ἐπὶ μέρους οὐσίαις.  
 εὐθὺς τοὺς ὄρους Πλάτων μὲν ὑποτάσσει τῇ τοῦ  
 χρησίμου προλήψει, σὺ δὲ τῇ τοῦ ἀχρήστου.  
 12 δυνατὸν οὖν ἐστὶν ἀμφοτέρους ὑμᾶς ἐπιτυχά-  
 νειν ; πῶς οἶόν τε ; τῇ δὲ τοῦ πλούτου οὐσία  
 οὐχ ὁ μὲν τις ἐφαρμόζει τὴν τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ πρό-  
 ληψιν, ὁ δ' οὐ ; τῇ δὲ τῆς ἡδονῆς, τῇ δὲ τῆς  
 13 ὑγείας ; καθόλου γὰρ εἰ πάντες οἱ τὰ ὀνόματα  
 λαλοῦντες μὴ κενῶς ἴσμεν ἕκαστα τούτων καὶ  
 μηδεμιᾶς ἐπιμελείας περὶ τὴν διάρθρωσιν τῶν  
 προλήψεων δεόμεθα, τί διαφερόμεθα, τί πολε-  
 μοῦμεν, τί ψέγομεν ἀλλήλους ;  
 14 Καὶ τί μοι νῦν τὴν πρὸς ἀλλήλους μάχην  
 παραφέρειν καὶ ταύτης μεμνήσθαι ; σὺ αὐτὸς εἰ  
 ἐφαρμόξεις καλῶς τὰς προλήψεις, διὰ τί δυσροεῖς,  
 15 διὰ τί ἐμποδίζῃ ; ἀφῶμεν ἄρτι τὸν δεύτερον τόπον  
 τὸν περὶ τὰς ὀρμὰς καὶ τὴν κατὰ ταύτας περὶ  
 τὸ καθῆκον φιλοτεχνίαν. ἀφῶμεν καὶ τὸν τρίτον  
 16 τὸν περὶ τὰς συγκαταθέσεις. χαρίζομαί σοι  
 ταῦτα πάντα. στῶμεν ἐπὶ τοῦ πρώτου καὶ σχε-  
 δὸν αἰσθητὴν παρέχοντος τὴν ἀπόδειξιν τοῦ μὴ  
 17 ἐφαρμόζειν καλῶς τὰς προλήψεις. νῦν σὺ θέλεις  
 τὰ δυνατὰ καὶ τὰ σοὶ δυνατά ; τί οὖν ἐμποδίζῃ ;  
 διὰ τί δυσροεῖς ; νῦν οὐ φεύγεις τὰ ἀναγκαῖα ;

<sup>1</sup> The word, *δυσροεῖν*, is the opposite of the technical term *εὐροεῖν* (τὸ εὐροῦν, εὐροία), which is a metaphor derived from the even flow of quiet waters.

<sup>2</sup> The three fields, according to Epictetus, are, 1. ὄρεξις, desire ; 2. ὀρμή, choice ; 3. συγκατάθεσις, assent. Compare III. 2.

idea of each of these terms? Very well, is it fitted into a system and complete? Prove that it is. "How shall I prove it?" Apply it properly to specific facts. To start with, Plato classifies definitions under the preconception "the useful," but you classify them under that of "the useless." Is it, then, possible for both of you to be right? How can that be? Does not one man apply his preconceived idea of "the good" to the fact of wealth, while another does not? And another to that of pleasure, and yet another to that of health? Indeed, to sum up the whole matter, if all of us who have these terms upon our lips possess no mere empty knowledge of each one severally, and do not need to devote any pains to the systematic arrangement of our preconceived ideas, why do we disagree, why fight, why blame one another?

And yet what need is there for me to bring forward now our strife with one another and make mention of that? Take your own case; if you apply properly your preconceived ideas, why are you troubled,<sup>1</sup> why are you hampered? Let us pass by for the moment the second field of study<sup>2</sup>—that which has to do with our choices and the discussion of what is our duty in regard to them. Let us pass by also the third—that which has to do with our assents. I make you a present of all this. Let us confine our attention to the first field, one which allows an almost palpable proof that you do not properly apply your preconceived ideas. Do you at this moment desire what is possible in general and what is possible for you in particular? If so, why are you hampered? Why are you troubled? Are you not at this moment trying to escape what

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

διὰ τί οὖν περιπίπτεις τινί, διὰ τί δυστυχεῖς ; διὰ  
 τί θέλοντός σου τι οὐ γίνεται καὶ μὴ θέλοντος  
 18 γίνεται ; ἀπόδειξις γὰρ αὕτη μεγίστη δυσροίας  
 καὶ κακοδαιμονίας. θέλω τι καὶ οὐ γίνεται· καὶ  
 τί ἐστὶν ἀθλιώτερον ἐμοῦ ; οὐ θέλω τι καὶ  
 γίνεται· καὶ τί ἐστὶν ἀθλιώτερον ἐμοῦ ;

19 Τοῦτο καὶ ἡ Μήδεια οὐχ ὑπομείνασα ἦλθεν  
 ἐπὶ τὸ ἀποκτεῖναι τὰ τέκνα. μεγαλοφυῶς κατὰ  
 γε τοῦτο. εἶχε γὰρ ἦν δεῖ φαντασίαν, οἷόν ἐστι  
 20 τὸ ἃ θέλει τινι μὴ προχωρεῖν. “ εἶτα οὕτως  
 τιμωρήσομαι τὸν ἀδικήσαντά με καὶ ὑβρίσαντα.  
 καὶ τί ὄφελος τοῦ κακῶς οὕτως διακειμένου ;  
 πῶς οὖν γένηται ; ἀποκτείνω μὲν τὰ τέκνα.  
 21 ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐμαυτὴν τιμωρήσομαι. καὶ τί μοι  
 μέλει ;” τοῦτ' ἐστὶν ἔκπτωσις ψυχῆς μεγάλη  
 νεῦρα ἐχούσης. οὐ γὰρ ἤδει, ποῦ κεῖται τὸ  
 ποιεῖν ἃ θέλομεν, ὅτι τοῦτο οὐκ ἔξωθεν δεῖ  
 λαμβάνειν οὐδὲ τὰ πράγματα μετατιθέντα καὶ  
 22 μεθαρμοζόμενον. μὴ θέλε τὸν ἄνδρα, καὶ οὐδὲν  
 ὦν θέλεις οὐ γίνεται. μὴ θέλε αὐτὸν ἐξ ἅπαντός  
 σοι συνοικεῖν, μὴ θέλε μένειν ἐν Κορίνθῳ. καὶ  
 ἀπλῶς μηδὲν ἄλλο θέλε ἢ ἃ ὁ θεὸς θέλει. καὶ  
 τίς σε κωλύσει, τίς ἀναγκάσει ; οὐ μάλλον ἢ  
 τὸν Δία.

23 “Ὅταν τοιοῦτον ἔχῃς ἡγεμόνα καὶ τοιούτῳ  
 συνθέλῃς καὶ συνορέγῃ, τί φοβῆ ἔτι μὴ ἀπο-  
 24 τύχῃς ; χάρισαί σου τὴν ὄρεξιν καὶ τὴν ἔκκλισιν

<sup>1</sup> What follows is a free paraphrase of Euripides, *Medea*, 790 ff.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books'  
Full Membership  
provides unlimited  
access to more than  
28,000 volumes of  
Christian literature for  
\$8.99/month

**HOLY  
BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

πενία καὶ πλούτῳ· ἀποτεύξῃ, περιπεσῆ.<sup>1</sup> ἀλλ'  
 ὑγείᾳ· δυστυχήσεις· ἀρχαῖς, τιμαῖς, πατρίδι,  
 φίλοις, τέκνοις, ἀπλῶς ἄν τινι τῶν ἀπροαιρέτων.  
 25 ἀλλὰ τῷ Διὶ χάρισαι αὐτάς,<sup>2</sup> τοῖς ἄλλοις θεοῖς·  
 ἐκείνοις παράδος, ἐκεῖνοι κυβερνάτωσαν, μετ'  
 26 ἐκείνων τετάχθωσαν· καὶ ποῦ ἔτι δυσροήσεις;  
 εἰ δὲ φθονεῖς, ἀταλαίπωρε, καὶ ἐλεεῖς καὶ ζηλοτυ-  
 πεῖς καὶ τρέμεις καὶ μίαν ἡμέραν οὐ διαλείπεις,  
 ἐν ἧ οὐ κατακλύεις καὶ σαυτοῦ καὶ τῶν θεῶν,  
 27 καὶ τί ἔτι λέγεις<sup>3</sup> πεπαιδεῦσθαι; ποίαν παι-  
 δείαν, ἄνθρωπε; ὅτι συλλογισμοὺς ἔπραξας,  
 μεταπίπτοντας; οὐ θέλεις ἀπομαθεῖν, εἰ δυνατόν,  
 πάντα ταῦτα καὶ ἄνωθεν ἄρξασθαι συναισθανό-  
 28 μενος ὅτι μέχρι νῦν οὐδ' ἠψω τοῦ πράγματος, καὶ  
 λοιπὸν ἔνθεν ἀρξάμενος προσοικοδομεῖν τὰ ἐξῆς,  
 πῶς μηδὲν ἔσται σοῦ μὴ θέλοντος, θέλοντος<sup>4</sup>  
 μηδὲν οὐκ ἔσται;  
 29 Δότε μοι ἓνα νέον κατὰ ταύτην τὴν ἐπιβολὴν  
 ἐληλυθότα εἰς σχολήν, τούτου τοῦ πράγματος  
 ἀθλητὴν γεγόμενον καὶ λέγοντα ὅτι “ἐμοὶ τὰ  
 μὲν ἄλλα πάντα χαιρέτω, ἀρκεῖ δ' εἰ ἐξέσται  
 ποτὲ ἀπαραποδίστῳ καὶ ἀλύπῳ διαγαγεῖν καὶ  
 ἀνατεῖναι τὸν τράχηλον πρὸς τὰ πράγματα ὡς  
 ἐλεύθερον καὶ εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν ἀναβλέπειν ὡς  
 φίλον τοῦ θεοῦ μηδὲν φοβούμενον τῶν συμβῆναι  
 30 δυναμένων.” δειξάτω τις ὑμῶν αὐτὸν τοιοῦτον,  
 ἵνα εἶπω· ἔρχου, νεανίσκε, εἰς τὰ σά· σοὶ γὰρ

<sup>1</sup> Wolf: περί\*\*\* S.

<sup>2</sup> Schweighäuser: αὐτά S.

<sup>3</sup> Wolf: ἐπιλέγεις S.

<sup>4</sup> Supplied by Schweighäuser.

to wealth your aversion and your desire: you will fail to get what you wish, and you will fall into what you would avoid. Give them to health; you will come to grief; so also if you give them to offices, honours, country, friends, children, in short to anything that lies outside the domain of moral purpose. But give them to Zeus and the other gods; entrust them to their keeping, let them exercise the control; let your desire and your aversion be ranged on their side—and how can you be troubled any longer? But if you show envy, wretched man, and pity, and jealousy, and timidity, and never let a day pass without bewailing yourself and the gods, how can you continue to say that you have been educated? What kind of education, man, do you mean? Because you have worked on syllogisms, and arguments with equivocal premisses? Will you not unlearn all this, if that be possible, and begin at the beginning, realizing that hitherto you have not even touched the matter; and for the future, beginning at this point, add to your foundations that which comes next in order—provision that nothing shall be that you do not wish, and that nothing shall fail to be that you *do* wish?

Give me but one young man who has come to school with this purpose in view, who has become an athlete in this activity, saying, “As for me, let everything else go; I am satisfied if I shall be free to live untrammelled and untroubled, to hold up my neck in the face of facts like a free man, and to look up to heaven as a friend of God, without fear of what may possibly happen.” Let one of you show me such a person, so that I can say to him: Enter, young man, into your own, for it is your



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICLETUS

εἴμαρται κοσμήσαι φιλοσοφίαν, σὰ ἐστὶ ταῦτα  
 31 τὰ κτήματα, σὰ τὰ βιβλία, σοὶ οἱ λόγοι. εἶθ',  
 ὅταν τοῦτον<sup>1</sup> ἐκπονήσῃ καὶ καταθλήσῃ τὸν  
 τόπον, πάλιν ἐλθὼν μοι εἰπάτω "ἐγὼ θέλω μὲν  
 καὶ ἀπαθὴς εἶναι καὶ ἀτάραχος, θέλω δ' ὡς  
 εὐσεβὴς καὶ φιλόσοφος καὶ ἐπιμελὴς εἰδέναι τί  
 μοι πρὸς θεοὺς ἐστὶ καθήκον, τί πρὸς γονεῖς, τί  
 πρὸς ἀδελφούς, τί πρὸς τὴν πατρίδα, τί πρὸς  
 32 ξένους." ἔρχου καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν δεύτερον τόπον· σὸς  
 33 ἐστὶ καὶ οὗτος. "ἄλλ' ἤδη καὶ τὸν δεύτερον  
 τόπον ἐκμεμελέτηκα. ἤθελον δ' ἀσφαλῶς  
 ἔχειν<sup>2</sup> καὶ ἀσεΐστως<sup>3</sup> καὶ οὐ μόνον ἐγρηγορώς,  
 ἀλλὰ καὶ καθεύδων καὶ οἰνωμένος καὶ ἐν μελαγ-  
 χολίᾳ." σὺ θεὸς εἶ, ὦ ἄνθρωπε, σὺ μεγάλας  
 ἔχεις ἐπιβολάς.  
 34 Οὐ· ἀλλ' "ἐγὼ θέλω γνῶναι, τί λέγει Χρύ-  
 σιππος ἐν τοῖς περὶ τοῦ Ψευδομένου." οὐκ  
 ἀπάγξῃ μετὰ τῆς ἐπιβολῆς ταύτης, τάλας; καὶ  
 τί σοι ὄφελος ἔσται; πενθῶν ἅπαν ἀναγνώσῃ  
 35 καὶ τρέμων πρὸς ἄλλους ἐρεῖς. οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς  
 ποιεῖτε. "θέλεις ἀναγνῶ σοι, ἀδελφέ, καὶ σὺ  
 ἐμοί;" "θαυμαστῶς, ἄνθρωπε, γράφεις." καὶ  
 "σὺ μεγάλως εἰς τὸν Ξενοφῶντος χαρακτήρα,"  
 36 "σὺ εἰς τὸν Πλάτωνος," "σὺ εἰς τὸν Ἀντισθέ-  
 νους." εἶτ' ἀλλήλοις ὄνειρους διηγησάμενοι  
 πάλιν ἐπὶ ταῦτ' ἐπανέρχεσθε· ὡσαύτως ὀρέ-

<sup>1</sup> Schegk and Upton: τοιοῦτον S.

<sup>2</sup> Added by Sc.

<sup>3</sup> Wolf: ἀσίτως S.

<sup>1</sup> Compare I. 18, 23.

<sup>2</sup> A stock sophism in the form: If a person says, "I am lying," does he lie or tell the truth? If he is lying, he is telling the truth; if he is telling the truth, he is lying. Cf.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICLETUS

γεσθε, ὡσαύτως ἐκκλίνετε, ὁμοίως ὀρμᾶτε, ἐπι-  
 βάλλεσθε, προτίθεσθε,<sup>1</sup> ταῦτά<sup>2</sup> εὔχεσθε, περὶ  
 37 ταῦτά σπουδάζετε. εἶτα οὐδὲ ζητεῖτε τὸν ὑπο-  
 μνήσοντα ὑμᾶς, ἀλλ' ἄχθεσθε, εἰάν' ἀκούητε  
 τούτων. εἶτα λέγετε "ἀφιλόστοργος γέρων  
 ἐξερχομένου μου οὐκ ἔκλαυσεν οὐδ' εἶπεν 'εἰς  
 οἴαν περίστασιν ἀπέρχῃ μοι,<sup>3</sup> τέκνον· ἂν σωθῆς,  
 38 ἄψω λύχνους.'" ταῦτ ἔστι τὰ τοῦ φιλόστοργου ;  
 μέγα σοι ἀγαθὸν ἔσται σωθέντι τοιούτῳ καὶ  
 λύχνων ἄξιον. ἀθάνατον γὰρ εἶναί σε δεῖ καὶ  
 ἄνοσον.

39 Ταύτην οὖν, ὅπερ λέγω, τὴν οἴησιν τὴν τοῦ  
 δοκεῖν εἰδέναί τι τῶν χρησίων· ἀποβαλόντας<sup>4</sup>  
 ἔρχεσθαι δεῖ πρὸς τὸν λόγον, ὡς πρὸς τὰ γεω-  
 40 μετρικὰ προσάγομεν, ὡς πρὸς τὰ μουσικά. εἰ  
 δὲ μή, οὐδ' ἐγγὺς ἐσόμεθα τῷ προκόψαι, κἂν  
 πάσας τὰς εἰσαγωγὰς<sup>5</sup> καὶ τὰς συντάξεις τὰς  
 Χρυσίππου μετὰ τῶν Ἀντιπάτρου καὶ Ἀρχεδήμου  
 διέλθωμεν.

ιη'. Πῶς ἀγωνιστέον πρὸς τὰς φαντασίας ;

1 Πᾶσα ἕξις καὶ δύναμις ὑπὸ τῶν καταλλήλων  
 ἔργων συνέχεται καὶ αὖξεται, ἢ περιπατητικὴ  
 ὑπὸ τοῦ περιπατεῖν, ἢ τροχαστικὴ ὑπὸ τοῦ  
 2 τρέχειν. ἂν θέλῃς ἀναγνωστικός εἶναι, ἀναγί-  
 γνωσκε· ἂν γραφικός, γράφε. ὅταν δὲ τριάκοντα

<sup>1</sup> Wolf : προτίθεσθε S.

<sup>2</sup> Schegk and Wolf : ταῦτα S.

<sup>3</sup> Koraes : ἀπέρχομαι S.

<sup>4</sup> Koraes : ἀποβάλλοντας S.

<sup>5</sup> Reiske : συναγωγὰς S.

<sup>1</sup> Compare I. 19, 24.

exactly the same desires as before, the same aversions, in the same way you make your choices, your designs, and your purposes, you pray for the same things and are interested in the same things. In the second place, you do not even look for anybody to give you advice, but you are annoyed if you are told what I am telling you. Again, you say: "He is an old man without the milk of human kindness in him; he did not weep when I left, nor say, 'I fear you are going into a very difficult situation, my son; if you come through safely, I will light lamps.'" <sup>1</sup> Is this what a man with the milk of human kindness in him would say? It will be a great piece of good luck for a person like you to come through safely, a thing worth lighting lamps to celebrate! Surely you ought to be free from death and free from disease!

It is this conceit of fancying that we know something useful, that, as I have said, we ought to cast aside before we come to philosophy, as we do in the case of geometry and music. Otherwise we shall never even come near to making progress, even if we go through all the Introductions and the Treatises of Chrysippus, with those of Antipater and Archedemus thrown in!

## CHAPTER XVIII

*How must we struggle against our external impressions?*

EVERY habit and faculty is confirmed and strengthened by the corresponding actions, that of walking by walking, that of running by running. If you wish to be a good reader, read; if you wish to be a good writer, write. If you should give up

ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

3 ἐφεξῆς ἡμέρας μὴ ἀναγνῶς, ἀλλ' ἄλλο τι πράξης,  
 γνώση τὸ γινόμενον. οὕτως κὰν ἀναπέσης δέκα  
 ἡμέρας, ἀναστὰς ἐπιχείρησον μακροτέραν ὁδὸν  
 περιπατῆσαι καὶ ὄψει, πῶς σου τὰ σκέλη παρά-  
 4 λύεται. καθόλου οὖν εἴ τι ποιεῖν ἐθέλης, ἐκτικὸν  
 ποίει αὐτό· εἴ τι μὴ ποιεῖν ἐθέλης, μὴ ποίει αὐτό,  
 ἀλλ' ἔθισον ἄλλο τι πράττειν μᾶλλον ἀντ' αὐτοῦ.  
 5 οὕτως ἔχει καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν ψυχικῶν· ὅταν ὀργισθῆς,  
 γίγνωσκε ὅτι οὐ μόνον σοι τοῦτο γέγονεν κακόν,  
 ἀλλ' ὅτι καὶ τὴν ἔξιν ηὔξησας καὶ ὡς πυρὶ  
 6 φρύγανα παρέβαλες. ὅταν ἠττηθῆς τινος ἐν  
 συνουσίᾳ, μὴ τὴν μίαν ἠτταν ταύτην λογίζου,  
 ἀλλ' ὅτι καὶ τὴν ἀκρασίαν σου τέτροφας, ἐπηύ-  
 7 ξησας. ἀδύνατον γὰρ ἀπὸ τῶν κατακλήκων  
 ἔργων μὴ καὶ τὰς ἔξεις καὶ τὰς δυνάμεις τὰς μὲν  
 ἐμφύεσθαι μὴ πρότερον οὔσας, τὰς δ' ἐπιτείνεσθαι  
 καὶ ἰσχυροποιεῖσθαι.  
 8 Οὕτως ἀμέλει καὶ τὰ ἀρρωστήματα ὑποφύε-  
 σθαι λέγουσιν οἱ φιλόσοφοι· ὅταν γὰρ ἄπαξ  
 ἐπιθυμῆσης ἀργυρίου, ἂν μὲν προσαχθῆ λόγος  
 εἰς αἴσθησιν ἄξων<sup>1</sup> τοῦ κακοῦ, πέπανταί τε ἡ  
 ἐπιθυμία καὶ τὸ ἡγεμονικὸν ἡμῶν εἰς τὸ ἐξαρχῆς  
 9 ἀποκατέστη· ἐὰν δὲ μηδὲν προσαγάγῃς εἰς θερα-  
 πείαν, οὐκέτι εἰς ταῦτ' ἐπ'άνεισιν, ἀλλὰ πάλιν  
 ἐρεθισθὲν ὑπὸ τῆς κατακλήλου φαντασίας θᾶπτον  
 ἢ πρότερον ἐξήφθη πρὸς τὴν ἐπιθυμίαν. καὶ  
 τούτου συνεχῶς γινομένου τυλοῦται λοιπὸν καὶ

<sup>1</sup> Wolf: ἀξιῶν S.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books'  
Full Membership  
provides unlimited  
access to more than  
28,000 volumes of  
Christian literature for  
\$8.99/month

**HOLY  
BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

- 10 τὸ ἀρρώστημα βεβαιοῖ τὴν φιλαργυρίαν. ὁ γὰρ πυρέξας, εἶτα παυσάμενος οὐχ ὁμοίως ἔχει τῷ πρὸ τοῦ πυρέξαι, ἂν μὴ τι θεραπευθῆ εἰς ἅπαν.
- 11 τοιοῦτόν τι καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν τῆς ψυχῆς παθῶν γίνεται. ἴχνη τινὰ καὶ μώλωπες ἀπολείπονται ἐν αὐτῇ, οὓς εἰ μὴ τις ἐξαλείψῃ καλῶς, πάλιν κατὰ τῶν αὐτῶν μαστιγῶθεις οὐκέτι μώλωπας,
- 12 ἀλλ' ἔλκη ποιεῖ. εἰ οὖν θέλεις μὴ εἶναι ὀργίλος, μὴ τρέφε σοῦ τὴν ἔξιν, μηδὲν αὐτῇ παράβαλλε αὐξητικόν. τὴν πρώτην ἡσύχασον καὶ τὰς
- 13 ἡμέρας ἀρίθμει ἄς οὐκ ὀργίσθης. “ καθ' ἡμέραν εἰώθειν ὀργίζεσθαι, νῦν παρ' ἡμέραν, εἶτα παρὰ δύο, εἶτα παρὰ τρεῖς.” ἂν δὲ καὶ τριάκοντα παραλίπῃς, ἐπίθυσον τῷ θεῷ. ἡ γὰρ ἔξις ἐκλύεται τὴν πρώτην, εἶτα καὶ παντελῶς ἀναιρεῖται.
- 14 “ σήμερον οὐκ ἐλυπήθην οὐδ' αὔριον οὐδ' ἐφεξῆς διμήνῳ καὶ τριμήνῳ· ἀλλὰ προσέσχον γενομένων τινῶν ἐρεθιστικῶν.” γίγνωσκε ὅτι κομψῶς σοὶ ἐστίν.
- 15 Σήμερον καλὸν ἰδὼν ἢ καλὴν οὐκ εἶπον αὐτὸς ἐμαυτῷ ὅτι “ ὄφελόν τις μετὰ ταύτης ἐκοιμήθη ” καὶ “ μακάριος ὁ ἀνὴρ αὐτῆς.” ὁ γὰρ τοῦτ' εἰπὼν
- 16 “ μακάριος ” καὶ “ ὁ μοιχός ”· οὐδὲ τὰ ἐξῆς ἀναζωγραφῶ, παροῦσαν αὐτὴν καὶ ἀποδυομένην καὶ
- 17 παρακατακλινομένην. καταψῶ τὴν κορυφήν μου καὶ λέγω· εὖ, Ἐπίκτητε, κομψὸν σοφισμάτιον ἔλυσας, πολλῷ κομψότερον τοῦ Κυριεύοντος.
- 18 ἂν δὲ καὶ βουλομένου τοῦ γυναικαρίου καὶ νεύον-

<sup>1</sup> See II. 19; especially 1-9.

is that a callousness results and the infirmity strengthens the avarice. For the man who has had a fever, and then recovered, is not the same as he was before the fever, unless he has experienced a complete cure. Something like this happens also with the affections of the mind. Certain imprints and weals are left behind on the mind, and unless a man erases them perfectly, the next time he is scourged upon the old scars, he has weals no longer but wounds. If, therefore, you wish not to be hot-tempered, do not feed your habit, set before it nothing on which it can grow. As the first step, keep quiet and count the days on which you have not been angry: "I used to be angry every day, after that every other day, then every third, and then every fourth day." If you go as much as thirty days without a fit of anger, sacrifice to God. For the habit is first weakened and then utterly destroyed. "To-day I was not grieved" (and so the next day, and thereafter for two or three months); "but I was on my guard when certain things happened that were capable of provoking grief." Know that things are going splendidly with you.

To-day when I saw a handsome lad or a handsome woman I did not say to myself, "Would that a man might sleep with her," and "Her husband is a happy man," for the man who uses the expression "happy" of the husband means "Happy is the adulterer" also; I do not even picture to myself the next scene—the woman herself in my presence, disrobing and lying down by my side. I pat myself on the head and say, Well done, Epictetus, you have solved a clever problem, one much more clever than the so-called "Master"<sup>1</sup>; But when the wench is



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICLETUS

τος καὶ προσπέμποντος, ἂν δὲ καὶ ἀπτομένου καὶ  
 συνεγγίζοντος ἀπόσχωμαι καὶ νικήσω, τοῦτο μὲν  
 ἤδη τὸ σόφισμα ὑπὲρ τὸν Ψευδόμενον, ὑπὲρ τὸν  
 Ἑσυχάζοντα. ἐπὶ τούτῳ καὶ μέγα φρονεῖν ἄξιον.  
 οὐκ ἐπὶ τῷ τὸν Κυριεύοντα ἐρωτῆσαι.

- 19 Πῶς οὖν γένηται τοῦτο; θέλησον ἀρέσαι αὐτός  
 ποτε σεαυτῷ, θέλησον καλὸς φανῆναι τῷ θεῷ.  
 ἐπιθύμησον καθαρὸς μετὰ καθαρῷ σαυτοῦ γινέ-  
 20 σθαι καὶ μετὰ τοῦ θεοῦ. εἶθ' ὅταν προσπίπτῃ  
 σοί τις φαντασία τοιαύτη, Πλάτων μὲν ὅτι ἴθι  
 ἐπὶ τὰς ἀποδιοπομπήσεις, ἴθι ἐπὶ θεῶν ἀποτρο-  
 21 παίων ἱερὰ ἰκέτης· ἀρκεῖ κὰν ἐπὶ τὰς τῶν καλῶν  
 καὶ ἀγαθῶν ἀνδρῶν συνουσίας ἀποχωρήσας πρὸς  
 τούτῳ γίνῃ ἀντεξετάζων, ἂν τε τῶν ζώντων τινὰ  
 22 ἔχῃς ἂν τε τῶν ἀποθανόντων. ἄπελθε πρὸς  
 Σωκράτη καὶ ἴδε αὐτὸν συγκατακείμενον Ἀλκι-  
 βιίδῃ καὶ διαπαίζοντα αὐτοῦ τὴν ὥραν. ἐνθυμή-  
 θητι οἷαν νίκην ποτὲ ἔγνώ ἐκεῖνος νενικηκότα  
 ἑαυτόν, οἷα Ὀλύμπια, πόστος ἀφ' Ἑρακλέους  
 ἐγένετο· ἵνα τις, νῆ· τοὺς θεούς, δικαίως  
 ἀσπάζηται αὐτὸν “χαῖρε, παράδοξε,” οὐχὶ τοὺς  
 σαπρους τούτους πύκτας καὶ παγκρατιαστάς  
 οὐδὲ τοὺς ὁμοίους αὐτοῖς, τοὺς μονομάχους.  
 23 ταῦτα ἀντιθεῖς νικήσεις τὴν φαντασίαν, οὐχ

<sup>1</sup> For *The Liar* see on II. 17, 34. “The Quiescent” was the somewhat desperate solution of Chrysippus for the *sorites* fallacy. On being asked whether two grains made a heap, then three, and so forth, he would finally stop answering the questions at all! Cicero, *Acad. Post.* II. 93.

<sup>2</sup> *Laws*, IX. 854B (slightly modified).

<sup>3</sup> Plato, *Symposium*, 218D ff.

<sup>4</sup> As traditional founder and first victor at the Olympic games; all others might be enumerated in order beginning



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICETUS

- 24 ἔλκυσθήσῃ ὑπ' αὐτῆς. τὸ πρῶτον δ' ὑπὸ τῆς  
 ὀξύτητος μὴ συναρπασθῆς, ἀλλ' εἶπὲ "ἔκδεξαί  
 με μικρόν, φαντασία· ἄφες ἴδω τίς εἶ καὶ περὶ  
 25 τίνος, ἄφες σε δοκιμάσω." καὶ τὸ λοιπὸν μὴ  
 ἐφῆς αὐτῇ προάγειν ἀναζωγραφούση τὰ ἐξῆς.  
 εἰ δὲ μή, οἴχεταιί σε ἔχουσα ὅπου ἂν θέλη. ἀλλὰ  
 μᾶλλον ἄλλην τινὰ ἀντεισάγαγε καλήν καὶ  
 γενναίαν φαντασίαν καὶ ταύτην τὴν ῥυπαρὰν  
 26 ἔκβαλε. κἂν ἐθισθῆς οὕτως γυμνάζεσθαι, ὅψει,  
 οἶοι ὦμοι γίνονται, οἶα νεῦρα, οἶοι τόνοι· νῦν δὲ  
 μόνον τὰ λογάρια καὶ πλέον οὐδὲ ἓν.
- 27 Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ταῖς ἀληθείαις ἀσκητῆς ὁ  
 πρὸς τὰς τοιαύτας φαντασίας γυμνάζων ἑαυτόν.  
 28 μείνον, τάλας, μὴ συναρπασθῆς. μέγας ὁ ἀγὼν  
 ἐστίν, θεῖον τὸ ἔργον, ὑπὲρ βασιλείας, ὑπὲρ  
 29 ἐλευθερίας, ὑπὲρ εὐροίας, ὑπὲρ ἀταραξίας. τοῦ  
 θεοῦ μέμνησο, ἐκεῖνον ἐπικαλοῦ βοηθὸν καὶ  
 παραστάτην ὡς τοὺς Διοσκόρους ἐν χειμῶνι οἱ  
 πλείοντες. ποῖος γὰρ μείζων χειμῶν ἢ ὁ ἐκ  
 φαντασιῶν ἰσχυρῶν καὶ ἐκκρούστικῶν τοῦ λόγου;  
 αὐτὸς γὰρ ὁ χειμῶν τί ἄλλο ἐστίν ἢ φαντασία;  
 30 ἐπεὶ τοι ἄρον τὸν φόβον τοῦ θανάτου καὶ φέρε  
 ὄσας θέλεις βροντὰς καὶ ἀστραπὰς καὶ γνώση,  
 ὄση γαλήνη ἐστίν ἐν τῷ ἡγεμονικῷ καὶ εὐδία.  
 31 ἂν δ' ἄπαξ ἠττηθεὶς εἴπῃς ὅτι ὕστερον νικήσεις,  
 εἶτα πάλιν τὸ αὐτό, ἴσθι ὅτι οὕτως ποθ' ἔξεις  
 κακῶς καὶ ἀσθενῶς, ὥστε μηδ' ἐφιστάνειν ὕστερον

<sup>1</sup> That is, reason.

be carried away by it. But, to begin with, be not swept off your feet, I beseech you, by the vividness of the impression, but say, "Wait for me a little, O impression; allow me to see who you are, and what you are an impression of; allow me to put you to the test." And after that, do not suffer it to lead you on by picturing to you what will follow. Otherwise, it will take possession of you and go off with you wherever it will. But do you rather introduce and set over against it some fair and noble impression, and throw out this filthy one. And if you form the habit of taking such exercises, you will see what mighty shoulders you develop, what sinews, what vigour; but as it is, you have merely your philosophic quibbles, and nothing more.

The man who exercises himself against such external impressions is the true athlete in training. Hold, unhappy man; be not swept along with your impressions! Great is the struggle, divine the task; the prize is a kingdom, freedom, serenity, peace. Remember God; call upon Him to help you and stand by your side, just as voyagers, in a storm, call upon the Dioscuri. For what storm is greater than that stirred up by powerful impressions which unseat the reason? As for the storm itself, what else is it but an external impression? To prove this, just take away the fear of death, and then bring on as much thunder and lightning as you please, and you will realize how great is the calm, how fair the weather, in your governing principle.<sup>1</sup> But if you be once defeated and say that by and by you will overcome, and then a second time do the same thing, know that at last you will be in so wretched a state and so weak that by and by you will not so

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

32 ὅτι ἀμαρτάνεις, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἀπολογίας ἄρξῃ πορίζειν ὑπὲρ τοῦ πράγματος· καὶ τότε βεβαιώσεις τὸ τοῦ Ἡσιόδου, ὅτι ἀληθές ἐστιν

αἰεὶ δ' ἀμβολιεργὸς ἀνὴρ ἄτησι παλαίει.

ιβ'. Πρὸς τοὺς μέχρι λόγου μόνον ἀνάλαμβάνοντας τὰ τῶν φιλοσόφων.

- 1 Ὁ κυριεύων λόγος ἀπὸ τοιούτων τινῶν ἀφορμῶν ἠρωτηῆσθαι φαίνεται· κοινῆς γὰρ οὔσης μάχης τοῖς τρισὶ τούτοις πρὸς ἄλληλα, τῷ πᾶν παρεληλυθὸς ἀληθές ἀναγκαῖον εἶναι καὶ τῷ δυνατῷ ἀδύνατον μὴ ἀκολουθεῖν καὶ τῷ δυνατὸν<sup>1</sup> εἶναι ὁ οὔτ' ἐστὶν ἀληθές οὔτ' ἔσται, συνιδὼν τὴν μάχην ταύτην ὁ Διόδωρος τῇ τῶν πρώτων δυεῖν πιθανότητι συνεχρήσατο πρὸς παράστασιν τοῦ μηδὲν εἶναι δυνατόν, ὁ οὔτ' ἐστὶν ἀληθές οὔτ' ἔσται.
- 2 λοιπὸν ὁ μὲν τις ταῦτα τηρήσει τῶν δυεῖν, ὅτι ἐστὶ τέ τι δυνατόν, ὁ οὔτ' ἐστὶν ἀληθές οὔτ' ἔσται, καὶ δυνατῷ ἀδύνατον οὐκ ἀκολουθεῖ· οὐ πᾶν δὲ παρεληλυθὸς ἀληθές ἀναγκαῖόν ἐστιν,

<sup>1</sup> Before this word there is an erasure of two letters in S.

<sup>1</sup> *Works and Days*, 413.

<sup>2</sup> So called because thought to be unanswerable; it involved the questions of "the possible" and "the necessary," in other words, chance and fate, freewill and determination. The matter was first set forth in a note contributed to Upton's edition of Epictetus by James Harris, and republished, with additions, by Schweighäuser. Definitive is the discussion by Eduard Zeller, *Sitzungsber. der Berliner*



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books'  
Full Membership  
provides unlimited  
access to more than  
28,000 volumes of  
Christian literature for  
\$8.99/month

**HOLY  
BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

καθάπερ οἱ περὶ Κλεάνθην φέρεσθαι δοκοῦσιν,  
 3 οἷς ἐπὶ πολὺ συνηγόρησεν Ἀντίπατρος. οἱ δὲ  
 τᾶλλα δύο, ὅτι δυνατόν τ' ἐστίν, ὃ οὔτ' ἔστιν  
 ἀληθὲς οὔτ' ἔσται, καὶ πᾶν παρεληλυθὸς ἀληθὲς  
 ἀναγκαῖόν ἐστιν, δυνατῶ δ' ἀδύνατον ἀκολουθεῖ.  
 4 τὰ τρία δ' ἐκεῖνα τηρῆσαι ἀμήχανον διὰ τὸ  
 κοινὴν εἶναι αὐτῶν μάχην.  
 5 Ἄν οὖν τίς μου πύθηται “σὺ δὲ ποῖα αὐτῶν  
 τηρεῖς;” ἀποκρινοῦμαι πρὸς αὐτὸν ὅτι οὐκ οἶδα·  
 παρείληφα δ' ἱστορίαν τοιαύτην, ὅτι Διόδωρος  
 μὲν ἐκεῖνα ἐτήρει, οἱ δὲ περὶ Πανθοίδην οἶμαι  
 καὶ Κλεάνθην τὰ ἄλλα, οἱ δὲ περὶ Χρῦσιππον  
 6 τὰ ἄλλα. “σὺ οὖν τί;” οὐδὲ γέγονα πρὸς  
 τούτῳ, τῷ βασανίσαι τὴν ἑμαυτοῦ φαντασίαν  
 καὶ συγκρίναι τὰ λεγόμενα καὶ δόγμα τι ἑμαυτοῦ  
 ποιήσασθαι κατὰ τὸν τόπον. διὰ τοῦτο οὐδὲν  
 7 διαφέρω τοῦ γραμματικοῦ. “τίς ἦν ὁ τοῦ  
 “Ἐκτορος πατήρ;” “Πρίαμος.” “τίνες ἀδελφοί;”  
 “Ἀλέξανδρος καὶ Δηίφοβος.” “μήτηρ δ' αὐτῶν  
 τίς;” “Ἐκάβη. παρείληφα ταύτην τὴν ἱστο-  
 ρίαν.” “παρὰ τίνος;” “παρ' Ὀμήρου. γράφει  
 δὲ περὶ τῶν αὐτῶν δοκῶ καὶ Ἑλλάνικος καὶ εἴ  
 8 τις ἄλλος τοιοῦτος.” καὶ γὰρ περὶ τοῦ Κυριεύοντος  
 τί ἄλλο ἔχω ἀνωτέρω; ἀλλ' ἂν ὦ κενός, μάλιστα  
 ἐπὶ συμποσίῳ καταπλήσσομαι τοὺς παρόντας,  
 9 ἐξαριθμούμενος τοὺς γεγραφότας. “γέγραφεν  
 δὲ καὶ Χρῦσιππος θαυμαστῶς ἐν τῷ πρώτῳ περὶ

<sup>1</sup> That is, deny (2) that “An impossible does not follow a possible.”

<sup>2</sup> That is, each pair is in conflict with the third.

Cleanthes and his group, whom Antipater has stoutly supported, seem to think. But others will maintain the other two propositions, (3) A thing is possible which is not true now and never will be, and (1) Everything true as an event in the past is necessary, and then will assert that, An impossible *does* follow a possible.<sup>1</sup> But there is no way by which one can maintain all three of these propositions, because of their mutual contradiction.<sup>2</sup>

If, then, someone asks me, "But which pair of these do you yourself maintain?" I shall answer him that I do not know; but I have received the following account: Diodorus used to maintain one pair, Panthoides and his group, I believe; and Cleanthes another, and Chrysippus and his group the third. "What, then, is *your* opinion?" I do not know, and I was not made for this purpose—to test my own external impression upon the subject, to compare the statements of others, and to form a judgement of my own. For this reason I am no better than the grammarian. When asked, "Who was the father of Hector?" he replied, "Priam." "Who were his brothers?" "Alexander and Deiphobus." "And who was their mother?" "Hecuba. This is the account that I have received." "From whom?" "From Homer," he said. "And Hellanicus also, I believe, writes about these same matters, and possibly others like him." And so it is with me about the "Master Argument"; what further have I to say about it? But if I am a vain person, I can astonish the company, especially at a banquet, by enumerating those who have written on the subject. "Chrysippus also has written admirably on this topic in the first book of his treatise



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICETUS

- Δυνατῶν. καὶ Κλεάνθης δ' ἰδία γέγραφεν περὶ  
 τούτου καὶ Ἀρχέδημος. γέγραφεν δὲ καὶ Ἀντί-  
 πατρος, οὐ μόνον δ' ἐν τοῖς περὶ Δυνατῶν, ἀλλὰ  
 10 καὶ κατ' ἰδίαν ἐν τοῖς περὶ τοῦ Κυριεύοντος. οὐκ  
 ἀνέγνωκας τὴν σύνταξιν; "οὐκ ἀνέγνωκα."  
 "ἀνάγνωθι." καὶ τί ὠφεληθήσεται; φλυαρό-  
 τερος ἔσται καὶ ἀκαιρότερος ἢ νῦν ἔστιν. σοὶ  
 γὰρ τί ἄλλο προσγέγονεν ἀναγνόντι; ποῖον  
 δόγμα πεποίησαι κατὰ τὸν τόπον; ἀλλ' ἐρεῖς  
 ἡμῖν Ἐλένην καὶ Πρίαμον καὶ τὴν τῆς Καλυψοῦς  
 νῆσον τὴν οὔτε γενομένην οὔτ' ἐσομένην.  
 11 Καὶ ἐνταῦθα μὲν οὐδὲν μέγα τῆς ἱστορίας  
 κρατεῖν, ἴδιον δὲ δόγμα μηδὲν πεποιῆσθαι. ἐπὶ  
 τῶν ἠθικῶν δὲ πάσχομεν αὐτὸ πολὺ μᾶλλον ἢ  
 12 ἐπὶ τούτων. "εἶπέ μοι περὶ ἀγαθῶν καὶ κακῶν."  
 "ἄκουε"

<sup>1</sup>  
 Ἰλιόθεν με φέρων ἄνεμος Κικόνεσσι πέλασσεν.

- 13 τῶν ὄντων τὰ μὲν ἔστιν ἀγαθὰ, τὰ δὲ κακὰ, τὰ  
 δ' ἀδιάφορα. ἀγαθὰ μὲν οὖν αἱ ἀρεταὶ καὶ τὰ  
 μετέχοντα αὐτῶν, κακὰ δὲ κακίαι καὶ τὰ μετέ-  
 χοντα κακίας, ἀδιάφορα δὲ τὰ μετὰξὺ τούτων,  
 πλοῦτος, ὑγία, ζωὴ, θάνατος, ἡδονή, πόνος."  
 14 "πόθεν οἶδας;" "Ἑλλάνικος λέγει ἐν τοῖς  
 Αἰγυπτιακοῖς." τί, ἂρ διαφέρει τοῦτο εἰπεῖν ἢ  
 ὅτι Διογένης ἐν τῇ Ἠθικῇ ἢ Χρύσιππος ἢ  
 Κλεάνθης; βεβασάνικας οὖν τι αὐτῶν καὶ δόγμα

<sup>1</sup> That is, instead of speaking from your own knowledge or belief, you will merely recite the opinions of others.

<sup>2</sup> Homer, *Od.*, IX. 39. The inappropriate quotation (as with Hellanicus below) shows the absurdity of such a treatment of ethical questions.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICLETUS

- 15 σεαυτοῦ πεποίησαι; δείκνυε πῶς εἴωθας ἐν πλοίῳ  
χειμάζεσθαι.<sup>1</sup> μέμνησαι ταύτης τῆς διαιρέσεως,  
ὅταν ψοφήσῃ τὸ ἰστίον καὶ ἀνακραυγάσαντί σοί  
κακόσχολός πως<sup>2</sup> παραστὰς εἶπη “λέγε μοι  
τοὺς θεοὺς σοι οἶα<sup>3</sup> πρῶην ἔλεγες· μή τι κακία<sup>4</sup>  
16 ἐστὶ τὸ ναυαγῆσαι, μή τι κακίας μετέχον;” οὐκ  
ἄρας ξύλον ἐνσεῖσεις αὐτῷ; “τί ἡμῖν καὶ σοί,  
ἄνθρωπε; ἀπολλύμεθα καὶ σὺ ἐλθὼν παίζεις.”  
17 ἂν δέ σε ὁ<sup>5</sup> Καῖσαρ μεταπέμψῃται κατηγο-  
ρούμενον, μέμνησαι τῆς διαιρέσεως· ἂν τίς σοι  
εἰσιόντι καὶ ὠχριῶντι ἅμα καὶ τρέμονται προσ-  
ελθὼν εἶπη “τί τρέμεις, ἄνθρωπε; περὶ τίνων  
σοί ἐστὶν ὁ λόγος; μή τι ἔσω ὁ Καῖσαρ ἀρετὴν  
18 καὶ κακίαν τοῖς εἰσερχομένοις δίδωσι;” “τί μοι  
ἐμπαίζεις καὶ σὺ πρὸς τοῖς ἐμοῖς κακοῖς;”  
“ὅμως, φιλόσοφε, εἶπέ μοι, τί τρέμεις; οὐχὶ  
θάνατός ἐστι τὸ κινδυνευόμενον ἢ δεσμωτήριον  
ἢ πόνος τοῦ σώματος ἢ φυγὴ ἢ ἀδοξία; τί γὰρ  
ἄλλο; μή τι κακία, μή τι μέτοχον κακίας; σὺ  
19 οὖν τίνα ταῦτα ἔλεγες;” “τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοί,  
ἄνθρωπε; ἀρκεῖ ἐμοὶ τὰ ἐμὰ κακά.” καὶ καλῶς  
λέγεις. ἀρκεῖ γὰρ σοι τὰ σὰ κακά, ἢ ἀγένεια,  
ἢ δειλία, ἢ ἀλαζονεία, ἣν ἠλαζονεύου ἐν τῇ σχολῇ  
καθήμενος. τί τοῖς ἀλλοτρίοις ἐκαλλωπίζου; τί  
Στωικὸν ἔλεγες σεαυτόν;

<sup>1</sup> Restored by Bentley from Gellius, *Noctes Atticae*, I. 2, 8:  
γυμνάζεσθαι S.      <sup>2</sup> Preserved by Gellius: om. S.

<sup>3</sup> Bentley: σοι, & Cellius, οἶα S.

<sup>4</sup> Bentley: κακία Gellius, κακίας S.

<sup>5</sup> Preserved by Cellius: om. S.

have you formed your own judgement upon them? Show me how you are in the habit of conducting yourself in a storm on board ship. Do you bear in mind this logical distinction between good and evil when the sail crackles, and you have screamed and some fellow-passenger, untimely humorous, comes up and says, "Tell me, I beseech you by the gods, just what you were saying a little while ago. Is it a vice to suffer shipwreck? Is there any vice in that?" Will you not pick up a piece of wood and cudgel him? "What have we to do with you, fellow? We are perishing and you come and crack jokes!" And if Caesar sends for you to answer an accusation, do you bear in mind this distinction? Suppose someone approaches you when you are going in pale and trembling, and says, "Why are you trembling, fellow? What is the affair that concerns you? Does Caesar inside the palace bestow virtue and vice upon those who appear before him?" "Why do you also make mock of me and add to my other ills?" "But yet, philosopher, tell me, why are you trembling? Is not the danger death, or prison, or bodily pain, or exile, or disrepute? Why, what else can it be? Is it a vice at all, or anything that shares in vice? What was it, then, that *you* used to call these things?" "What have I to do with you, fellow? My own evils are enough for me." And in that you are right. For your own evils *are* enough for you—your baseness, your cowardice, the bragging that you indulged in when you were sitting in the lecture room. Why did you pride yourself upon things that were not your own? Why did you call yourself a Stoic?

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICETUS

- 20 Τηρεῖτε οὕτως ἑαυτοὺς ἐν οἷς ἐπράσσετε· καὶ  
εὐρήσετε τίνος ἔσθ' αἰρέσεως· τοὺς πλείστους  
ὑμῶν Ἐπικουρείους εὐρήσετε, ὀλίγους τινὰς  
21 Περιπατητικοὺς καὶ τούτους ἐκλελυμένους· ποῦ  
γὰρ ἴν' ὑμεῖς τὴν ἀρετὴν πᾶσιν τοῖς ἄλλοις ἴσην  
ἢ καὶ κρεῖττονα ἔργῳ ὑπολάβητε; Στωικὸν δὲ  
22 δείξατέ μοι, εἴ τινα ἔχητε. ποῦ ἢ πῶς; ἀλλὰ  
τὰ λογάρια τὰ Στωικὰ λέγοντας μυρίους. τὰ  
γὰρ Ἐπικούρεια αὐτοὶ οὗτοι χεῖρον λέγουσιν;  
τὰ γὰρ Περιπατητικὰ οὐ καὶ αὐτὰ ὁμοίως ἀκρι-  
23 βουῖσιν; τίς οὖν ἐστὶ Στωικός; ὡς λέγομεν  
ἀνδριάντα Φειδιακὸν τὸν τετυπωμένον κατὰ τὴν  
τέχνην τὴν Φειδίου, οὕτως τινά μοι δείξατε κατὰ  
24 τὰ δόγματα ἃ λαλεῖ τετυπωμένον. δείξατέ μοι  
τινα νοσοῦντα καὶ εὐτυχοῦντα, κινδυνεύοντα  
καὶ εὐτυχοῦντα, ἀποθνήσκοντα καὶ εὐτυχοῦντα,  
πεφυγαδευμένον καὶ εὐτυχοῦντα, ἀδοξοῦντα καὶ  
εὐτυχοῦντα. δείξατ' ἐπιθυμῶ τινα νῆ' τοὺς  
25 θεοὺς ἰδεῖν Στωικόν. ἄλλ' οὐκ ἔχετε τὸν τετυ-  
πωμένον δείξαι· τὸν γε τυπούμενον δείξατε· τὸν  
ἐπὶ ταῦτα κεκλικότα. εὐεργετήσατέ με· μὴ  
φθονήσητε ἀνθρώπῳ γέροντι ἰδεῖν θέαμα, ὃ μέχρι  
26 νῦν οὐκ εἶδον. οἴεσθε ὅτι τὸν Δία τὸν Φειδίου  
δείξετε ἢ τὴν Ἀθηνᾶν, ἐλεφάντινον καὶ χρυσοῦν  
κατασκεύασμα; ψυχὴν δειξάτω τις ἢ ὑμῶν  
ἀνθρώπου θέλοντος ὁμογνωμονῆσαι τῷ θεῷ καὶ  
μηκέτι μήτε θεὸν μήτ' ἄνθρωπον μέμφεσθαι, μὴ  
ἀποτυχεῖν τίνος, μὴ περιπεσεῖν τινι, μὴ ὀργι-

<sup>1</sup> An early Christian scholiast remarks at this point  
"And I would fain see a monk."



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for \$8.99/month

**HOLY  
BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

- 27 σθῆναι, μὴ φθονῆσαι, μὴ ζηλοτυπῆσαι (τί γὰρ  
 δεῖ περιπλέκειν ;), θεὸν ἐξ ἀνθρώπου ἐπιθυμοῦντα  
 γενέσθαι καὶ ἐν τῷ σωματίῳ τούτῳ τῷ νεκρῷ  
 περὶ τῆς πρὸς τοῦ Δία κοινωνίας βουλευόμενον.  
 28 δείξατε. ἀλλὰ οὐκ ἔχετε. τί οὖν αὐτοῖς ἐμπαί-  
 ζετε καὶ τοὺς ἄλλους κυβεύετε ; καὶ περιθέμενοι  
 σχῆμα ἀλλότριον περιπατεῖτε κλέπται καὶ  
 λωποδύται τούτων τῶν οὐδὲν προσηκόντων  
 ὀνομάτων καὶ πραγμάτων ;  
 29 Καὶ νῦν ἐγὼ μὲν παιδευτῆς εἰμι ὑμέτερος, ὑμεῖς  
 δὲ παρ' ἐμοὶ παιδεύεσθε. καὶ γὰρ μὲν ἔχω ταύτην  
 τὴν ἐπιβολήν, ἀποτελέσαι ὑμᾶς ἀκωλύτους,  
 ἀναναγκάστους, ἀπαραποδίστους, ἐλευθέρους,  
 εὐροοῦντας, εὐδαιμονοῦντας, εἰς τὸν θεὸν ἀφο-  
 ρῶντας ἐν παντὶ καὶ μικρῷ καὶ μεγάλῳ ὑμεῖς  
 δὲ ταῦτα μαθησόμενοι καὶ μελετήσοντες πάρεστε.  
 30 διὰ τί οὖν οὐκ ἀνύετε τὸ ἔργον, εἰ καὶ ὑμεῖς  
 ἔχετε ἐπιβολὴν οἷαν δεῖ καὶ γὰρ πρὸς τῇ ἐπιβολῇ  
 καὶ παρασκευὴν οἷαν δεῖ ; τί τὸ λείπόν ἐστιν ;  
 31 ὅταν ἴδω τέκτονα, ὅτῳ<sup>1</sup> ὕλη πάρεστιν παρα-  
 κειμένη, ἐκδέχομαι τὸ ἔργον. καὶ ἐνθάδε τοίνυν  
 ὁ τέκτων ἐστίν, ἢ ὕλη ἐστίν· τί ἡμῖν λείπει ;  
 32 οὐκ ἔστι διδακτὸν τὸ πρᾶγμα ; διδακτόν. οὐκ  
 ἔστιν οὖν ἐφ' ἡμῖν ; μόνον μὲν οὖν τῶν ἄλλων  
 πάντων. οὔτε πλοῦτός ἐστιν ἐφ' ἡμῖν οὔθ'  
 ὑγίεια οὔτε δόξα οὔτε ἄλλο τι ἀπλῶς πλὴν ὀρθῇ  
 χρῆσις φαντασιῶν. τοῦτο ἀκώλυτον φύσει μό-  
 33 νον, τοῦτο ἀνεμπόδιστον. διὰ τί οὖν οὐκ ἀνύετε ;  
 εἵπατέ μοι τὴν αἰτίαν. ἢ γὰρ παρ' ἐμὲ γίνεται ἢ

<sup>1</sup> Schenkl: ὅτ' ἂν S (ὅταν corr.).

and jealousy—but why use circumlocutions?—a man who has set his heart upon changing from a man into a god, and although he is still in this paltry body of death, does none the less have his purpose set upon fellowship with Zeus. Show him to me! But you cannot. Why, then, do you mock your own selves and cheat everybody else? And why do you put on a guise that is not your own and walk about as veritable thieves and robbers who have stolen these designations and properties that in no sense belong to you?

And so now I am your teacher, and you are being taught in my school. And my purpose is this—to make of you a perfect work, secure against restraint, compulsion, and hindrance, free, prosperous, happy, looking to God in everything both small and great; and you are here with the purpose of learning and practising all this. Why, then, do you not complete the work, if it is true that you on your part have the right kind of purpose and I on my part, in addition to the purpose, have the right kind of preparation? What is it that is lacking? When I see a craftsman who has material lying ready at hand, I look for the finished product. Here also, then, is the craftsman, and here is the material; what do we yet lack? Cannot the matter be taught? It can. Is it, then, not under our control? Nay, it is the only thing in the whole world that is under our control. Wealth is not under our control, nor health, nor fame, nor, in a word, anything else except the right use of external impressions. This alone is by nature secure against restraint and hindrance. Why, then, do you not finish the work? Tell me the reason. For it lies either in me, or in



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICETETUS

παρ' ὑμᾶς ἢ παρὰ τὴν φύσιν τοῦ πράγματος.  
 αὐτὸ τὸ πρᾶγμα ἐνδεχόμενον καὶ μόνον ἐφ' ἡμῖν.  
 λοιπὸν οὖν ἢ παρ' ἐμέ ἐστιν ἢ παρ' ὑμᾶς ἢ, ὅπερ  
 34 ἀληθέστερον, παρ' ἀμφοτέρους. τί οὖν; θέλετε  
 ἀρξώμεθά ποτε τοιαύτην ἐπιβολὴν κομίζειν ἐν-  
 ταῦθα; τὰ μέχρι νῦν ἀφῶμεν. ἀρξώμεθα μόνον,  
 πιστεύσατέ μοι, καὶ ὄψεσθε.

κ'. Πρὸς Ἐπικουρείους καὶ Ἀκαδημαϊκοὺς.

1 Τοῖς ὑγιέσι καὶ ἐναργέσι ἐξ ἀνάγκης καὶ οἱ  
 ἀντιλέγοντες προσχρῶνται· καὶ σχεδὸν τοῦτο  
 μέγιστον ἂν τις ποιήσαιτο τεκμήριον τοῦ ἐναργές  
 τι εἶναι, τὸ ἐπάναγκες εὐρίσκεισθαι καὶ τῷ  
 2 ἀντιλέγοντι συγχρήσασθαι αὐτῷ· οἶον εἴ τις  
 ἀντιλέγοι τῷ εἶναί τι καθολικὸν ἀληθές, δῆλον  
 ὅτι τὴν ἐναντίαν ἀπόφασιν οὗτος ὀφείλει ποι-  
 ῆσασθαι· οὐδέν ἐστι καθολικὸν ἀληθές. ἀνδρά-  
 3 ποδον, οὐδὲ τοῦτο. τί γὰρ ἄλλο ἐστὶ τοῦτο ἢ οἶον  
 4 εἴ τι ἔστι καθολικόν, ψεῦδός ἐστιν; πάλιν ἂν τις  
 παρελθὼν λέγῃ “γίγνωσκε, ὅτι οὐδέν ἐστι  
 γνωστόν, ἀλλὰ πάντα ἀτέκμαρτα,” ἢ ἄλλος  
 ὅτι “πίστευσόν μοι καὶ ὠφελήθησῃ· οὐδέν δεῖ  
 ἀνθρώπῳ πιστεύειν,” ἢ πάλιν ἄλλος “μάθε παρ'  
 5 ἐμοῦ, ἀνθρώπε, ὅτι οὐδέν ἐνδέχεται μαθεῖν· ἐγώ

<sup>1</sup> In § 29.

<sup>2</sup> The essential position of the philosophers of the New or Middle Academy as exemplified by Arcesilaus and Carneades, which Epictetus attacks here, was the denial of the possibility of knowledge, or of the existence of any positive proof, and the maintenance of an attitude of suspended judgement.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICETUS

σοι λέγω τοῦτο καὶ διδάξω σε, ἐὰν θέλης.” τίνι οὖν τούτων διαφέρουσιν οὗτοι—τίνες ποτέ;—οἱ Ἀκαδημαϊκοὺς αὐτοὺς λέγοντες; “ὦ ἄνθρωποι, συγκατάθεσθε ὅτι οὐδεὶς συγκατατίθεται πιστεύσατε ἡμῖν ὅτι οὐδεὶς πιστεύει οὐδενί.”

6 Οὕτως καὶ Ἐπίκουρος, ὅταν ἀναίρειν θέλη τὴν φυσικὴν κοινωνίαν ἀνθρώποις πρὸς ἀλλήλους,  
7 αὐτῷ τῷ ἀναιρουμένῳ συγχρῆται. τί γὰρ λέγει;  
“μὴ ἐξαπατᾶσθε, ἄνθρωποι, μηδὲ παράγεσθε μηδὲ διαπίπτετε· οὐκ ἔστι φυσικὴ κοινωνία τοῖς λογικοῖς πρὸς ἀλλήλους· πιστεύσατέ μοι. οἱ δὲ τὰ ἕτερα λέγοντες ἐξαπατῶσιν ὑμᾶς καὶ  
8 παραλογίζονται.” τί οὖν σοι μέλει; ἄφες ἡμᾶς ἐξαπατηθῆναι. μή τι χεῖρον ἀπαλλάξεις, ἂν πάντες οἱ ἄλλοι πεισθῶμεν, ὅτι φυσικὴ ἔστιν ἡμῖν κοινωνία πρὸς ἀλλήλους καὶ ταύτην δεῖ παντὶ τρόπῳ φυλάσσειν; καὶ πολὺ κρεῖσσον  
9 καὶ ἀσφαλέστερον. ἄνθρωπε, τί ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν φροντίζεις, τί δι’ ἡμᾶς ἀγρυπνεῖς, τί λύχνον ἄπτεις, τί ἐπανίστασαι, τί τηλικαῦτα βιβλία συγγράφεις; μή τις ἡμῶν ἐξαπατηθῆ περὶ θεῶν ὡς ἐπιμελουμένων ἀνθρώπων ἢ μή τις ἄλλην  
10 οὐσίαν ὑπολάβῃ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ ἢ ἡδονῆν; εἰ γὰρ οὕτως ταῦτα ἔχει, βαλὼν κάθειδε καὶ τὰ τοῦ σκώληκος ποίει, ὧν ἄξιον ἔκρινας σεαυτόν· ἔσθιε καὶ πῖνε καὶ συνουσίαζε καὶ ἀφόδευε καὶ ῥέγκε.  
11 τί δὲ σοὶ μέλει, πῶς οἱ ἄλλοι ὑπολήψονται περὶ τούτων, πότερον ὑγιῶς ἢ οὐχ ὑγιῶς; τί γὰρ σοὶ

is I who tell you this and I will prove it to you, if you wish," what difference is there between these persons and—whom shall I say?—those who call themselves Academics? "O men," say the Academics, "give your assent to the statement that no man assents to any statement; believe us when we say that no man can believe anybody."

So also Epicurus, when he wishes to do away with the natural fellowship of men with one another, at the same time makes use of the very principle that he is doing away with. For what does he say? "Be not deceived, men, nor led astray, nor mistaken; there is no natural fellowship with one another among rational beings; believe me. Those who say the contrary are deceiving you and leading you astray with false reasons." Why do you care, then? Allow us to be deceived. Will you fare any the worse, if all the rest of us are persuaded that we do have a natural fellowship with one another, and that we ought by all means to guard it? Nay, your position will be much better and safer. Man, why do you worry about us, why keep vigil on our account, why light your lamp, why rise betimes, why write such big books? Is it to keep one or another of us from being deceived into the belief that the gods care for men, or is it to keep one or another of us from supposing that the nature of the good is other than pleasure? For if this is so, off to your couch and sleep, and lead the life of a worm, of which you have judged yourself worthy; eat and drink and copulate and defecate and snore. What do you care how the rest of mankind will think about these matters, or whether their ideas be sound or not? For what have you to

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICLETUS

- καὶ ἡμῖν; τῶν γὰρ προβάτων σοι μέλει, ὅτι παρέχει ἡμῖν αὐτὰ καρησόμενα καὶ ἀμελχθη-  
 12 σόμενα καὶ τὸ τελευταῖον κατακοπησόμενα; οὐχὶ δ' εὐκταῖον ἦν; εἰ ἐδύναντο οἱ ἄνθρωποι κατα-  
 κηληθέντες καὶ ἐπασθέντες ὑπὸ τῶν Ἑλληνικῶν ἀπονυστάζειν καὶ παρέχειν σοι καὶ τοῖς ὁμοίοις  
 13 καρησομένους καὶ ἀμελχθησομένους ἑαυτούς; πρὸς γὰρ τοὺς Συνέπικουρείους ἔδει σε ταῦτα  
 λέγειν, οὐχὶ δὲ πρὸς ἐκείνους ἀποκρύπτεσθαι, καὶ<sup>1</sup> πολὺ μάλιστ' ἐκείνους πρὸ πάντων ἀνα-  
 πείθειν, ὅτι φύσει κοινωνικοὶ γεγόναμεν, ὅτι  
 14 ἀγαθὸν ἢ ἐγκράτεια, ἵνα σοι πάντα τηρῆται; ἢ πρὸς τινὰς μὲν δεῖ φυλάττειν ταύτην τὴν κοι-  
 νωνίαν, πρὸς τινὰς δ' οὐ; πρὸς τίνους οὖν δεῖ τηρεῖν; πρὸς τοὺς ἀντιτηροῦντας ἢ πρὸς τοὺς  
 παραβατικῶς αὐτῆς ἔχοντας; καὶ τίνες παρα-  
 βατικώτερον αὐτῆς ἔχουσιν ὑμῶν τῶν ταῦτα διειληφόντων;
- 15 Τί οὖν ἦν τὸ ἐγείρον αὐτὸν ἐκ τῶν ὑπνῶν καὶ ἀναγκάζον γράφειν ἢ ἔγραφε; τί γὰρ ἄλλο ἢ τὸ πάντων τῶν ἐν ἀνθρώποις ἰσχυρότατον, ἢ φύσις ἔλκουσα ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτῆς βούλημα ἄκουτα  
 16 καὶ στένοντα; “ὅτι γὰρ δοκεῖ σοι ταῦτα τὰ ἀκοινώνητα, γράψον αὐτὰ καὶ ἄλλοις ἀπόλιπε καὶ ἀγρύπνησον δι' αὐτὰ καὶ αὐτὸς ἔργῳ κατήγο-  
 17 ρος γενοῦ τῶν σαυτοῦ δογμάτων.” εἶτα Ὀρέστην μὲν ὑπὸ Ἑρινύων ἐλαυνόμενον φῶμεν ἐκ τῶν ὑπνῶν ἐξεγείρεσθαι τούτῳ δ' οὐ χαλεπώτεραι αἱ Ἑρινύες καὶ Ποιναί; ἐξήγειρον καθεύδοντα καὶ οὐκ εἶων ἠρεμεῖν, ἀλλ' ἠνάγκαζον ἐξαγγέλλειν τὰ αὐτοῦ κακὰ ὥσπερ τοὺς Γάλλους ἢ μανία

<sup>1</sup> Added by Wolff



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for \$8.99/month

**HOLY  
BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICETETUS

- 18 καὶ ὁ οἶνος. οὕτως ἰσχυρόν τι καὶ ἀνίκητόν  
 ἐστὶν ἢ φύσις ἢ ἀνθρωπίνη. πῶς γὰρ δύναται  
 ἄμπελος μὴ ἀμπελικῶς κινεῖσθαι, ἀλλ' ἐλαικῶς,  
 ἢ ἐλαία, πάλιν μὴ ἐλαικῶς, ἀλλ' ἀμπελικῶς ;  
 19 ἀμήχανόν, ἀδιάνοητον. οὐ τοίνυν οὐδ' ἄνθρωπον  
 οἶόν τε παντελῶς ἀπολέσαι τὰς κινήσεις τὰς  
 ἀνθρωπικὰς καὶ οἱ ἀποκοπτόμενοι τὰς γε προ-  
 θυμίας τὰς τῶν ἀνδρῶν ἀποκόψασθαι οὐ δύναν-  
 20 ται. οὕτως καὶ Ἐπίκουρος τὰ μὲν ἀνδρὸς πάντ'  
 ἀπέκόψατο καὶ τὰ οἰκοδεσπότητος καὶ πολίτου  
 καὶ φίλου, τὰς δὲ προθυμίας τὰς ἀνθρωπικὰς  
 οὐκ ἀπέκόψατο· οὐ γὰρ ἠδύνατο, οὐ μᾶλλον ἢ  
 οἱ ἀταλαίπωροι Ἀκαδημαῖκοι τὰς αἰσθήσεις τὰς  
 αὐτῶν ἀποβαλεῖν ἢ ἀποτυφλῶσαι δύνανται καί-  
 τοι τοῦτο μάλιστα πάντων ἐσπουδακότες.
- 21 ὦ τῆς<sup>1</sup> ἀτυχίας· λαβὼν τις παρὰ τῆς  
 φύσεως μέτρα καὶ κανόνας εἰς ἐπίγνωσιν τῆς  
 ἀληθείας οὐ προσφιλοτεχνεῖ τούτοις προσθεῖναι  
 καὶ προσεξεργάσασθαι τὰ λείποντα, ἀλλὰ πᾶν  
 τοῦναντίον, εἴ τι καὶ ἔχει<sup>2</sup> γνωριστικὸν τῆς  
 22 ἀληθείας, ἐξαιρεῖν πειρᾶται καὶ ἀπολλύειν. τί  
 λέγεις, φιλόσοφε ; τὸ εὐσεβὲς καὶ τὸ ὄσιον ποῖόν  
 τί σοι φαίνεται ; “ ἂν θέλῃς, κατασκευάσω ὅτι  
 ἀγαθόν.” ναὶ κατασκευάσον, ἵν' οἱ πολῖται ἡμῶν  
 ἐπιστραφέντες, τιμῶσι τὸ θεῖον καὶ παύσωνταί  
 ποτε ῥαθυμοῦντες περὶ τὰ μέγιστα. “ ἔχεις οὖν  
 23 τὰς κατασκευάς ; ” ἔχω καὶ χάριν οἶδα. “ ἐπεὶ

<sup>1</sup> Schenkl : τί (σ added later) ἢ S.

<sup>2</sup> Schenkl : ἐκεῖ S.

<sup>1</sup> Priests of Cybele who mutilated themselves in frenzy.

wine compel the Galli.<sup>1</sup> Such a powerful and invincible thing is the nature of man. For how can a vine be moved to act, not like a vine, but like an olive, or again an olive to act, not like an olive, but like a vine? It is impossible, inconceivable. Neither, then, is it possible for a man absolutely to lose the affections of a man, and those who cut off their bodily organs are unable to cut off the really important thing—their sexual desires. So with Epicurus: he cut off everything that characterizes a man, the head of a household, a citizen, and a friend, but he did not succeed in cutting off the desires of human beings; for that he could not do, any more than the easy-going<sup>2</sup> Academics are able to cast away or blind their own sense-perceptions, although they have made every effort to do so.

Ah, what a misfortune! A man has received from nature measures and standards for discovering the truth, and then does not go on and take the pains to add to these and to work out additional principles to supply the deficiencies, but does exactly the opposite, endeavouring to take away and destroy whatever faculty he does possess for discovering the truth. What do you say, philosopher? What is your opinion of piety and sanctity? “If you wish, I shall prove that it is good.” By all means, prove it, that our citizens may be converted and may honour the Divine and at last cease to be indifferent about the things that are of supreme importance. “Do you, then, possess the proofs?” I do, thank heaven. “Since, then, you are quite satisfied with

<sup>2</sup> That is, unwilling to think matters through to a logical end. The meaning of the expression comes out clearly in the following section.



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

οὖν ταῦτά σοι λίαν ἀρέσκει, λάβε τὰ ἐναντία·  
 ὅτι θεοὶ οὔτ' εἰσίν, εἴ τε καὶ εἰσίν, οὐκ ἐπιμε-  
 λοῦνται ἀνθρώπων οὐδὲ κοινόν τι ἡμῖν ἐστι πρὸς  
 αὐτοὺς τό τ' εὐσεβὲς τοῦτο καὶ ὄσιον παρὰ τοῖς  
 πολλοῖς ἀνθρώποις λαλούμενον κατάψευσμά  
 ἐστιν ἀλαζόνων ἀνθρώπων καὶ σοφιστῶν ἢ νῆ  
 Δία νομοθετῶν εἰς φόβον καὶ ἐπίσχεσιν τῶν  
 24 ἀδικούντων." εὐ, φιλόσοφε· ὠφέλησας ἡμῶν  
 τοὺς πολίτας, ἀνεκτήσω τοὺς νέους ῥέπουτας ἤδη  
 25 πρὸς καταφρόνησιν τῶν θείων. "τί οὖν; οὐκ  
 ἀρέσκει σοι ταῦτα; λάβε νῦν, πῶς ἢ δικαιοσύνη  
 οὐδέν ἐστιν, πῶς ἢ αἰδῶς μωρία ἐστίν, πῶς πατήρ  
 26 οὐδέν ἐστιν, πῶς ὁ υἱὸς οὐδέν ἐστιν." εὐ, φιλό-  
 σοφε· ἐπίμενε, πείθε τοὺς νέους, ἵνα πλείονας  
 ἔχωμεν ταῦτά σοι πεπονθότας καὶ λέγοντας. ἐκ  
 τούτων τῶν λόγων ηὔξηθησαν ἡμῖν αἱ εὐνομού-  
 μεναι πόλεις, Λακεδαιμῶν διὰ τούτους τοὺς  
 λόγους ἐγένετο, Λυκοῦργος ταῦτα τὰ πείσματα  
 εὐεποίησεν αὐτοῖς διὰ τῶν νόμων αὐτοῦ καὶ τῆς  
 παιδείας, ὅτι οὔτε τὸ δουλεύειν αἰσχρὸν ἐστι  
 μᾶλλον ἢ καλὸν οὔτε τὸ ἐλευθέρους εἶναι καλὸν  
 μᾶλλον ἢ αἰσχρὸν, οἱ ἐν Θερμοπύλαις ἀποθα-  
 νόντες διὰ ταῦτα τὰ δόγματα ἀπέθανον, Ἀθηναῖοι  
 δὲ τὴν πόλιν διὰ ποίους ἄλλους λόγους ἀπέλιπον;  
 27 εἶτα οἱ λέγοντες ταῦτα γαμοῦσι καὶ παιδοποι-  
 οῦνται καὶ πολιτεύονται καὶ ἱερεῖς καθιστᾶσιν  
 αὐτοὺς καὶ προφήτας. τίνων; τῶν οὐκ ὄντων·  
 καὶ τὴν Πυθίαν ἀνακρίνουσιν αὐτοί, ἵνα τὰ ψευδῆ  
 πύθωνται, καὶ ἄλλοις τοὺς χρησμούς ἐξηγοῦνται.  
 ὦ μεγάλης ἀναισχυντίας καὶ γοητείας.

<sup>1</sup> The Athenians twice abandoned their city, once in 480 B.C., and again in 479 B.C., rather than submit to the Persians.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

- 28 Ἄνθρωπε, τί ποιεῖς ; αὐτὸς σεαυτὸν ἐξελέγχεις καθ' ἡμέραν καὶ οὐ θέλεις ἀφεῖναι τὰ ψυχρὰ ταῦτα ἐπιχειρήματα; ἐσθίων ποῦ φέρεις τὴν χεῖρα; εἰς τὸ στόμα ἢ εἰς τὸν ὀφθαλμόν ; λουόμενος ποῦ ἐμβαίνεις ; πότε τὴν χύτραν εἶπες λοπάδα ἢ τὴν
- 29 τορύνην ὀβελίσκον ; εἴ τινας αὐτῶν δοῦλος ἤμην, εἰ καὶ ἔδει με καθ' ἡμέραν ὑπ' αὐτοῦ ἐκδέρεσθαι, ἐγὼ ἂν αὐτὸν ἐστρέβλουν. “ βάλε ἐλάδιον, παιδάριον, εἰς τὸ βαλανεῖον.” ἔβαλον ἂν γάριον καὶ ἀπελθὼν κατὰ τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ κατέχευον. “ τί τοῦτο ; ” “ φαντασία μοι ἐγένετο ἐλαίου ἀδιάκριτος, ὁμοιοτάτη, νῆ τὴν σὴν τύχην.”
- 30 “ δὸς ὧδε τὴν πτισάνην.” ἤνεγκα ἂν αὐτῷ γεμίσας παροψίδα ὀξογάρου. “ οὐκ ἤτησα τὴν πτισάνην ; ” “ ναί, κύριε· τοῦτο πτισάνη ἐστίν.” “ τοῦτο οὐκ ἔστιν ὀξόγαρον ; ” “ τί μᾶλλον ἢ πτισάνη ; ” “ λάβε καὶ ὀσφράνθητι, λάβε καὶ γεῦσαι.” “ πόθεν οὖν οἶδας, εἰ αἱ αἰσθήσεις
- 31 ἡμᾶς ψεύδονται ; ” τρεῖς, τέσσαρας, τῶν συνδούλων εἰ ἔσχον ὁμοιοῦντας, ἀπάγξασθαι ἂν αὐτὸν ἐποίησα ῥηγνύμενον ἢ μεταθέσθαι. νῦν δ' ἐντρυφῶσιν ἡμῖν τοῖς μὲν παρὰ τῆς φύσεως διδομένοις πᾶσι χρώμενοι, λόγῳ δ' αὐτὰ ἀναιροῦντες.
- 32 Εὐχάριστοί γ' ἄνθρωποι καὶ αἰδήμονες. εἰ μηδὲν ἄλλο καθ' ἡμέραν ἄρτους ἐσθίοντες τολμῶσι λέγειν ὅτι “ οὐκ οἶδαμεν, εἰ ἔστι τις Δημήτηρ ἢ
- 33 Κόρη ἢ Πλούτων.” ἵνα μὴ λέγω, ὅτι νυκτὸς καὶ

<sup>1</sup> There is an abrupt transition here from the Epicureans to the Academics.

<sup>2</sup> Demeter and Kore represent agriculture and the “ corn-spirit.” Pluto is added as the personification of the darkness of earth out of which the plants spring, and as the spouse of

## BOOK II. xx. 28-33

Man, what are you doing?<sup>1</sup> You are confuting your own self every day, and are you unwilling to give up these frigid attempts of yours? When you eat, where do you bring your hand? To your mouth, or to your eye? When you take a bath, into what do you step? When did you ever call the pot a plate, or the ladle a spit? If I were slave to one of these men, even if I had to be soundly flogged by him every day, I would torment him. "Boy, throw a little oil into the bath." I would have thrown a little fish sauce in, and as I left would pour it down on his head. "What does this mean?" "I had an external impression that could not be distinguished from olive oil; indeed, it was altogether like it. I swear by your fortune." "Here, give me the gruel." I would have filled a side dish with vinegar and fish sauce and brought it to him. "Did I not ask for the gruel?" "Yes, master; this is gruel." "Is not this vinegar and fish sauce?" "How so, any more than gruel." "Take and smell it, take and taste it." "Well, how do you know, if the senses deceive us?" If I had had three or four fellow-slaves who felt as I did, I would have made him burst with rage and hang himself, or else change his opinion. But as it is, such men are toying with us; they use all the gifts of nature, while in theory doing away with them.

Grateful men indeed and reverential! Why, if nothing else, at least they eat bread every day, and yet have the audacity to say, "We do not know if there is a Demeter, or a Kore, or a Pluto"<sup>2</sup>; not to

Kore, or else, possibly, because he suggests the death of the grain of corn before the new shoot appears. *Cf. I. Corinth. xv. 36*: "That which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die."

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICETUS

ἡμέρας ἀπολαύοντες καὶ μεταβολῶν τοῦ ἔτους  
καὶ ἄστρον καὶ θαλάσσης καὶ γῆς καὶ τῆς παρ'  
ἀνθρώπων συνεργείας ὑπ' οὐδενὸς τούτων οὐδὲ  
κατὰ ποσὸν ἐπιστρέφονται, ἀλλὰ μόνον ἐξεμέσαι  
τὸ προβλημάτιον ζητοῦσι καὶ τὸν στόμαχον γυ-  
34 μνάσαντες ἀπελθεῖν ἐν βαλανείῳ.<sup>1</sup> τί δ' ἐροῦσι  
καὶ περὶ τίνων ἢ πρὸς τίνας καὶ τί ἔσται αὐτοῖς  
ἐκ τῶν λόγων τούτων, οὐδὲ κατὰ βραχὺ πεφρον-  
τίκασι· μή τι νέος εὐγενῆς ἀκούσας τῶν λόγων  
τούτων πάθη τι ὑπ' αὐτῶν ἢ καὶ παθῶν πάντ'  
35 ἀπολέση τὰ τῆς εὐγενείας σπέρματα· μή τινι  
μοιχεύοντι ἀφορμὰς παράσχωμεν τοῦ ἀπαναι-  
σχυνητῆσαι πρὸς τὰ γινόμενα· μή τις τῶν νοσφι-  
ζομένων τὰ δημόσια εὐρεσιλογίας τινὸς ἐπιλάβηται  
ἀπὸ τῶν λόγων τούτων· μή τις τῶν αὐτοῦ γονέων  
ἀμελῶν θράσος τι καὶ ἀπὸ τούτων προσλάβῃ.

Τί οὖν κατὰ σὲ ἀγαθὸν ἢ κακόν, αἰσχρὸν<sup>2</sup> ἢ  
36 καλόν; ταῦτα ἢ ταῦτα; τί οὖν; ἔτι τούτων  
τις ἀντιλέγει τινὶ ἢ λόγον δίδωσιν ἢ λαμβάνει  
37 ἢ μεταπείθειν πειρᾶται; πολὺ νῆ Δία μᾶλλον  
τοὺς κιναίδους ἐλπίζει τις ἢ μεταπείσειν ἢ  
τοὺς ἐπὶ τοσοῦτον ἀποκεκωφωμένους καὶ ἀποτε-  
τυφλωμένους.

κα'. Περὶ ἀνομολογίας.

1 Τῶν περὶ αὐτοὺς κακῶν<sup>3</sup> τὰ μὲν ῥαδίως ὁμο-  
λογοῦσιν ἄνθρωποι, τὰ δ' οὐ ῥαδίως. οὐδεὶς οὖν

<sup>1</sup> εἰς βαλανεῖον Schenkl, but cf. I. 11, 32.

<sup>2</sup> Added by Wolf.

<sup>3</sup> τῶν . . . κακῶν transferred by Wendland from the end of the preceding chapter.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books'  
Full Membership  
provides unlimited  
access to more than  
28,000 volumes of  
Christian literature for  
\$8.99/month

**HOLY  
BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

ὁμολογήσει ὅτι ἄφρων ἐστὶν ἢ ἀνόητος, ἀλλὰ πᾶν  
 τοῦναντίον πάντων ἀκούσεις λεγόντων “ ὠφελον  
 2 ὡς φρένας ἔχω οὕτως καὶ τύχην εἶχον.” δειλοὺς  
 δὲ ῥαδίως ἑαυτοὺς ὁμολογοῦσι καὶ λέγουσιν “ ἐγὼ  
 δειλότερός εἰμι, ὁμολογῶ· τὰ δ’ ἄλλ’ οὐχ  
 3 εὐρήσεις με μωρὸν ἄνθρωπον.” ἀκρατῆ οὐ ῥαδίως  
 ὁμολογήσει τις, ἄδικον οὐδ’ ὄλως, φθονερὸν οὐ  
 4 πάνυ ἢ περίεργον, ἐλεήμονα οἱ πλείστοι. τί οὖν  
 τὸ αἴτιον ; τὸ μὲν κυριώτατον ἀνομολογία καὶ  
 ταραχὴ ἐν τοῖς περὶ ἀγαθῶν καὶ κακῶν, ἄλλοις δ’  
 ἄλλα αἴτια καὶ σχεδὸν ὅσα ἂν αἰσχρὰ φαντά-  
 5 ζονται, ταῦτα οὐ πάνυ ὁμολογοῦσι· τὸ δὲ δειλὸν  
 εἶναι εὐγνώμονος ἤθους φαντάζονται καὶ τὸ ἐλε-  
 ήμονα, τὸ δ’ ἠλίθιον εἶναι παντελῶς ἀνδραπόδου·  
 καὶ τὰ περὶ κοινωνίαν δὲ πλημμελήματα οὐ πάνυ  
 6 προσίενται. ἐπὶ δὲ τῶν πλείστων ἀμαρτημάτων  
 κατὰ τοῦτο μάλιστα φέρονται ἐπὶ τὸ ὁμολογεῖν  
 αὐτά, ὅτι φαντάζονται τι ἐν αὐτοῖς εἶναι ἀκούσιον  
 7 καθάπερ ἐν τῷ δειλῷ καὶ ἐλεήμονι. κἂν ἀκρατῆ  
 που <sup>1</sup> παρομολογήῃ τις αὐτόν, ἔρωτα προσέθηκεν,  
 ὥστε συγγνωσθῆναι ὡς ἐπ’ ἀκουσίῳ. τὸ δ’  
 ἄδικον οὐδαμῶς φαντάζονται ἀκούσιον. ἐνι τι  
 καὶ τῷ ζηλοτύπῳ, ὡς οἴονται, τοῦ ἀκουσίου. διὰ  
 τοῦτο καὶ περὶ τούτου παρομολογοῦσιν.

8 Ἐν οὖν τοιούτοις ἀνθρώποις ἀναστρεφόμενον,  
 οὕτως τεταραγμένοις, οὕτως οὐκ εἰδόσιν οὐθ’ ὅ τι  
 λέγουσιν οὐθ’ ὅ τι ἔχουσιν κακὸν ἢ εἰ <sup>2</sup> ἔχουσιν ἢ

<sup>1</sup> Shaftesbury: τι οὐ S.

<sup>2</sup> Supplied by Schenkl.

foolish or unintelligent, but, quite the contrary, you hear everyone say, "I wish I had as much luck as I have sense." But they readily admit that they are timid, and say, "I am a bit timid, I admit; but in general you will not find me to be a fool." A man will not readily admit that he is incontinent, not at all that he is unjust, and will never admit that he is envious or meddling; but most men will admit that they are moved by pity. What is the reason for this? The principal reason is confusion of thought and an unwillingness to admit a fault in matters which involve good and evil; but, apart from that, different people are affected by different motives, and, as a rule, they will never admit anything that they conceive to be disgraceful; timidity, for example, they conceive to be an indication of a prudent disposition, and the same is true of pity, but stupidity they conceive to be a slave's quality altogether; also they will never plead guilty to offences against society. Now in the case of most errors, the principal reason why men are inclined to admit them is because they conceive that there is an involuntary element in them, as, for instance, in timidity and pity. And if a man ever does, grudgingly, admit that he is incontinent, he adds that he is in love, expecting to be excused as for an involuntary act. But injustice they do not at all conceive of as involuntary. In jealousy there is also, as they fancy, an element of the involuntary, and therefore this too is a fault which men grudgingly admit.

When such are the men we live among—so confused, so ignorant both of what they mean by "evil" and what evil quality they have, or whether they have one, or, if so, how they come to have it, or



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

παρὰ τί ἔχουσιν ἢ πῶς παύσονται αὐτῶν, καὶ  
 αὐτὸν οἶμαι ἐφιστάνειν ἄξιον συνεχῆς “ μὴ που καὶ  
 9 αὐτὸς εἰς εἶμι ἐκείνων; τίνα φαντασίαν ἔχω περὶ  
 ἑμαυτοῦ; πῶς ἑμαυτῷ χρῶμαι; μὴ τι καὶ αὐτὸς  
 ὡς φρονίμῳ, μὴ τι καὶ αὐτὸς ὡς ἐγκρατεῖ; μὴ  
 καὶ αὐτὸς λέγω ποτὲ ταῦτα, ὅτι εἰς τὸ ἐπιὸν  
 10 πεπαιδευμαι; ἔχω ἢν δεῖ συναίσθησιν τὸν μηδὲν  
 εἰδότα, ὅτι οὐδὲν οἶδα; ἔρχομαι πρὸς τὸν διδά-  
 σκαλον ὡς ἐπὶ τὰ χρηστήρια πείθεσθαι παρε-  
 σκευασμένος; ἢ καὶ αὐτὸς κορύζης μεστὸς εἰς τὴν  
 σχολὴν εἰσέρχομαι μόνην τὴν ἱστορίαν μαθησό-  
 μενος καὶ τὰ βιβλία νοήσων, ἃ πρότερον οὐκ ἐνό-  
 ουν, ἂν δ' οὕτως τύχη, καὶ ἄλλοις ἐξηγησόμενος;”  
 11 ἄνθρωπ', ἐν οἴκῳ διαπεπύκτευκας τῷ δουλαρίῳ,  
 τὴν οἰκίαν ἀνάστατον πεποίηκας, τοὺς γείτονας  
 συντετάραχας· καὶ ἔρχη μοι καταστολὰς ποιήσας  
 ὡς σοφὸς καὶ καθήμενος κρίνεις, πῶς ἐξηγησάμην  
 τὴν λέξιν, πρὸς <sup>1</sup> τί ποτ' ἐφλυάρησα τὰ ἐπελθόντα  
 12 μοι; φθονῶν ἐλήλυθας, τεταπεινωμένος, ὅτι σοι  
 ἐξ οἴκου φέρεται οὐδέν, καὶ κάθη μεταξὺ λεγο-  
 μένων τῶν λόγων αὐτὸς οὐδὲν ἄλλο ἐνθυμούμενος ἢ  
 13 πῶς ὁ πατήρ τὰ πρὸς σε ἢ πῶς ὁ ἀδελφός. “ τί <sup>2</sup>  
 λέγουσιν οἱ ἐκεῖ ἄνθρωποι περὶ ἐμοῦ; νῦν οἴονταιί  
 με προκόπτειν καὶ λέγουσιν ὅτι ἤξει ἐκεῖνος

<sup>1</sup> Reiske and Koraes: πῶς δ.

<sup>2</sup> Salmasius: τὰ δ.

<sup>1</sup> Evidently the student depended upon his home for his supplies.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

- 14 πάντα εἰδώς.' ἤθελόν πως ποτε πάντα μαθὼν ἐπανελθεῖν, ἀλλὰ πολλοῦ πόνου χρεία καὶ οὐδείς οὐδὲν πέμπει καὶ ἐν Νικοπόλει σαπρῶς λούει τὰ βαλανεῖα καὶ ἐν οἴκῳ κακῶς καὶ ὧδε κακῶς."
- 15 Εἶτα λέγουσιν "οὐδείς ὠφελεῖται ἐκ τῆς σχολῆς." τίς γὰρ ἔρχεται εἰς σχολήν, τίς γάρ, ὡς θεραπευθησόμενος; τίς ὡς παρέξων αὐτοῦ τὰ δόγματα ἐκκαθαρθησόμενα, τίς συναισθησόμενος
- 16 τίνων δεῖται; τί οὖν θαυμάζεις, εἰ ἂν φέρεται εἰς τὴν σχολήν, αὐτὰ ταῦτα ἀποφέρετε πάλιν; οὐ γὰρ ὡς ἀποθησόμενοι ἢ ἐπανορθώσοντες ἢ
- 17 ἄλλ' ἀντ' αὐτῶν ληψόμενοι ἔρχεσθε. πόθεν; οὐδ' ἐγγύς. ἐκεῖνο γοῦν βλέπετε μᾶλλον, εἰ ἐφ' ὃ ἔρχεσθε τοῦτο ὑμῖν γίνεται. θέλετε λαλεῖν περὶ τῶν θεωρημάτων. τί οὖν; οὐ φλυαρότεροι γίνεσθε; οὐχὶ δὲ παρέχει τινὰ ὕλην ὑμῖν πρὸς τὸ ἐπιδείκνυσθαι τὰ θεωρημάτια; οὐ<sup>1</sup> συλλογισμοὺς ἀναλύετε, μεταπίπτοντας; οὐκ ἐφοδεύετε Ψευδομένου λήμματα, ὑποθετικούς; τί οὖν ἔτι ἀγανακτεῖτε εἰ ἐφ' ἃ πάρεστε, ταῦτα λαμβάνετε;
- 18 "ναί· ἀλλ' ἂν ἀποθάνῃ μου τὸ παιδίον ἢ ὁ ἀδελφὸς ἢ ἐμὲ ἀποθνήσκῃ δέξῃ ἢ στρεβλοῦσθαι,
- 19 τί με τὰ τοιαῦτα<sup>2</sup> ὠφελήσει;" μὴ γὰρ ἐπὶ τοῦτο ἦλθες, μὴ γὰρ τούτου ἕνεκά μοι παρακάθησαι, μὴ γὰρ διὰ τοῦτό ποτε λύχνον ἤψας ἢ ἠγρύπνησας;

<sup>1</sup> Supplied by Wolf.

<sup>2</sup> Meibom: μετὰ ταῦτα δ.

<sup>1</sup> See II. 17, 34, and note.

when he comes back home!" I did want, at one time, I suppose, to learn everything before going back home, but that requires a great deal of hard work, and nobody sends me anything, and at Nicopolis they have rotten accommodations at the baths, and my lodgings are bad, and the school here is bad."

And then people say: "Nobody gets any good from going to school." Well, who goes to school—who, I repeat—with the expectation of being cured? Who with the expectation of submitting his own judgements for purification? Who with the expectation of coming to a realization of what judgements he needs? Why, then, are you surprised, if you carry back home from your school precisely the judgements you bring to it? For you do not come with the expectation of laying them aside, or of correcting them, or of getting others in exchange for them. Not at all, nor anything like it. Look rather to this at least—whether you are getting what you came for. You want to be able to speak fluently about philosophic principles. Well, are you not becoming more of an idle babbler? Do not these petty philosophic principles supply you with material for making exhibitions? Do you not resolve syllogisms, and arguments with equivocal premisses? Do you not examine the assumptions in *The Liar*<sup>1</sup> syllogism, and in hypothetical syllogisms? Why, then, are you still vexed, if you are getting what you came for? "Yes, but if my child or my brother dies, or if I must die, or be tortured, what good will such things do me?" But was it really for this that you came? Is it really for this that you sit by my side? Did you ever really light your lamp, or work late at

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICLETUS

ἢ εἰς τὸν περίπατον ἐξελθὼν προέβαλές ποτε  
 σαυτῷ φαντασίαν τινὰ ἀντὶ συλλογισμοῦ καὶ  
 20 ταύτην κοινῇ ἐφωδεύσατε; ποῦ ποτε; εἶτα  
 λέγετε “ἄχρηστα τὰ θεωρήματα.” τίσιν; τοῖς  
 οὐχ ὡς δεῖ χρωμένοις. τὰ γὰρ κολλύρια οὐκ  
 ἄχρηστα τοῖς ὅτε δεῖ καὶ ὡς δεῖ ἐγχριόμενοις, τὰ  
 μαλάγματα δ’ οὐκ ἄχρηστα, οἱ ἀλτῆρες οὐκ  
 ἄχρηστοι, ἀλλὰ τισὶν ἄχρηστοι, τισὶν πάλιν  
 21 χρήσιμοι. ἄν μου πυνθάνη νῦν “χρήσιμοί εἰσιν  
 οἱ συλλογισμοί;” ἐρῶ σοι ὅτι χρήσιμοι, κἂν  
 θέλης, ἀποδείξω πῶς. “ἐμὲ οὖν τι ὠφελήκασιν;”  
 ἄνθρωπε, μὴ γὰρ ἐπύθου, εἰ σοὶ χρήσιμοι, ἀλλὰ  
 22 καθόλου; πυνθέσθω μου καὶ ὁ δυσεντερικός, εἰ  
 χρήσιμον ὄξος, ἐρῶ ὅτι χρήσιμον. “ἐμοὶ οὖν  
 χρήσιμον;” ἐρῶ “οὔ. ζήτησον πρῶτον σταλῆναί  
 σου τὸ ρεῦμα, τὰ ἐλκύδρια ἀπουλωθῆναι.” καὶ  
 ὑμεῖς, ἄνδρες, τὰ ἔλκη πρῶτον θεραπεύετε, τὰ  
 ρεύματα ἐπιστήσατε, ἡρεμήσατε τῇ διανοίᾳ,  
 ἀπερίσπαστον αὐτὴν ἐνέγκατε εἰς τὴν σχολήν·  
 καὶ γνώσεσθε οἷαν ἰσχὺν ὁ λόγος ἔχει.

### κβ'. Περὶ φιλίας.

1 Περὶ ἃ τις ἐσπούδακεν, φιλεῖ ταῦτα εἰκότως.  
 μή τι οὖν περὶ τὰ κακὰ ἐσπουδάκασιν οἱ ἄνθρω-  
 ποι; οὐδαμῶς. ἀλλὰ μή τι περὶ τὰ μηδὲν πρὸς



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for \$8.99/month

**HOLY BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

2 αὐτούς ; οὐδὲ περὶ ταῦτα. ὑπολείπεται τοίνυν  
 3 περὶ μόνα τὰ ἀγαθὰ ἐσπουδακέναι αὐτούς· εἰ  
 δ' ἐσπουδακέναι, καὶ φιλεῖν ταῦτα· ὅστις οὖν  
 ἀγαθῶν ἐπιστήμων ἐστίν, οὗτος ἂν καὶ φιλεῖν  
 εἰδείῃ· ὁ δὲ μὴ δυνάμενος διακρίναι τὰ ἀγαθὰ  
 ἀπὸ τῶν κακῶν καὶ τὰ οὐδέτερα ἀπ' ἀμφοτέρων  
 πῶς ἂν ἔτι οὗτος φιλεῖν δύναίτο ; τοῦ φρονίμου  
 τοίνυν ἐστὶ μόνου τὸ φιλεῖν.

4 Καὶ πῶς ; φησὶν· ἐγὼ γὰρ ἄφρων ὢν ὅμως  
 5 φιλῶ μου τὸ παιδίον.—Θαυμάζω μὲν νῆ τοὺς  
 θεούς, πῶς καὶ τὸ πρῶτον ὁμολόγηκας ἄφρονα  
 εἶναι σεαυτόν. τί γάρ σοι·λείπει ; οὐ χρῆ  
 αἰσθήσει, οὐ φαντασίας διακρίνεις, οὐ τροφὰς  
 προσφέρῃ τὰς ἐπιτηδείους τῷ σώματι, οὐ σκέπην,  
 6 οὐκ οἴκησιν ; πόθεν οὖν ὁμολογεῖς ἄφρων εἶναι ;  
 ὅτι νῆ Αἴα πολλάκις ἐξίστασαι ὑπὸ τῶν φαντα-  
 σιῶν καὶ ταραττή καὶ ἠττώσιν σε αἰ πιθανότητες  
 αὐτῶν· καὶ ποτὲ μὲν ταῦτα ἀγαθὰ ὑπολαμβάνεις,  
 εἶτα ἐκεῖνα αὐτὰ κακά, ὕστερον δ' οὐδέτερα· καὶ  
 ὄλως λυπῆ, φοβῆ, φθονεῖς, ταρασση, μεταβάλλη·  
 7 διὰ ταῦτα ὁμολογεῖς ἄφρων εἶναι. ἐν δὲ τῷ  
 φιλεῖν οὐ μεταβάλλη ; ἀλλὰ πλοῦτον μὲν καὶ  
 ἡδονὴν καὶ ἀπλῶς αὐτὰ τὰ πράγματα ποτὲ μὲν  
 ἀγαθὰ ὑπολαμβάνεις εἶναι, ποτὲ δὲ κακά· ἀνθρώ-  
 πους δὲ τοὺς αὐτοὺς οὐχὶ ποτὲ μὲν ἀγαθοὺς, ποτὲ  
 δὲ κακοὺς καὶ ποτὲ μὲν οἰκείως ἔχεις, ποτὲ δ'

## BOOK II. xxii. 1-7

in these, either. It remains, therefore, that men take an interest in good things only; and if they take an interest in them, they love them. Whoever, then, has knowledge of good things, would know how to love them too; but when a man is unable to distinguish things good from things evil, and what is neither good nor evil from both the others, how could he take the next step and have the power to love? Accordingly, the power to love belongs to the wise man and to him alone.

How so? says someone; for I am foolish myself, but yet I love my child.—By the gods, I am surprised at you; at the very outset you have admitted that you are foolish. For something is lacking in you; what is it? Do you not use sense perception, do you not distinguish between external impressions, do you not supply the nourishment for your body that is suitable to it, and shelter, and a dwelling? How comes it, then, that you admit you are foolish? Because, by Zeus, you are frequently bewildered and disturbed by your external impressions, and overcome by their persuasive character; and at one moment you consider these things good, and then again you consider them, though the very same, evil, and later on as neither good nor evil; and, in a word, you are subject to pain, fear, envy, turmoil, and change; that is why you are foolish, as you admit you are. And in loving are you not changeable? But as for wealth, and pleasure, and, in a word, material things, do you not consider them at one moment good, at another bad? And do you not consider the same persons at one moment good, and at another bad, and do you not at one moment feel friendly towards them, and at another unfriendly,



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

ἐχθρῶς αὐτοῖς, καὶ ποτὲ μὲν ἐπαινεῖς, ποτὲ δὲ  
 8 ψέγεις ;—Ναὶ καὶ ταῦτα πάσχω.—Τί οὖν ; ὁ  
 ἐξηπατημένος περὶ τινος δοκεῖ σοι φίλος εἶναι  
 αὐτοῦ ;—Οὐ πάνυ.—Ὁ δὲ μεταπτώτως ἐλόμενος  
 αὐτὸν εἶναι εὔνου<sup>1</sup> αὐτῷ ;—Οὐδ' οὗτος.—Ὁ δὲ  
 νῦν λοιδορῶν μὲν τινα, ὕστερον δὲ θαυμάζων ;—  
 9 Οὐδ' οὗτος.—Τί οὖν ; κυνάρια οὐδέποτ' εἶδες σαί-  
 νοντα καὶ προσπαίζοντα ἀλλήλοις, ἵν' εἴπῃς  
 “οὐδὲν φιλικώτερον” ; ἀλλ' ὅπως ἴδῃς, τί ἐστι  
 10 φιλία, βάλῃ κρέας εἰς μέσον καὶ γνώσῃ. βάλῃ  
 καὶ σοῦ καὶ τοῦ παιδίου μέσον ἀγρίδιον καὶ  
 γνώσῃ, πῶς σὲ τὸ παιδίον ταχέως κατορύξαι  
 θέλει καὶ σὺ τὸ παιδίον εὔχῃ ἀποθανεῖν. εἶτα  
 σὺ πάλιν “οἶον ἐξέθρεψα τεκνίον· πάλαι ἐκφέ-  
 11 ρει.” βάλῃ κορασίδιον κομψὸν καὶ αὐτὸ ὁ  
 γέρων φιλεῖ κακείνος ὁ νέος· ἂν δέ, δοξάριον. ἂν  
 δὲ κινδυνεῦσαι δέῃ, ἐρεῖς τὰς φωνὰς τὰς τοῦ  
 Ἄδμητου πατρός·

θέλεις βλέπειν φῶς, πατέρα δ' οὐ θέλεις  
 δοκεῖς ;<sup>2</sup>

12 οἶει ὅτι ἐκεῖνος οὐκ ἐφίλει τὸ ἴδιον παιδίον, ὅτε  
 μικρὸν ἦν, οὐδὲ πυρέσσοντος αὐτοῦ ἠγωνία αὐδ'  
 ἔλεγεν πολλάκις ὅτι “ὠφελον ἐγὼ μᾶλλον  
 ἐπύρεσσον” ; εἶτα ἐλθόντος τοῦ πράγματος καὶ

<sup>1</sup> Wolf: εὔνου *S.*

<sup>2</sup> Quoted from memory. That of Euripides give χαίρειν δρῶν . . . χαίρειν δοκεῖς. That of Epictetus gives both versions, but the correct version, preceding the incorrect, was bracketed by Elter.

---

<sup>1</sup> Euripides, *Alcestis*, 691, Browning's translation. Cf. the critical note. Admetus had been reproaching his father for not being willing to die in his stead.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICETUS

- 13 ἐγγίσαντος ὄρα οἴας φωνὰς ἀφιαῖσιν. ὁ Ἐτεοκλῆς καὶ ὁ Πολυνείκης οὐκ ἦσαν ἐκ τῆς αὐτῆς μητρὸς καὶ τοῦ αὐτοῦ πατρός ; οὐκ ἦσαν συντεθραμμένοι, συμβεβιωκότες, συμπεπαικότες,<sup>1</sup> συγκεκοιμημένοι, πολλάκις ἀλλήλους καταπεφιληκότες ; ὥστ' εἴ τις οἶμαι εἶδεν αὐτούς, κατεγέλασεν αὐτῶν φιλοσόφων ἐφ' οἷς περὶ φιλίας παραδοξολογοῦσιν.
- 14 ἀλλ' ἐμπεσούσης εἰς τὸ μέσον ὥσπερ κρέως τῆς τυραννίδος ὄρα οἶα λέγουσι·

ποῦ ποτε στήση πρὸ πύργων ;—ὡς τί μ' εἰρώ-  
τας τόδε ;<sup>2</sup>—

ἀντιτάξομαι κτενῶν σε.—κὰ μὲ τοῦδ' ἔρωσ ἔχει.

καὶ εὐχονται εὐχὰς τοιάσδε.

- 15 Καθόλου γάρ—μὴ ἐξαπατᾶσθε—πᾶν ζῶον οὐδενὶ οὕτως ὠκείωται ὡς τῷ ἰδίῳ συμφέροντι. ὃ τι ἂν οὖν πρὸς τοῦτο φαίνηται αὐτῷ ἐμποδίζειν, ἂν τ' ἀδελφὸς ἢ τοῦτο ἂν τε πατήρ ἂν τε τέκνον ἂν τ' ἐρώμενος ἂν τ' ἐραστής, μισεῖ, προβάλ-  
16 λεται, καταρᾶται. οὐδὲν γὰρ οὕτως φιλεῖν πέφυκεν ὡς τὸ αὐτοῦ συμφέρον· τοῦτο πατήρ καὶ ἀδελφὸς καὶ συγγενεῖς καὶ πατρίς, καὶ θεός.  
17 ὅταν γοῦν εἰς τοῦτο ἐμποδίζειν ἡμῖν οἱ θεοὶ δοκῶσιν, κἀκείνους λοιδοροῦμεν καὶ τὰ ἰδρύματα αὐτῶν καταστρέφομεν καὶ τοὺς ναοὺς ἐμπιπρῶ-  
18 μεν, ὥσπερ Ἀλέξανδρος ἐκέλευσεν ἐμπρησθῆναι τὰ Ἀσκλήπεια ἀποθανόντος τοῦ ἐρωμένου. διὰ τοῦτο ἂν μὲν ἐν ταύτῳ τις θῆ τὸ συμφέρον καὶ

<sup>1</sup> Reiske (*simul iuserunt* Schegk): συμπεπαικότες Bentley, Koraes: συμπεπωκότες S, Schenkl.

<sup>2</sup> (εἰρώτας) Bentley: ἐρωταῖς. τῶιδ' S. Cf. the marginal

just see what words he utters! Were not Eteocles and Polyneices born of the same mother and the same father? Had they not been brought up together, lived together, played together, slept together, many a time kissed one another? So that I fancy if anyone had seen them, he would have laughed at the philosophers for their paradoxical views on friendship. But when the throne was cast between them, like a piece of meat between the dogs, see what they say:

*Eteo.* Where before the wall dost mean to stand?

*Poly.* Why asked thou this of me?

*Eteo.* I shall range myself against thee.

*Poly.* Mine is also that desire!<sup>1</sup>

Such also are the prayers they utter.<sup>2</sup>

It is a general rule—be not deceived—that every living thing is to nothing so devoted as to its own interest. Whatever, then, appears to it to stand in the way of this interest, be it a brother, or father, or child, or loved one, or lover, the being hates, accuses, and curses it. For its nature is to love nothing so much as its own interest; this to it is father and brother and kinsmen and country and God. When, for instance, we think that the gods stand in the way of our attainment of this, we revile even them, cast their statues to the ground, and burn their temples, as Alexander ordered the temples of Asclepius to be burned when his loved one died.<sup>3</sup> For this reason, if a man puts together in one scale

<sup>1</sup> Euripides, *Phoenissae*, 621 f.

<sup>2</sup> In vv. 1365 ff. and 1373 ff., where each prays that he may kill his brother.

<sup>3</sup> Hephaestion; cf. Arrian, *Anabasis*, VII. 14, 5.

---

gloss ἐρωτᾶς in Marc. 471 on *Phoenissae*, 621, where the MSS. give ἰστροπεῖς, and *Trans. Am. Philol. Assoc.*, LII. 49.

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

τὸ ὄσιον καὶ τὸ καλὸν καὶ πατρίδα καὶ γονεῖς  
 καὶ φίλους, σῶζεται ταῦτα πάντα· ἂν δ' ἄλλα-  
 χοῦ μὲν τὸ συμφέρον, ἄλλαχοῦ δὲ τοὺς φίλους  
 καὶ τὴν πατρίδα καὶ τοὺς συγγενεῖς καὶ αὐτὸ τὸ  
 δίκαιον, οἴχεται πάντα ταῦτα καταβαρούμενα  
 19 ὑπὸ τοῦ συμφέροντος. ὅπου γὰρ ἂν τὸ “ἐγὼ”  
 καὶ τὸ “ἐμόν,” ἐκεῖ ἀνάγκη ῥέπειν τὸ ζῶον· εἰ  
 ἐν σαρκί, ἐκεῖ τὸ κυριεῦον εἶναι· εἰ ἐν προαιρέσει,  
 20 ἐκεῖ<sup>1</sup> εἶναι· εἰ ἐν τοῖς ἐκτός, ἐκεῖ. εἰ τοίνυν ἐκεῖ  
 εἶμι ἐγώ, ὅπου ἢ προαίρεσις, οὕτως μόνως καὶ  
 φίλος ἔσομαι οἷος δεῖ καὶ υἱὸς καὶ πατήρ. τοῦτο  
 γὰρ μοι συνοίσει τηρεῖν τὸν πιστόν, τὸν αἰδή-  
 μονα, τὸν ἀνεκτικόν, τὸν ἀφεκτικὸν καὶ συνεργη-  
 21 τικόν, φυλάσσειν τὰς σχέσεις· ἂν δ' ἄλλαχοῦ μὲν  
 ἑμαυτὸν θῶ, ἄλλαχοῦ δὲ τὸ καλόν, οὕτως ἰσχυρὸς  
 γίνεται ὁ Ἐπικούρου λόγος, ἀποφαίνων ἢ μηδὲν  
 εἶναι τὸ καλὸν ἢ εἰ ἄρα τὸ ἔνδοξον.  
 22 Διὰ ταύτην τὴν ἄγνοιαν καὶ Ἀθηναῖοι καὶ  
 Λακεδαιμόνιοι διεφέροντο καὶ Θηβαῖοι πρὸς ἀμφο-  
 τέρους καὶ μέγας βασιλεὺς πρὸς τὴν Ἑλλάδα  
 καὶ Μακεδόνες πρὸς ἀμφοτέρους καὶ νῦν Ῥωμαῖοι  
 πρὸς Γέτας καὶ ἔτι πρότερον τὰ ἐν Ἰλίῳ διὰ  
 23 ταῦτα ἐγένετο. ὁ Ἀλέξανδρος τοῦ Μενελάου  
 ξένος ἦν, καὶ εἴ τις αὐτοὺς εἶδεν φιλοφρονου-  
 μένους ἀλλήλους, ἠπίστησεν ἂν τῷ λέγοντι οὐκ  
 εἶναι φίλους αὐτούς. ἀλλ' ἐβλήθη εἰς τὸ μέσον  
 μερίδιον, κομψὸν γυναικάριον, καὶ περὶ αὐτοῦ  
 24 πόλεμος. καὶ νῦν ὅταν ἴδῃς φίλους, ἀδελφοὺς

<sup>1</sup> Upton (after Schegk) : ἐκεῖνο S.

<sup>1</sup> That is, the things with which a man identifies himself and his personal interest.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books'  
Full Membership  
provides unlimited  
access to more than  
28,000 volumes of  
Christian literature for  
\$8.99/month

**HOLY  
BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICLETUS

ὁμονοεῖν δοκοῦντας, μὴ αὐτόθεν ἀποφήνη περὶ  
 τῆς φιλίας τι αὐτῶν μηδ' ἂν ὁμνύωσιν μηδ' ἂν  
 ἀδυνάτως ἔχειν λέγωσιν ἀπηλλάχθαι ἀλλήλων.  
 25 οὐκ ἔστι πιστὸν τὸ τοῦ φαύλου ἡγεμονικόν· ἀβε-  
 βαιόν ἐστιν, ἄκριτον, ἄλλοθ' ὑπ' ἄλλης φαντα-  
 26 σίας νικώμενον. ἀλλ' ἐξέτασον μὴ ταῦθ' ἂ· οἱ  
 ἄλλοι, εἰ ἔκ τῶν αὐτῶν γονέων καὶ ὁμοῦ ἀνατε-  
 θραμμένοι καὶ ὑπὸ τῷ αὐτῷ παιδαγωγῷ, ἀλλ'  
 ἐκεῖνο μόνον, ποῦ τὸ συμφέρον αὐτοῖς τίθενται,  
 27 πότερον ἐκτὸς ἢ ἐν προαιρέσει· ἂν ἐκτός, μὴ  
 εἴπῃς φίλους οὐ μᾶλλον ἢ πιστοὺς ἢ βεβαίους  
 ἢ θαρραλέους ἢ ἐλευθέρους, ἀλλὰ μηδ' ἀνθρώ-  
 28 ποὺς, εἰ νοῦν ἔχεις. οὐ γὰρ ἀνθρωπικὸν δόγμα  
 ἐστὶ τὸ ποιοῦν δάκνειν ἀλλήλους ἢ<sup>1</sup> λοιδορεῖ-  
 σθαι καὶ τὰς ἐρημίας καταλαμβάνειν ἢ τὰς  
 ἀγορὰς ὡς θηρία<sup>2</sup> τὰ ὄρη, καὶ ἐν τοῖς δικαστη-  
 ρίοις ἀποδείκνυσθαι τὰ ληστῶν· οὐδὲ τὸ ἀκρα-  
 τεῖς καὶ μοιχοὺς καὶ φθορεῖς ἀπεργαζόμενον·  
 οὐδ' ὅσ' ἄλλα πλημμελοῦσιν ἄνθρωποι κατ'  
 ἀλλήλων.<sup>3</sup> δι' ἐν καὶ μόνον τοῦτο δόγμα, τὸ ἐν  
 τοῖς ἀπροαιρέτοις τίθεσθαι αὐτοὺς καὶ τὰ ἑαυτῶν.  
 29 ἂν δ' ἀκούσης, ὅτι ταῖς ἀληθείαις οὗτοι οἱ ἄν-  
 θρωποι ἐκεῖ μόνον οἴονται τὸ ἀγαθὸν ὅπου προαί-  
 ρεις, ὅπου χρῆσις ὀρθῆ φαντασιῶν, μηκέτι  
 πολυπραγμονήσης μήτ' εἰ υἱὸς καὶ πατήρ ἐστι

<sup>1</sup> Capps: καὶ S.

<sup>2</sup> θηρία supplied by Capps.

<sup>3</sup> The correct punctuation of this passage (colons after ἀπεργαζόμενον and ἀλλήλων) is due to Capps.

or brothers, who seem to be of one mind, do not instantly make pronouncement about their friendship, not even if they swear to it, nor even if they say that they cannot be separated from one another. The ruling principle of the bad man is not to be trusted; it is insecure, incapable of judgement, a prey now to one external impression and now to another. Nay, do not make the same enquiry that most men do, asking whether two men are of the same parents, or were brought up together, or had the same school attendant, but this, and this only: Where do they put their interest—outside themselves, or in their moral purpose? If outside, call them not friends, any more than you would call them faithful, steadfast, courageous, or free; nay, call them not even human beings, if you are wise. For it is no judgement of human sort which makes them bite (that is revile) one another, and take to the desert (that is, to the market-place) as wild beasts take to the mountains, and in courts of law act the part of brigands; nor is it a judgement of human sort which makes them profligates and adulterers and corrupters; nor is it any such thing which makes men guilty of any of the many other crimes which they commit against one another; it is because of one single judgement, and this alone—because they put themselves and what belongs to themselves in the category of things which lie outside the sphere of moral purpose. But if you hear these men assert that in all sincerity they believe the good to be where moral purpose lies, and where there is the right use of external impressions, then you need no longer trouble yourself as to whether they are son and father, or brothers, or have been schoolmates



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICLETUS

μήτ' εἰ ἀδελφοὶ μήτ' εἰ πολὺν χρόνον συμπεφοι-  
 τηκότες καὶ ἑταῖροι, ἀλλὰ μόνον αὐτὸ τοῦτο  
 γνοὺς θαρρῶν ἀποφαίνου, ὅτι φίλοι, ὥσπερ ὅτι  
 30 πιστοί, ὅτι δίκαιοι. ποῦ γὰρ ἀλλαχοῦ φιλία  
 ἢ ὅπου πίστις, ὅπου αἰδώς, ὅπου δόσις<sup>1</sup> τοῦ  
 καλοῦ, τῶν δ' ἄλλων οὐδενός ;  
 31 “ Ἀλλὰ τεθεράπευκέ με τοσοῦτῳ χρόνῳ· καὶ  
 οὐκ ἐφίλει με ;” πόθεν οἶδας, ἀνδράποδον, εἰ  
 οὔτως τεθεράπευκεν ὡς τὰ ὑποδήματα σπογγίζει  
 τὰ ἑαυτοῦ, ὡς τὸ κτήνος κτενίζει ;<sup>2</sup> πόθεν οἶδας,  
 εἰ τὴν χρεῖαν σ' ἀποβαλόντα τὴν τοῦ σκευαρίου  
 32 ῥίψει ὡς κατεαγὸς πινάκιον ; “ ἀλλὰ γυνή μου  
 ἐστὶ καὶ τοσοῦτῳ χρόνῳ συμβεβιώκαμεν.” πόσῳ  
 δ' ἢ Ἐριφύλη μετὰ τοῦ Ἀμφιαράου καὶ τέκνων  
 μήτηρ· καὶ πολλῶν ; ἀλλ' ὄρμος ἦλθεν εἰς τὸ  
 33 μέσον. τί δ' ἐστὶν ὄρμος ; τὸ δόγμα τὸ περὶ τῶν  
 τοιούτων. ἐκεῖνο ἦν τὸ θηριῶδες, ἐκεῖνο τὸ δια-  
 κόπτου τὴν φιλίαν, τὸ οὐκ εἶναι γυναῖκα  
 34 γαμετήν, μητέρα<sup>3</sup> μητέρα. καὶ ὑμῶν ὅστις  
 ἐσπούδακεν ἢ αὐτός τινι<sup>4</sup> εἶναι φίλος ἢ ἄλλον  
 κτήσασθαι φίλον, ταῦτα τὰ δόγματα ἐκκοπτέτω,  
 ταῦτα μισησάτω, ταῦτα ἐξελασάτω ἐκ τῆς  
 35 ψυχῆς τῆς ἑαυτοῦ. καὶ οὔτως ἔσται πρῶτον  
 μὲν αὐτὸς ἑαυτῷ μὴ λοιδορούμενος, μὴ μαχό-  
 36 μενος, μὴ μετανοῶν, μὴ βασανίζων ἑαυτόν. ἔπειτα  
 καὶ ἑτέρῳ, τῷ μὲν ὁμοίῳ πάντῃ ἀπλοῦς,<sup>5</sup> τοῦ  
 δ' ἀνομοίου ἀνεκτικός, πρᾶος πρὸς αὐτόν, ἡμερος,

<sup>1</sup> διάδοσις Schweighäuser : δόσις καὶ λήψις Shaftesbury : θέσις Elter (after Schegk). <sup>2</sup> κτενίζει supplied by Capps.

<sup>3</sup> τὴν before μητέρα deleted by Schenkl.

<sup>4</sup> Schenkl (after Schegk) : τις S.

<sup>5</sup> Capps, combining πάντῃ (πάντη) of Schweighäuser and ἀπλοῦς of the Salamanca edition : παντὶ ἀπλῶς S.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

συγγνωμονικός ὡς πρὸς ἀγνοοῦντα, ὡς πρὸς δια-  
 πίπτοντα περὶ τῶν μεγίστων· οὐδενὶ χαλεπός,  
 ἅτ' εἰδὼς ἀκριβῶς τὸ τοῦ Πλάτωνος, ὅτι πᾶσα  
 37 ψυχὴ ἄκουσα στέρεται τῆς ἀληθείας. εἰ δὲ μή,  
 τὰ μὲν ἄλλα πράξετε πάντα ὅσα οἱ φίλοι καὶ  
 συμπιεῖσθε καὶ συσκηνήσετε καὶ συμπλεύσετε  
 καὶ ἐκ τῶν αὐτῶν γεγεννημένοι ἔσεσθε· καὶ γὰρ  
 οἱ ὄφεις. φίλοι δ' οὐτ' ἐκεῖνοι οὔθ' ὑμεῖς, μέχρις  
 ἂν ἔχητε τὰ θηριώδη ταῦτα καὶ μαρὰ δόγματα.

κγ'. Περὶ τῆς τοῦ λέγειν δυνάμεως.

1 Βιβλίον πᾶς ἂν ἥδιον ἀναγνώη<sup>1</sup> καὶ ῥᾶον τὸ  
 εὐσημοτέροις γράμμασι γεγραμμένον. οὐκοῦν  
 καὶ λόγους πᾶς ἂν τις ῥᾶον ἀκούσειε<sup>2</sup> τοὺς  
 εὐσχήμοσιν ἅμα καὶ εὐπρεπέσιν ὀνόμασι σεση-  
 2 μασμένους. οὐκ ἄρα τοῦτο ῥητέον, ὡς οὐδεμία  
 δυνάμις ἐστὶν ἀπαγγελτική· τοῦτο γὰρ ἅμα  
 μὲν ἀσεβοῦς ἐστὶν ἀνθρώπου, ἅμα δὲ δειλοῦ.  
 ἀσεβοῦς μὲν, ὅτι τὰς παρὰ τοῦ θεοῦ χάριτας  
 ἀτιμάζει, ὥσπερ εἰ ἀνήρει τὴν εὐχρηστίαν τῆς  
 ὀρατικῆς ἢ τῆς ἀκουστικῆς δυνάμεως ἢ αὐτῆς  
 3 τῆς φωνητικῆς. εἰκῆ οὖν σοι ὁ θεὸς ὀφθαλμοὺς  
 ἔδωκεν, εἰκῆ πνεῦμα ἐνεκέρασεν αὐτοῖς οὕτως  
 ἰσχυρὸν καὶ φιλότεχνον, ὥστε μακρὰν ἐξικνού-  
 μενον ἀναμάσσεσθαι τοὺς τύπους τῶν ὀρωμένων;

<sup>1</sup> Koraes: ἀναγνώη ἢ S.

<sup>2</sup> Schenkl: ἀκούσει S.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. I. 28, 4.

<sup>2</sup> In Stoic physiology the spirit of vision connected the central mind with the pupil of the eye, and sight was produced by the action of this spirit upon external objects,

## BOOK II. xxii. 36-xxiii. 3

or is making a mistake in things of the greatest importance; he will not be harsh with anybody, because he knows well the saying of Plato, that "every soul is unwillingly deprived of the truth."<sup>1</sup> But if you fail to do this, you may do everything else that friends do—drink together, and share the same tent, and sail on the same ship—and you may be sons of the same parents; yes, and so may snakes! But they will never be friends and no more will you, as long as you retain these brutish and abominable judgements.

### CHAPTER XXIII

#### *Of the faculty of expression*

EVERYONE would read with greater pleasure and ease the book that is written in the clearer characters. Therefore everyone would also listen with greater ease to those discourses that are expressed in appropriate and attractive language. We must not, therefore, say that there is no faculty of expression, for this is to speak both as an impious man and as a coward. As an impious man, because one is thereby disparaging the gifts received from God, as though one were denying the usefulness of the faculty of vision, or that of hearing, or that of speech itself. Did God give you eyes to no purpose, did He to no purpose put in them a spirit<sup>2</sup> so strong and so cunningly devised that it reaches out to a great distance and fashions the forms of whatever not by the passive reception of rays. See L. Stein, *Psychologie der Stoa* (1886), 127-9; *Erkenntnistheorie der Stoa* (1888), 135 f.; A. Bonhöffer, *Epiktet und die Stoa* (1890), 123; and for the origins of this general theory, J. I. Beare, *Greek Theories of elementary Cognition* (1906), 11 ff.

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

- 4 καὶ ποῖος ἄγγελος οὕτως ὠκύς καὶ ἐπιμελής ; εἰκῆ δὲ καὶ τὸν μεταξὺ ἀέρα οὕτως ἐνεργὸν ἐποίησεν καὶ ἔντονον, ὥστε δι' αὐτοῦ τεινομένου<sup>1</sup> πῶς διικνεῖσθαι τὴν ὄρασιν ; εἰκῆ δὲ φῶς ἐποίησεν, οὐ μὴ παρόντος οὐδενὸς τῶν ἄλλων ὄφελος ἦν ;
- 5 Ἄνθρωπε, μὴτ' ἀχάριστος ἴσθι μήτε πάλιν ἀμνήμων τῶν κρεισσόνων, ἀλλ' ὑπὲρ μὲν τοῦ ὀράν καὶ ἀκούειν καὶ νῆ Δία ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ τοῦ ζῆν καὶ τῶν συνεργῶν πρὸς αὐτό, ὑπὲρ καρπῶν ξηρῶν, ὑπὲρ οἴνου, ὑπὲρ ἐλαίου
- 6 εὐχαρίστει τῷ θεῷ· μέμνησο δ' ὅτι ἄλλο τί σοι δέδωκεν κρεῖττον ἀπάντων τούτων, τὸ χρησόμενον αὐτοῖς, τὸ δοκιμάσον, τὸ τὴν ἀξίαν ἐκάστου
- 7 λογιούμενον. τί γάρ ἐστι τὸ ἀποφαινόμενον ὑπὲρ ἐκάστης τούτων τῶν δυνάμεων, πόσου τις ἀξία ἐστὶν αὐτῶν ; μή τι αὐτῆ ἐκάστη ἢ δύναμις ; μή τι τῆς ὀρατικῆς, ποτ' ἤκουσας λεγούσης τι περὶ ἑαυτῆς, μή τι τῆς ἀκουστικῆς ;<sup>2</sup> ἀλλ' ὡς διάκονοι καὶ δοῦλοι τεταγμένοι εἰσὶν
- 8 ὑπηρετεῖν τῇ χρηστικῇ τῶν φαντασιῶν. κἂν πύθη, πόσου ἕκαστον ἀξιόν ἐστίν, τίνος πυνθάνη ; τίς σοι ἀποκρίνεται ; πῶς οὖν δύναται τις ἄλλη δύναμις κρείσσων εἶναι ταύτης, ἢ καὶ ταῖς λοιπαῖς διακόνοις χρῆται καὶ δοκιμάζει αὐτῆ
- 9 ἕκαστα καὶ ἀποφαίνεται ; τίς γὰρ ἐκείνων οἶδεν, τίς ἐστὶν αὐτῆ καὶ πόσου ἀξία ; τίς ἐκείνων οἶδεν, ὅποτε δεῖ χρῆσθαι αὐτῇ καὶ πότε μή ;

<sup>1</sup> Wolf: γινομένου S.

<sup>2</sup> The words μή τι πυρῶν ; μή τι κριθῶν ; μή τι ἵππου ; μή τι κυνός ; "Or wheat, or barley, or a horse, or a dog?" which follow at this point in S, were deleted by Schenkl (after Schweighäuser) as being out of keeping with the context.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books'  
Full Membership  
provides unlimited  
access to more than  
28,000 volumes of  
Christian literature for  
\$8.99/month

**HOLY  
BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTEŤUS

τίς ἐστὶν ἡ ἀνοίγουσα καὶ κλείουσα τοὺς ὀφθαλ-  
 μούς καὶ ἀφ' ὧν δεῖ ἀποστρέφουσα, τοῖς δὲ  
 προσάγουσα; ἡ ὀρατική; οὐ, ἀλλ' ἡ προαιρε-  
 τική. τίς ἡ τὰ ὠτα ἐπικλείουσα καὶ ἀνοίγουσα;  
 10 τίς, καθ' ἣν περίεργοι καὶ πευθῆνες ἢ πάλιν  
 ἀκίνητοι ὑπὸ λόγου; ἡ ἀκουστική;<sup>1</sup> οὐκ ἄλλη  
 11 ἢ ἡ προαιρετικὴ δύναμις. εἴτ' αὐτὴ ἰδοῦσα, ὅτι  
 ἐν τυφλαῖς καὶ κωφαῖς ταῖς ἄλλαις ἀπάσαις  
 δυνάμεσιν ἐστὶ μηδέ τι ἄλλο συνορᾶν δυναμέναις  
 πλὴν αὐτὰ ἐκεῖνα τὰ ἔργα, ἐφ' οἷς τεταγμένα  
 εἰσὶ διακονεῖν ταύτῃ καὶ ὑπηρετεῖν, αὐτὴ δὲ μόνη  
 ὄξυ βλέπει καὶ τὰς τ' ἄλλας καθορᾶ, πόσου  
 ἐκάστη ἀξία, καὶ αὐτήν, μέλλει ἡμῖν ἄλλο τι  
 ἀποφαίνεσθαι τὸ κράτιστον εἶναι ἢ αὐτήν; καὶ  
 12 τί ποιεῖ ἄλλο ὀφθαλμὸς ἀνοιχθεὶς ἢ ὀρᾶ; εἰ δὲ  
 δεῖ τὴν τοῦ τινος ἰδεῖν γυναῖκα καὶ πῶς, τίς  
 13 λέγει; ἡ προαιρετική. εἰ δὲ δεῖ πιστεῦσαι τοῖς  
 λεχθεῖσιν ἢ ἀπιστῆσαι καὶ πιστεύσαντα ἐρεθι-  
 14 σθῆναι ἢ μή, τίς λέγει; οὐχ ἡ προαιρετική; ἡ δὲ  
 φραστικὴ αὕτη καὶ καλλωπιστικὴ τῶν ὀνομάτων,  
 εἴ τις ἄρα ἰδία δύναμις, τί ἄλλο ποιεῖ ἢ, ὅταν  
 ἐμπέσῃ λόγος περὶ τινος, καλλωπίζει τὰ ὀνομάτια  
 καὶ συντίθησιν ὥσπερ οἱ κομμωταὶ τὴν κόμην;  
 15 πότερον δ' εἰπεῖν ἄμεινον ἢ σιωπῆσαι καὶ οὕτως  
 ἄμεινον ἢ ἐκείνως καὶ τοῦτο πρέπον ἢ οὐ πρέπον,  
 καὶ τὸν καιρὸν ἐκάστου καὶ τὴν χρεῖαν τίς ἄλλη  
 λέγει ἢ ἡ προαιρετική; θέλεις οὖν αὐτὴν παρελ-  
 θοῦσαν αὐτῆς καταψηφίσασθαι;

<sup>1</sup> Upton from his "codex" (after Wolf): ἡ ἀκουστικοί S.

faculty that opens and closes the eyes, and turns them away from the things from which it should turn them, but directs them toward other things? The faculty of sight? No, but the faculty of moral purpose. What is the faculty that closes and opens the ears? What is that faculty by virtue of which men are curious and inquisitive, or again, unmoved by what is said? The faculty of hearing? No, it is none other than the faculty of moral purpose. When, then, this faculty sees that all the other faculties which surround it are blind and deaf, and unable to see anything but the very acts for which they have been appointed to serve and minister unto it, while it alone sees clearly and surveys, not only all the rest, determining what each is worth, but itself also, is it likely to pronounce that anything else is supreme but itself? And what else can the open eye do but see? But whether it ought to see someone's wife and how, what faculty tells it? That of moral purpose. And what faculty tells a man whether he ought to believe what he has been told, or disbelieve, and, if he believes, whether he ought to be provoked by it or not? Is it not that of moral purpose? And this faculty of speech and of the adornment of language, if it really is a separate faculty, what else does it do, when discourse arises about some topic, but ornament and compose the words, as hairdressers do the hair? But whether it is better to speak than to keep silence, and to do so in this way, or in that, and whether this is appropriate or not appropriate, and the proper occasion and utility of each action—what else tells us all this but the faculty of moral purpose? Would you, then, have it come forward and condemn itself?



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

- 16 “Τί οὖν,” φησίν, “εἰ οὕτως τὸ πρᾶγμα ἔχει, καὶ δύναται τὸ διακονοῦν κρεῖσσον εἶναι ἐκείνου ᾧ διακονεῖ, ὁ ἵππος τοῦ ἱππέως ἢ ὁ κύων τοῦ κυνηγοῦ ἢ τὸ ὄργανον τοῦ κιθαριστοῦ ἢ οἱ ὑπηρέται τοῦ βασιλέως;” — Τί ἐστι τὸ χρώμενον;
- 17 προαίρεσις. τί ἐπιμελεῖται πάντων; προαίρεσις. τί ὅλον ἀναιρεῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον ποτὲ μὲν λιμῶ, ποτὲ δ' ἀγχόνῃ, ποτὲ δὲ κατὰ κρημνοῦ; προαί-
- 18 ρεσις. εἶτα τούτου τί ἰσχυρότερον ἐν ἀνθρώποις ἐστίν; καὶ πῶς οἶόν τε τοῦ ἀκωλύτου τὰ
- 19 κωλυόμενα; τὴν ὀρατικὴν δύναμιν τίνα πέφυκεν ἐμποδίζειν; καὶ προαίρεσις καὶ ἀπροαίρετα.<sup>1</sup> τὴν ἀκουστικὴν ταῦτά, τὴν φραστικὴν ὡσαύτως. προαίρεσιν δὲ τί ἐμποδίζειν πέφυκεν; ἀπροαίρετον οὐδέν, αὐτὴ δ' ἑαυτὴν διαστραφεῖσα. διὰ τοῦτο κακία μόνῃ αὕτη γίνεται ἢ ἀρετὴ μόνῃ.
- 20 Εἶτα τηλικαύτη δύναμις οὕσα καὶ πᾶσι τοῖς ἄλλοις ἐπιτεταγμένη παρελθοῦσα ἡμῖν λεγέτω κράτιστον εἶναι τῶν ὄντων τὴν σάρκα. οὐδὲ εἰ αὐτὴ ἢ σὰρξ ἑαυτὴν ἔλεγεν εἶναι κράτιστον,
- 21 ἠνέσχετο ἂν τις αὐτῆς. νῦν δὲ τί ἐστίν, Ἐπίκουρε, τὸ ταῦτα ἀποφαινόμενον; τὸ περὶ Τέλους συγγεγραφός, τὸ τὰ Φυσικά, τὸ περὶ Κανόνος;

<sup>1</sup> Salmasius: προαιρετά δ. -

---

<sup>1</sup> This passage is very obscure in the original and it may well be that something is missing before § 16 which would make the objector's question more plausible, or else after the first part of the question, so that the remainder would belong to the answer by Epictetus. It is not impossible that the whole paragraph, §§ 16–19, is derived from a separate context and fitted in here rather badly by Arrian himself or by some



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

- τὸ τὸν πώγωνα καθεικός; τὸ γράφον, ὅτε ἀπέθνησκεν, ὅτι “ τὴν τελευταίαν ἄγοντες ἅμα  
 22 καὶ μακαρίαν ἡμέραν;” ἢ σὰρξ ἢ ἡ προαίρεσις; εἶτα τούτου τι κρεῖσσον ἔχειν ὁμολογεῖς καὶ οὐ μαίνη; οὕτως τυφλὸς ταῖς ἀληθείαις καὶ κωφὸς εἶ;
- 23 Τί οὖν; ἀτιμάζει τις τὰς ἄλλας δυνάμεις; μὴ γένοιτο. λέγει τις μηδεμίαν εἶναι χρείαν ἢ προαγωγὴν ἔξω<sup>1</sup> τῆς προαιρετικῆς δυνάμεως; μὴ γένοιτο. ἀνόητον, ἀσεβές, ἀχάριστον πρὸς τὸν θεόν. ἀλλὰ τὴν ἀξίαν ἐκάστῳ ἀποδίδωσιν.
- 24 ἔστι γὰρ τις καὶ ὄνου χρεία, ἀλλ’ οὐχ ἡλίκη βοός· ἔστι καὶ κυνός, ἀλλ’ οὐχ ἡλίκη οἰκέτου· ἔστι καὶ οἰκέτου, ἀλλ’ οὐχ ἡλίκη τῶν πολιτῶν· ἔστι  
 25 καὶ τούτων, ἀλλ’ οὐχ ἡλίκη τῶν ἀρχόντων. οὐ μέντοι διὰ τὸ ἄλλα εἶναι κρείττονα καὶ ἦν παρέχει τὰ ἕτερα χρείαν ἀτιμαστέον. ἔστι τις ἀξία καὶ τῆς φραστικῆς δυνάμεως, ἀλλ’ οὐχ  
 26 ἡλίκη τῆς προαιρετικῆς. ὅταν οὖν ταῦτα λέγω, μὴ τις οἰέσθω ὅτι ἀμελεῖν ὑμᾶς ἀξιῶ φράσεως· οὐδὲ γὰρ ὀφθαλμῶν οὐδ’ ὠτων οὐδὲ χειρῶν οὐδὲ  
 27 ποδῶν οὐδ’ ἐσθῆτος οὐδ’ ὑποδημάτων. ἀλλ’ ἄν μου πυνθάνη “ τί οὖν ἐστι κράτιστον τῶν ὄντων;”

<sup>1</sup> Supplied by Schenkl.

<sup>1</sup> That is, assume the rôle of a philosopher, compare I. 2, 29, and note.

<sup>2</sup> A slight variation from the standard form of the famous saying of Epicurus on his death-bed. See Usener, *Epicurea*, p. 143, 16 ff., and especially Diog. Laert. X. 10, 22: “And when he was at the point of death, he wrote the following letter to Idomeneus: ‘We have written this letter to you on a happy day to us, which is also the last day of our life. For

that caused you to let your beard grow long?<sup>1</sup> that wrote as it was dying: "We are spending what is our last and at the same time a happy day?"<sup>2</sup> Was it the flesh or the moral purpose? Come, do you confess that you have something superior to the flesh, and you are not insane, either? Are you, in all truth, so blind and deaf?

Well, what then? Does a man despise his other faculties? Far from it! Does a man say there is no use or advancement save in the faculty of moral purpose? Far from it! That is unintelligent, impious, ungrateful towards God. Nay, he is but assigning its true value to each thing. For there is some use in an ass, but not as much as there is in an ox; there is use also in a dog, but not as much as there is in a slave; there is use also in a slave, but not as much as there is in your fellow-citizens; there is use also in these, but not as much as there is in the magistrates. Yet because some things are superior we ought not to despise the use which the others give. There is a certain value also in the faculty of eloquence, but it is not as great as that of the faculty of moral purpose. When, therefore, I say this, let no one suppose that I am bidding you neglect speech, any more than I bid you neglect eyes, or ears, or hands, or feet, or dress, or shoes. But if you ask me, "What, then, is the highest of

strangury has attacked me, and also a dysentery, so violent that nothing can be added to the violence of my sufferings. But the cheerfulness of my mind, which arises from the recollection of all my philosophical contemplations, counterbalances all these afflictions. And I beg you to take care of the children of Metrodorus, in a manner worthy of the devotion shown by the youth to me, and to philosophy." (Yonge's translation.)

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICETUS

τί εἶπω ; τὴν φραστικὴν ; οὐ δύναμαι ἄλλὰ τὴν  
 28 προαιρετικὴν, ὅταν ὀρθῆ γένηται. τοῦτο γάρ  
 ἐστὶ τὸ κακείνη χρώμενον καὶ ταῖς ἄλλαις  
 πάσαις καὶ μικραῖς καὶ μεγάλαις δυνάμεσιν·  
 τούτου κατορθωθέντος ἀγαθὸς ἄνθρωπος γίνεται,<sup>1</sup>  
 29 ἀποτεύχθέντος κακὸς ἄνθρωπος γίνεται· παρ' ὃ  
 ἀτυχοῦμεν, εὐτυχοῦμεν, μεμφόμεθ' ἀλλήλους,  
 εὐαρεστοῦμεν, ἀπλῶς ὃ λεληθὸς<sup>2</sup> μὲν κακοδαιμο-  
 νίαν ποιεῖται, τυχὸν δ' ἐπιμελείας εὐδαιμονίαν.  
 30 Τὸ δ' αἶρειν τὴν δύναμιν τῆς φραστικῆς καὶ  
 λέγειν μὴ εἶναι μηδεμίαν ταῖς ἀληθείαις οὐ μόνον  
 ἀχαρίστου ἐστὶ πρὸς τοὺς δεδωκότας, ἀλλὰ καὶ  
 31 δειλοῦ. ὃ γὰρ τοιοῦτος φοβεῖσθαί μοι δοκεῖ, μή,  
 εἴπερ ἐστὶ τις δύναμις κατὰ τὸν τόπον, οὐ  
 32 δυνηθῶμεν αὐτῆς καταφρονῆσαι. τοιοῦτοί εἰσι  
 καὶ οἱ λέγοντες μηδεμίαν εἶναι παραλλαγὴν  
 κάλλους πρὸς αἰσχός. εἶτα ὁμοίως ἦν κινηθῆναι  
 τὸν Θερσίτην ἰδόντα καὶ τὸν Ἀχιλλέα ; ὁμοίως  
 33 τὴν Ἑλένην καὶ ἦν ἔτυχε<sup>3</sup> γυναῖκα ; καὶ ταῦτα  
 μωρὰ καὶ ἄγροικὰ καὶ οὐκ εἰδότων τὴν ἐκάστου  
 φύσιν, ἀλλὰ φοβουμένων μὴ ἂν τις αἰσθηται τῆς  
 διαφορᾶς, εὐθύς συναρπασθεὶς καὶ ἠττηθεὶς  
 34 ἀπέλθη. ἀλλὰ τὸ μέγα τοῦτο, ἀπολιπεῖν ἐκάστῳ  
 τὴν αὐτοῦ δύναμιν ἣν ἔχει καὶ ἀπολιπόντα ἰδεῖν  
 τὴν ἀξίαν τῆς δυνάμεως καὶ τὸ κράτιστον τῶν  
 ὄντων καταμαθεῖν καὶ τοῦτο ἐν παντὶ μεταδιώκειν,  
 περὶ τοῦτο ἐσπουδακέναι, πάρεργα τὰλλα πρὸς

<sup>1</sup> The word ἀγαθός before γίνεται was deleted by Salmasius.

<sup>2</sup> Sb: λεληθὲν S: Schenkl suggests ἀμεληθὲν: neglecta Wolf.

<sup>3</sup> Upton: εἶχε S.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books'  
Full Membership  
provides unlimited  
access to more than  
28,000 volumes of  
Christian literature for  
\$8.99/month

**HOLY  
BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICLETUS

τοῦτο πεποιημένον, οὐ μέντοι ἀμελοῦντα οὐδ'  
 35 ἐκείνων κατὰ δύναμιν. καὶ γὰρ ὀφθαλμῶν ἐπιμε-  
 λητέον, ἀλλ' οὐχ ὡς τοῦ κρατίστου, ἀλλὰ καὶ  
 τούτων διὰ τὸ κρατίστον· ὅτι ἐκεῖνο οὐκ ἄλλως  
 ἔξει κατὰ φύσιν εἰ μὴ ἐν τούτοις εὐλογιστοῦν καὶ  
 τὰ ἕτερα παρὰ τὰ ἕτερα αἰρούμενον.

36 Τί οὖν ἐστὶ τὸ γινόμενον ; οἶον εἴ τις ἀπιὼν εἰς  
 τὴν πατρίδα τὴν ἑαυτοῦ καὶ διοδεύων πανδοκεῖον  
 καλὸν ἀρέσαντος αὐτῷ τοῦ πανδοκείου καταμένοι  
 37 ἐν τῷ πανδοκείῳ. ἄνθρωπε, ἐπελάθου σου τῆς  
 προθέσεως· οὐκ εἰς τοῦτο ὤδευες, ἀλλὰ διὰ τούτου.  
 “ἀλλὰ κομψὸν τοῦτο.” πόσα δ' ἄλλα πανδοκεῖα  
 38 κομψά, πόσοι δὲ λειμῶνες· ἀπλῶς ὡς δίοδος. τὸ  
 δὲ προκείμενον ἐκεῖνο· εἰς τὴν πατρίδα ἐπανελθεῖν,  
 τοὺς οἰκείους ἀπαλλάξαι δέους, αὐτὸν τὰ τοῦ  
 πολίτου ποιεῖν, γῆμαι, παιδοποιεῖσθαι, ἄρξαι τὰς  
 39 νομιζόμενας ἀρχάς. οὐ γὰρ τοὺς κομψοτέρους  
 ἡμῖν τόπους ἐκλεξόμενος ἐλήλυθας, ἀλλ' ἐν οἷς  
 ἐγένου καὶ ὧν κατατάταξαι πολίτης, ἐν τούτοις  
 ἀναστραφησόμενος. τοιοῦτόν τι καὶ ἐνταῦθά ἐστι  
 40 τὸ γινόμενον. ἐπεὶ διὰ λόγου καὶ τοιαύτης παρα-  
 δόσεως ἐλθεῖν ἐπὶ τὸ τέλειον δεῖ καὶ τὴν αὐτοῦ  
 προαίρεσιν ἐκκαθᾶραι καὶ τὴν δύναμιν τὴν χρη-  
 στικὴν τῶν φαντασιῶν ὀρθὴν κατασκευάσαι,  
 ἀνάγκη δὲ τὴν παράδοσιν γίνεσθαι διὰ τινων<sup>1</sup>  
 θεωρημάτων καὶ διὰ λέξεως ποιᾶς καὶ μετὰ τινος  
 41 ποικιλίας καὶ δριμύτητος τῶν θεωρημάτων, ὑπ'

<sup>1</sup> διὰ τινων Kronenberg: τῶν S.

<sup>1</sup> Compare the saying ascribed to Jesus by the Great Mogul Akbar as inscribed on a gateway of the ruined city Futtey-pore-Sikri in India. “Jesus had said: ‘The world

though without neglecting these, as far as this is possible. For we must take care of our eyes too, yet not as the highest thing, but we must take care of them for the sake of the highest; because this latter will not have its natural perfection unless it uses the eyes with reason and chooses one thing instead of another.

What, then, generally takes place? Men act like a traveller on the way to his own country who stops at an excellent inn, and, since the inn pleases him, stays there. Man, you have forgotten your purpose; you were not travelling *to* this but *through* it.<sup>1</sup> "But this is a fine inn." And how many other inns are fine, and how many meadows—yet simply for passing through. But your purpose is the other thing, to return to your country, to relieve the fear of your kinsmen, to do the duties of a citizen yourself, to marry, bring up children, hold the customary offices. For you did not come into the world to select unusually fine places, I ween, but to live and go about your business in the place where you were born and were enrolled as a citizen. Something like this takes place also in the matter which we are considering. Since a man must advance to perfection through the spoken word and such instruction as you receive here, and must purify his own moral purpose and correct the faculty which makes use of external impressions, and since the instruction must necessarily be given by means of certain principles, and in a particular style, and with a certain variety and impressiveness in the

is but a bridge, over which you must pass, but must not linger to build your dwelling." See Resch, *Agrapha* (1906), no. 95, p. 292.



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

αὐτῶν τινες τούτων ἀλίσκόμενοι καταμένουσιν αὐτοῦ, ὁ μὲν ὑπὸ τῆς λέξεως, ὁ δ' ὑπὸ συλλογισμῶν, ὁ δ' ὑπὸ μεταπιπτόντων, ὁ δ' ὑπ' ἄλλου τινὸς τοιούτου πανδοκείου, καὶ προσμείναντες κατασῆπονται ὡς παρὰ ταῖς Σειρήσιν.

42 Ἄνθρωπε, τὸ προκείμενον ἦν σοι κατασκευάσαι σαυτὸν χρηστικὸν ταῖς προσπιπτούσαις φαντασίαις κατὰ φύσιν, ἐν ὀρέξει ἀναπότευκτον, ἐν δ' ἐκκλίσει ἀπερίπτωτον, μηδέποτε ἀτυχοῦντα, μηδέποτε δυστυχοῦντα, ἐλεύθερον, ἀκώλυτον, ἀνάγκαστον, συναρμόζοντα τῇ τοῦ Διὸς διοικήσει, ταύτῃ πειθόμενον, ταύτῃ εὐαρεστοῦντα, μηδένα μεμφόμενον, μηδέν' αἰτιώμενον, δυνάμενον εἰπεῖν τούτους τοὺς στίχους ἐξ ὅλης ψυχῆς

ἄγου δέ μ', ὦ Ζεῦ, καὶ σύ γ' ἡ Πεπρωμένη.

43 εἶτα τοῦτο τὸ προκείμενον ἔχων ἀρέσαντός σοι λεξειδίου, ἀρεσάντων θεωρημάτων τινῶν αὐτοῦ καταμένεις καὶ κατοικεῖν προαιρῆ ἐπιλαθόμενος τῶν ἐν οἴκῳ καὶ λέγεις “ταῦτα κομψά ἐστιν”; τίς γὰρ λέγει μὴ εἶναι αὐτὰ κομψά; ἀλλ' ὡς  
44 δίοδον, ὡς πανδοκεῖα. τί γὰρ κωλύει φράζοντα

<sup>1</sup> In *Encheiridion* 53 the other three verses are quoted :

“To that goal long ago to me assigned.  
I'll follow and not falter ; if my will  
Prove weak and craven, still I'll follow on.”

They are derived from a poem of Cleanthes (Von Arnim, *Stoicorum Veterum Fragmenta*, I. frag. 527). For a somewhat indifferent translation of them into Latin, see Seneca, *Epist.*, 107. 11, who adds as a fifth verse in the pointed style characteristic of him : *Ducunt volentem fata, nolentem trahunt*. “The willing are led by fate, the reluctant dragged.” It is not impossible that the sentiment here expressed may be



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

ὡς Δημοσθένης ἀτυχεῖν; τί δὲ κωλύει συλλο-  
 γισμοὺς ἀναλύοντα ὡς Χρύσιππος ἄθλιον εἶναι,  
 πενθεῖν, φθονεῖν, ἀπλῶς ταράσσεσθαι, κακοδαι-  
 45 μονεῖν; οὐδὲ ἔν. ὁρᾶς οὖν ὅτι πανδοκεῖα ἦν  
 ταῦτα οὐδενὸς ἄξια, τὸ δὲ προκείμενον ἄλλο ἦν.  
 46 ταῦτα ὅταν λέγω πρὸς τινὰς, οἴονται με κατα-  
 βάλλειν τὴν περὶ τὸ λέγειν ἐπιμέλειαν ἢ τὴν περὶ  
 τὰ θεωρήματα. ἐγὼ δ' οὐ ταύτην καταβάλλω,  
 ἀλλὰ τὸ περὶ ταῦτ' ἀκαταληκτικῶς<sup>1</sup> ἔχειν καὶ  
 47 ἐνταῦθα τίθεσθαι τὰς αὐτῶν ἐλπίδας. εἴ τις  
 τοῦτο παριστὰς βλάπτει τοὺς ἀκούοντας, καμὲ  
 τίθεσθε ἓνα τῶν βλαπτόντων. οὐ δύναμαι δ'  
 ἄλλο βλέπων τὸ κράτιστον καὶ τὸ κυριώτατον  
 ἄλλο λέγειν εἶναι, ἵν' ὑμῖν χαρίσωμαι.

κδ'. Πρὸς τινὰ τῶν οὐκ ἠξιωμένων ὑπ'  
 αὐτοῦ.

- 1 Εἰπόντος αὐτῷ τινος ὅτι Πολλάκις ἐπιθυμῶν  
 σου ἀκοῦσαι ἦλθον πρὸς σὲ καὶ οὐδέποτε μοι  
 2 ἀπεκρίνω· καὶ νῦν, εἰ δυνατόν, παρακαλῶ σε  
 εἰπεῖν τί μοι, Δοκεῖ σοι, ἔφη, καθάπερ ἄλλου  
 τινὸς εἶναι τέχνη οὕτως δὲ καὶ τοῦ λέγειν, ἦν ὁ  
 μὲν ἔχων ἐμπείρως ἐρεῖ, ὁ δὲ μὴ ἔχων ἀπείρως;—  
 3 Δοκεῖ.—Οὐκοῦν ὁ μὲν διὰ τοῦ λέγειν αὐτός τε  
 ὠφελούμενος καὶ ἄλλους οἷός τε ὦν ὠφελεῖν οὗτος  
 ἐμπείρως ἂν λέγοι, ὁ δὲ βλαπτόμενος μᾶλλον καὶ  
 βλάπτων οὗτος ἄπειρος ἂν εἴη τῆς τέχνης ταύτης  
 τῆς τοῦ λέγειν; εὔροις ἂν τοὺς μὲν βλαπτομένους

<sup>1</sup> Upton's "codex": ταῦτα καταληκτικῶς S.

a man having the eloquence of Demosthenes and yet being unhappy, and what is to prevent him from analyzing syllogisms like Chrysippus, and yet being wretched, from sorrowing, envying, in a word, from being disturbed and miserable? Absolutely nothing. You see, then, that these were “inns” of no value, while your purpose was something else. When I speak thus to some people they think that I am disparaging the study of rhetoric or that of general principles. Yet I am not disparaging this, but only the habit of dwelling unceasingly on these matters and setting one’s hopes in them. If a man does his hearers harm by presenting this view, set me down too as one of those who work harm. But when I see that one thing is highest and supreme, I cannot say the same of something else, in order to gratify you, my hearers.

## CHAPTER XXIV

*To one of those whom he did not deem worthy*

SOMEONE said to him: I have often come to you, wishing to hear you and you have never given me an answer; and now, if it be possible, I beg you to say something to me. He answered: Do you think that, just as in anything else there is an art, so there is also an art in speaking, and that he who has this art will speak with skill, while he who does not have it will speak without skill?—I do.—Then he who by speaking benefits himself and is able to benefit others would be speaking with skill, while he who confers injury rather than benefit would be without skill in this art of speaking? You would

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICLETUS

4 τοὺς δ' ὠφελουμένους. οἱ δ' ἀκούοντες πάντες  
 ὠφελούνται ἀφ' ὧν ἀκούουσιν ἢ καὶ τούτων εὖροις  
 ἂν τοὺς μὲν ὠφελουμένους τοὺς δὲ βλαπτομένους ;  
 —Καὶ τούτων, ἔφη.—Οὐκοῦν καὶ ἐνταῦθα ὅσοι  
 μὲν ἐμπείρως ἀκούουσιν ὠφελούνται, ὅσοι δ' ἀπεί-  
 5 ρως βλάπτονται ;—Ὡμολόγει.—Ἔστιν ἄρα τις  
 ἐμπειρία καθάπερ τοῦ λέγειν οὕτως καὶ τοῦ  
 6 ἀκούειν ;—Ἐοικεν.—Εἰ δὲ βούλει, καὶ οὕτως  
 σκέψαι αὐτό. τὸ μουσικῶς ἄψασθαι τίνος σοι  
 7 δοκεῖ ;—Μουσικοῦ.—Τί δέ ; τὸν ἀνδριάντα ὡς  
 δεῖ κατασκευάσαι τίνος σοι φαίνεται ;—Ἀνδριαν-  
 τοποιοῦ.—Τὸ ἰδεῖν ἐμπείρως οὐδεμιᾶς σοι προσ-  
 δεῖσθαι φαίνεται τέχνης ;—Προσδεῖται καὶ τοῦτο.  
 8 —Οὐκοῦν εἰ καὶ τὸ λέγειν ὡς δεῖ τοῦ ἐμπείρου  
 ἐστίν, ὁρᾷς ὅτι καὶ τὸ ἀκούειν ὠφελίμως τοῦ  
 9 ἐμπείρου ἐστίν ; καὶ τὸ μὲν τελείως καὶ ὠφελίμως,  
 εἰ βούλει, πρὸς τὸ παρὸν ἀφῶμεν, ἐπεὶ καὶ μακρὰν  
 10 ἐσμεν ἀμφοτέρω παντὸς τοῦ τοιούτου· ἐκεῖνο δὲ  
 πᾶς ἂν τις ὁμολογήσῃ μοι δοκεῖ, ὅτι ποσῆς γέ-  
 τινος τριβῆς περὶ τὸ ἀκούειν προσδεῖται ὁ τῶν  
 φιλοσόφων ἀκουσόμενος. ἢ γὰρ οὐ ;  
 11 Περὶ τίνος οὖν λέγω πρὸς σέ ; δεῖξόν μοι. περὶ  
 τίνος ἀκοῦσαι δύνασαι ; περὶ ἀγαθῶν καὶ κακῶν ;  
 τίνος ; ἀρά γε ἵππου ;—Οὐ.—Ἀλλὰ βοός ;—Οὐ.  
 12 —Τί οὖν ; ἀνθρώπου ;—Ναί.—Οἶδα μὲν οὖν, τί  
 ἐστὶν ἄνθρωπος, τίς ἢ φύσις αὐτοῦ, τίς ἢ ἔννοια ;  
 ἔχομεν καὶ κατὰ ποσὸν περὶ τοῦτο<sup>1</sup> τὰ ὦτα

<sup>1</sup> Schweighäuser: τοῦ S.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for \$8.99/month

**HOLY  
BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

τετρημένα; ἀλλὰ φύσις τί ἐστὶν ἐννοεῖς ἢ δύνα-  
 σαι καὶ κατὰ ποσὸν ἀκολουθῆσαί μοι λέγοντι;  
 13 ἀλλ' ἀποδείξει χρήσομαι πρὸς σέ; πῶς; παρα-  
 κολουθεῖς γὰρ αὐτῷ τούτῳ, τί ἐστὶν ἀπόδειξις ἢ  
 πῶς τι ἀποδείκνυται ἢ διὰ τίνων; ἢ τίνα ὅμοια  
 14 μὲν ἀποδείξει ἐστίν, ἀπόδειξις δ' οὐκ ἔστιν; τί  
 γὰρ ἐστὶν ἀληθὲς οἶδας ἢ τί ἐστὶ ψεῦδος; τί τίνι  
 ἀκολουθεῖ, τί τίνι μάχεται ἢ ἀνομολογούμενόν  
 ἐστὶν ἢ ἀσύμφωνον; ἀλλὰ κινῶ σε πρὸς φιλοσο-  
 15 φίαν; πῶς παραδεικνύω σοι τὴν μάχην τῶν  
 πολλῶν ἀνθρώπων, καθ' ἣν διαφέρονται περὶ  
 ἀγαθῶν καὶ κακῶν καὶ συμφερόντων καὶ ἀσυμφό-  
 ρων, αὐτὸ τοῦτο τί ἐστὶ μάχη οὐκ εἰδότι; <sup>1</sup> δείξου  
 οὖν μοι, τί περανῶ διαλεγόμενός σοι. κίνησόν  
 16 μοι προθυμίαν. ὡς ἢ κατάλληλος πῶς τῷ προ-  
 βάτῳ φανεῖσα προθυμίαν αὐτῷ κινεῖ πρὸς τὸ  
 φαγεῖν, ἂν δὲ λίθου ἢ ἄρτον παραθῆς, οὐ κινήθη-  
 σεται, οὕτως εἰσὶ τινες ἡμῖν φυσικαὶ προθυμίαι καὶ  
 πρὸς τὸ λέγειν, ὅταν ὁ ἀκουσόμενος φανῇ τις, ὅταν  
 αὐτὸς ἐρεθίσῃ. ἂν δ' ὡς λίθος ἢ χόρτος ἢ παρακεί-  
 17 μενος, πῶς δύναται ἀνθρώπῳ ὄρεξιν κινήσαι; ἢ  
 ἄμπελος μή τι λέγει τῷ γεωργῷ "ἐπιμελοῦ μου";  
 ἀλλ' αὐτὴ δι' αὐτῆς ἐμφαίνουσα, ὅτι ἐπιμεληθέντι  
 λυσιτελήσει αὐτῷ, ἐκκαλεῖται πρὸς τὴν ἐπιμέ-  
 18 λειαν. τὰ παιδιά τὰ πιθανὰ καὶ δριμέα τίνα οὐκ  
 ἐκκαλεῖται πρὸς τὸ συμπαίξειν αὐτοῖς καὶ συν-  
 ἔρπειν καὶ πρὸς τὸ συμφελλίζειν; ὄνῳ δὲ τίς

<sup>1</sup> Reiske: εἰδότα δ.

Nay, have you a conception of what nature is, or can you in any measure follow me when I speak? But shall I use a demonstration for you? How can I? For do you really understand what a proof is, or how anything is demonstrated, or by what means? Or what things resemble demonstration, but are not demonstration? Do you know, for instance, what is true, or what is false; what follows what, what contradicts, or is out of agreement, or out of harmony with what? But am I to interest you in philosophy? How shall I set before you the contradiction in the ideas of the multitude, which leads them to disagree about things good and evil, advantageous and disadvantageous, when you do not know what contradiction itself is? Show me, then, what I shall accomplish by a discussion with you. Arouse in me an eagerness for it. Just as suitable grass when shown to the sheep arouses in it an eagerness to eat, whereas if you set before it a stone or a loaf of bread,<sup>1</sup> it will not be moved to eat, so we have certain moments of natural eagerness for speech also, when the suitable hearer appears, and when he himself stimulates us. But when the would-be hearer by our side is like a stone, or grass, how can he arouse desire in the breast of a man? Does the vine say to the husbandman, "Pay attention to me"? Nay, but the vine by its very appearance shows that it will profit him to pay attention to it, and so invites him to devote his attention. Who is not tempted by attractive and wide-awake children to join their sports, and crawl on all fours with them, and talk baby talk with them? But who is

<sup>1</sup> The observation of nature is faulty; sheep will upon occasion eat bread, vegetables, and even meat.



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

προθυμείται συμπαίζειν ἢ συνογκᾶσθαι; καὶ γὰρ εἰ μικρόν, ὅμως ὀνάριον ἔστιν.

- 19 Τί οὖν μοι οὐδὲν λέγεις;—Ἐκεῖνο μόνον ἔχω σοι εἰπεῖν, ὅτι ὁ ἀγνοῶν, τίς ἔστι καὶ ἐπὶ τί γέγονεν καὶ ἐν τίνι τούτῳ τῷ κόσμῳ καὶ μετὰ τίνων κοινωνῶν καὶ τίνα τὰ ἀγαθὰ ἔστι καὶ τὰ κακὰ καὶ τὰ καλὰ καὶ τὰ αἰσχρά, καὶ μήτε λόγῳ παρακολουθῶν μήτ' ἀποδείξει, μήτε τί ἔστιν ἀληθὲς ἢ τί ψεῦδος, μήτε διακρίναι ταῦτα δυνάμενος οὔτ' ὀρέξεται κατὰ φύσιν οὔτ' ἐκκλινεῖ οὔθ' ὀρμήσει οὔτ' ἐπιβαλεῖται, οὐ συγκαταθήσεται, οὐκ ἀνανεύσει, οὐκ ἐφέξει, τὸ σύνολον κωφὸς καὶ τυφλὸς περιλεύσεται δοκῶν μὲν τις εἶναι, ὧν δ'
- 20 οὐδεῖς. νῦν γὰρ πρῶτον τοῦθ' οὕτως ἔχει; οὐχὶ ἐξ οὗ γένος ἀνθρώπων ἔστιν, ἐξ ἐκείνου πάντα τὰ ἀμαρτήματα καὶ τὰ ἀτυχήματα παρὰ ταύτην
- 21 τὴν ἄγνοιαν γεγένηται; Ἀγαμέμνων καὶ Ἀχιλλεὺς διὰ τί ἀλλήλοις διεφέροντο; οὐχὶ διὰ τὸ μὴ εἰδέναι, τίνα ἔστι συμφέροντα καὶ ἀσύμφορα; οὐχὶ ὁ μὲν λέγει, ὅτι συμφέρει ἀποδοῦναι τῷ πατρὶ τὴν Χρυσηίδα, ὁ δὲ λέγει, ὅτι οὐ συμφέρει; οὐχὶ ὁ μὲν λέγει, ὅτι δεῖ αὐτὸν λαβεῖν τὸ ἄλλου γέρας, ὁ δὲ ὅτι οὐ δεῖ; οὐχὶ διὰ ταῦτα ἐπελά-
- 22 θουτο καὶ τίνες ἦσαν καὶ ἐπὶ τί ἐληλύθεσαν; ἔα, ἄνθρωπε, ἐπὶ τί ἐλήλυθας; ἐρωμένας κτησόμενος ἢ πολεμήσων; “πολεμήσων.” τίσι; τοῖς Τρωσὶν ἢ τοῖς Ἑλλησιν; “τοῖς Τρωσίν.” ἀφείς



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

23 οὖν τὸν Ἔκτορα ἐπὶ τὸν βασιλέα τὸν σαυτοῦ  
 σπᾶς τὸ ξίφος; σὺ δ', ὦ βέλτιστε, ἀφείς τὰ τοῦ  
 βασιλέως ἔργα,

ὦ λαοί τ' ἐπιτετράφαται καὶ τόσσα μέμηλεν,

περὶ κορασιδίου διαπυκτεύεις τῷ πολεμικώτατῳ  
 τῶν συμμάχων, ὃν δεῖ παντὶ τρόπῳ περιέπειν  
 καὶ φυλάττειν; καὶ χείρων γίνῃ κομψοῦ ἀρχιε-  
 ρέως, ὃς τοὺς καλοὺς μονομάχους διὰ πάσης  
 ἐπιμελείας ἔχει; ὀρᾶς, οἷα ποιεῖ ἄγνοια περὶ τῶν  
 συμφερόντων;

24 “Ἄλλὰ καὶ γὰρ πλούσιός εἰμι.” μή τι οὖν τοῦ  
 Ἀγαμέμνονος πλουσιώτερος; “ἀλλὰ καὶ καλός  
 εἰμι.” μή τι οὖν τοῦ Ἀχιλλέως καλλίων;  
 “ἀλλὰ καὶ κόμιον κομψὸν ἔχω.” ὁ δ' Ἀχιλλεὺς  
 οὐ κάλλιον καὶ ξανθόν; καὶ οὐκ ἐκτένιζεν αὐτὸ  
 25 κομψῶς οὐδ' ἔπλασσεν. “ἀλλὰ καὶ ἰσχυρός  
 εἰμι.” μή τι οὖν δύνασαι λίθον ἀραι ἠλίκον ὁ  
 Ἔκτωρ ἢ ὁ Αἴας; “ἀλλὰ καὶ εὐγενής.” μή τι  
 ἐκ θεᾶς μητρός, μή τι πατρὸς ἐγγόνου Διός; τί  
 οὖν ἐκεῖνον ὠφελεῖ ταῦτα, ὅταν καθήμενος κλαίῃ  
 26 διὰ τὸ κορασίδιον; “ἀλλὰ ῥήτωρ εἰμί.” ἐκεῖνος  
 δ' οὐκ ἦν; οὐ βλέπεις πῶς κέχρηται τοῖς δεινο-  
 τάτοις τῶν Ἑλλήνων περὶ λόγους Ὀδυσσεῖ καὶ  
 Φοίνικι, πῶς αὐτοὺς ἀστόμους πεποίηκε;

<sup>1</sup> Homer, *Iliad*, II. 25, translated by Bryant.

<sup>2</sup> The reference is obscure; possibly Chryses is meant (Wolf and others), but this seems most unlikely, or there may be a sneering allusion to some contemporary of the philosopher, who was excessively interested in gladiators (Schenkl). I am inclined to think rather of Calchas, the high priest of the Achaeans, who treats both Agamemnon and Achilles with more civility than they would seem to deserve, at least

Hector and drawing your sword against your own king? As for you, O best of men, are you turning your back on your duties as king,

Who has the charge of nations and sustains  
Such mighty cares,<sup>1</sup>

and for the sake of a paltry damsel engage in a fist-fight with the greatest warrior among your allies, a man whom you ought to honour and protect in every way? And do you sink below the level of an elegant high priest who treats the noble gladiators with all respect?<sup>2</sup> Do you see the sort of thing that ignorance of what is expedient leads to?

“But I too am rich.” You are not, then, richer than Agamemnon, are you? “But I am also handsome.” You are not, then, handsomer than Achilles, are you? “But I have also a fine head of hair.” And did not Achilles have a finer, and golden hair, too? And did he not comb it elegantly and dress it up? “But I am also strong.” You are not, then, able to lift as large a stone as Hector or Aias lifted, are you? “But I am also noble born.” Your mother is not a goddess, is she, or your father of the seed of Zeus? What good, then, does all this do him when he sits in tears about the damsel? “But I am an orator.” And was not he? Do you not observe how he has dealt with Odysseus and Phoenix, the most skilful of the Greeks in eloquence, how he stopped their mouths?<sup>3</sup>

in the opinion of Epictetus, who had no undue reverence for the great figures of the Epic.

<sup>3</sup> The reference is to the spirited and convincing speeches of Achilles (*Iliad*, IX.) in answer to the appeals of Odysseus and Phoenix.

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

27 Ταῦτά σοι μόνα ἔχω εἰπεῖν καὶ οὐδὲ ταῦτα  
 28 προθύμως.—Διὰ τί ;—“Ὅτι με οὐκ ἠρέθισας. εἰς  
 τί γὰρ ἀπιδὼν ἐρεθισθῶ<sup>1</sup> ὡς οἱ ἵππικοὶ περὶ τοὺς  
 ἵππους τοὺς εὐφυεῖς ; εἰς τὸ σωματίον ; αἰσχρῶς  
 αὐτὸ πλάσσεις. εἰς τὴν ἐσθῆτα ; καὶ ταύτην  
 29 οὐδέν. ὅταν ἀκοῦσαι θέλης φιλοσόφου, μὴ λέγε  
 αὐτῷ ὅτι “οὐδέν μοι λέγεις ;” ἀλλὰ μόνον  
 δείκνυε σαυτὸν οἷον τ'<sup>2</sup> ἀκούειν καὶ ὄψει, πῶς  
 κινήσεις τὸν λέγοντα.

### κε'. Πῶς ἀναγκαῖα τὰ λογικά ;

1 Τῶν παρόντων δέ τινος εἰπόντος Πείσόν με,  
 ὅτι τὰ λογικὰ χρήσιμά ἐστιν, θέλεις, ἔφη,  
 2 ἀποδείξω σοι τοῦτο ;—Ναί.—Οὐκοῦν λόγον μ'  
 ἀποδεικτικὸν διαλεχθῆναι δεῖ ;—Ὁμολογήσαντος  
 3 δὲ Πόθεν οὖν εἴσῃ, ἄν σε σοφίσωμαι ;—Σιωπή-  
 σαντος δὲ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου Ὁρᾶς, ἔφη, πῶς αὐτὸς  
 ὁμολογεῖς ὅτι ταῦτα ἀναγκαῖά ἐστιν, εἰ χωρὶς  
 αὐτῶν οὐδ' αὐτὸ τοῦτο δύνασαι μαθεῖν, πότερον  
 ἀναγκαῖα ἢ οὐκ ἀναγκαῖά ἐστιν.

### κς'. Τί τὸ ἴδιον τοῦ ἀμαρτήματος ;

1 Πᾶν ἀμάρτημα μάχην περιέχει. ἐπεὶ γὰρ ὁ  
 ἀμαρτάνων οὐ θέλει ἀμαρτάνειν, ἀλλὰ κατορ-

<sup>1</sup> Wolf : ἐρεθίσω S.

<sup>2</sup> Schenkl : τοῦ S.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books'  
Full Membership  
provides unlimited  
access to more than  
28,000 volumes of  
Christian literature for  
\$8.99/month

**HOLY  
BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICTETUS

2 θῶσαι, δῆλον ὅτι ὁ μὲν θέλει οὐ ποιεῖ. τί γὰρ  
 ὁ κλέπτης θέλει πράξαι; τὸ αὐτῷ συμφέρον.  
 οὐκ οὖν, εἰ ἀσύμφορόν ἐστιν αὐτῷ τὸ κλέπτειν,  
 3 ὁ μὲν θέλει ποιεῖ. πᾶσα δὲ ψυχὴ λογικῆ φύσει  
 διαβέβληται πρὸς μάχην· καὶ μέχρι μὲν ἂν μὴ  
 παρακολουθῆ τούτῳ, ὅτι ἐν μάχῃ ἐστίν, οὐδὲν  
 κωλύεται τὰ μαχόμενα ποιεῖν· παρακολουθή-  
 σαντα δὲ πολλὴ ἀνάγκη ἀποστήναι τῆς μάχης  
 καὶ φυγεῖν οὕτως ὡς καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ ψεύδους ἀνα-  
 νεῦσαι πικρὰ ἀνάγκη τῷ αἰσθανομένῳ, ὅτι ψεῦδός  
 ἐστίν· μέχρι δὲ τοῦτο μὴ φαντάζεται, ὡς ἀληθεῖ  
 ἐπινεύει αὐτῷ.

4 Δεινὸς οὖν ἐν λόγῳ, ὁ δ' αὐτὸς καὶ προτρε-  
 πτικὸς καὶ ἐλεγκτικὸς οὗτος· ὁ δυνάμενος ἐκάστῳ  
 παραδείξαι τὴν μάχην,<sup>1</sup> καθ' ἣν ἀμάρτάνει, καὶ  
 σαφῶς παραστήσαι, πῶς ὁ θέλει οὐ ποιεῖ καὶ ὁ μὴ  
 5 θέλει ποιεῖ. ἂν γὰρ τοῦτο δείξῃ τις, αὐτὸς ἀφ'  
 αὐτοῦ ἀναποχωρήσει. μέχρι δὲ μὴ δεικνύῃς, μὴ  
 θαύμαζε, εἰ ἐπιμένει· κατορθώματος γὰρ φαντασίαν  
 6 λαμβάνων ποιεῖ αὐτό. διὰ τοῦτο καὶ Σωκράτης  
 ταύτῃ τῇ δυνάμει πεποισθὼς ἔλεγεν ὅτι “ἐγὼ  
 ἄλλον μὲν οὐδένα εἴωθα παρέχειν μάρτυρα ὧν  
 λέγω, ἀρκοῦμαι δ' αἰεὶ τῷ προσδιαλεγόμενῳ καὶ  
 ἐκεῖνον ἐπιψηφίζω καὶ καλῶ μάρτυρα καὶ εἰς ὧν  
 7 οὗτος ἀρκεῖ μοι ἀντὶ πάντων.” ἦδει γάρ, ὑπὸ

it is clear that he is not doing what he wishes. For what does the thief wish to achieve? His own interest. Therefore, if thievery is against his interest, he is not doing what he wishes. Now every rational soul is by nature offended by contradiction; and so, as long as a man does not understand that he is involved in contradiction, there is nothing to prevent him from doing contradictory things, but when he has come to understand the contradiction, he must of necessity abandon and avoid it, just as a bitter necessity compels a man to renounce the false when he perceives that it is false; but as long as the falsehood does not appear, he assents to it as the truth.

He, then, who can show to each man the contradiction which causes him to err, and can clearly bring home to him how he is not doing what he wishes, and is doing what he does not wish, is strong in argument, and at the same time effective both in encouragement and refutation. For as soon as anyone shows a man this, he will of his own accord abandon what he is doing. But so long as you do not point this out, be not surprised if he persists in his error; for he does it because he has an impression that he is right. That is why Socrates, because he trusted in this faculty, used to say: "I am not in the habit of calling any other witness to what I say, but I am always satisfied with my fellow-disputant, and I call for his vote and summon him as a witness, and he, though but a single person, is sufficient for me in place of all men."<sup>1</sup> For Socrates knew what moves

<sup>1</sup> Compare II. 12, 5, and the note on that passage.

<sup>1</sup> Supplied by Wolf.



## ARRIAN'S DISCOURSES OF EPICETUS

τινος λογικὴ ψυχὴ κινεῖται, ὁμοίως<sup>1</sup> ζυγῶ ἐπι-  
ρέψει,<sup>2</sup> ἄν τε θέλης ἄν τε μή. ἰ λογικῶ ἡγε-  
μονικῶ δεῖξον μάχην καὶ ἀποστήσεται· ἄν δὲ μὴ  
δεικνύης, αὐτὸς σαυτῶ μᾶλλον ἐγκάλει ἢ τῶ μὴ  
πειθομένῳ.

<sup>1</sup> Added by Schweighäuser.

<sup>2</sup> Schenkl: ἐπιθρέψει or ἐπειθρέψει S. Many conjectural restorations have been proposed.



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



# INDEX

- ABSCESSSES**, 89  
**Academics**, 37, 39, 371 ff.  
**Academy**, 171, 175  
**Acceptably to the gods, things done**, 99 ff.  
**Achilles**, 87, 143, 159, 183, 185, 415, 427, 429  
**Acropolis, the**, 331  
**Activity, a duty of man**, 75  
**Actor**, 197, 199  
**Admetus**, 395  
**Admiration, desire for**, 141, 143  
**Admission of weaknesses**, 383 ff.  
**Adriatic**, 253  
**Adultery**, 233 ff., 279, 353  
**Advice**, 231  
**Aeolus**, 11  
**Agamemnon**, 143, 159, 185, 427, 429  
**Agrippinus**, 15, 19  
**Aias**, 275, 429  
**Alcibiades**, 355  
**Alexander the Great**, 305, 397  
**Alexander (Paris)**, 183, 361, 399  
**Allegiance, oath of**, 105  
**Amphiaraus**, 403  
**Amphitheatre**, 163  
**Analysis of syllogisms**, 233  
**Anger**, 99, 121 ff., 167, 177 ff., 279, 353  
**Animals, for the service of man**, 45, 109, 261; different from men, 43, 67, 181, 259  
**Another (= God)**, 161, 205, 243  
**Antigonus**, 301  
**Antipater**, 349, 361, 363  
**Anti-social doctrines**, 373, 375  
**Antisthenes**, 117, 347  
**Anxiety**, 297 ff., 325  
**Anytus**, 191, 229, 242, 243  
**Ape**, 237  
**Applause**, 297, 299  
**Application of preconceptions**, 145, 285, 287, 339  
**Appropriate, the**, 23, 179  
**Appropriation to one's own needs**, 133  
**Archedemus**, 237, 349, 363  
**Argumentation, art of**, 291 ff.  
**Arguments**, 345. See also *Equivocal premisses*; *Hypothetical arguments or syllogisms*; *Syllogisms*.  
**Aricia**, 15  
**Arrian**, 5  
**Art of living**, 107  
**Asclepius**, 397  
**Ass, or donkey**, 127, 131, 243, 261, 413, 427  
**Assayer of silver**, 233  
**Assent**, 31, 119, 121, 177, 341, 347  
**Athena, statue of**, 263, 265, 367  
**Athenian**, 63 f., 399  
**Athens**, 163, 331, 333, 379  
**Athlete**, 21, 31, 151, 195, 345, 347, 357  
*Atreus, The*, of Euripides, 187  
**Attica**, 335  
**Augustus, priesthood of**, 135  
**Authority, see Control**.  
**Avarice**, 351, 353  
**Avengers**, 375  
**Aversion**, 11, 29, 31  
  
**Baby talk**, 425  
**Balance**, 185, 289, 435. See also *Criterion*.  
**Ballplay**, 241, 243  
**Banquet**, 169, 333, 361, 363  
**Baptists**, 273  
**Bath**, 381, 383, 389  
**Baths of Nero**, 331  
**Bato**, 23  
**Beard**, 23, 111, 413  
**Beheading**, 11, 13, 19, 23, 127, 187, 193  
**Better, the, to prevail over the worse**, 189  
**Bird-augur**, 257  
**Birth**, 63, 65, 97  
**Books**, 31, 33, 405; cost of, 33  
**Boreas**, 11  
**Boxers**, 355  
**Briseis**, 159  
**Brother, and brothers**, 97, 99, 107; duty of, 277  
**Brites**, 25

# INDEX

- Buffoon, 197  
 Bugbears, 217  
 Bull, 23  
 Buskins, 197, 199  
  
 Caesar, 21, 25, 65, 75, 105, 133, 135, 197, 203, 253, 301, 303, 311, 365  
 Calm, 27, 29  
 Calypso, 363  
 Capital punishment, abolition of, 123  
 Capitol, 59, 135  
 Carpenter, 307  
 Caution, 213 ff., 229  
 Chains and fetters, 13, 127, 131, 187  
 Chamberlain, 133  
 Child and children, 79 ff., 95, 149, 151, 157, 195, 217, 329, 331, 333, 343, 395, 425  
 Choice, 11, 31, 35, 179, 341  
 (Christians), 272, 273  
 Chrysanias, 251  
 Chryseis, 143  
 Chrysippus, 29, 31, 35, 36, 77, 117, 119, 249, 333, 347, 349, 361, 363, 421  
 Ciconians, 363  
 Circumstances, 251  
 Cithaeron, 155  
 Citharoede, 203, 297, 299, 323, 325  
 Citizen, duty of, 91, 275, 277, 417; of universe, 63, 65, 275, 319  
 Cleanthes, 31, 117, 361, 363  
 Coinage, testing of, 139  
 Colophon, 311  
 Common property, 235, 237  
 Company of men, 95  
 Complex thing, a, 269  
 Compulsion, 119, 121  
 Confidence, 213 ff., 229, 265, 267, 297  
 Conflict of opinions, 287  
 Consideration, 205  
 Contemplation, 203  
 Contentment, 89 ff.  
 Contradictions, 371, 373, 433  
 Control, things under our control, and not under our control, 7-13, 33, 49, 97, 99, 125, 145, 147, 157, 189, 217, 227, 239, 297, 299, 301, 369  
 Corinth, 333, 343  
 Corinthian, 63 f.  
 Councillor, 277  
 Craftsman (= God), 265  
 Criterion, 17, 81, 83, 115, 287. See also *Balance*; *Measure*; *Standard*.  
 Crito, 35  
 Croesus, 25  
  
 Cross, 229  
 Cupping glass, 339  
  
*Daemones*, 243  
 Day and Night argument, 161  
 Death, 13, 15, 21, 87, 99, 173, 175, 217, 219, 239, 251, 255  
 Decisions of will, 87, 89, 121, 165, 317, 319  
 Deer, 215  
 Definitions, 341  
 Delphobus, 361  
 Deity, the, 101. See also *Divine, the*; *God*; *Gods*; *Zeus*.  
 Demeter, 381  
 Demetrius, 163  
 Demosthenes, 421  
 Denarius, 139  
 Design, argument from, 41 f., 111, 315  
 Desire, 11, 27, 29, 31, 225, 377  
 Destiny, 419  
 Dice, 237, 239  
 Difficulties, 151 ff., 157 ff., 205 ff.  
 Dio, the name, 93, 231, 303  
 Diodorus, 359, 361  
 Diogenes, the Babylonian, 363  
 Diogenes, the Cynic, 153, 231, 233 305, 333  
 Dioscuri, 357  
 Dirce, 331  
 Discrete thing, a, 269  
 Display of philosophy, 167 f., 361, 363  
 Divination, 119, 121, 255 ff.  
 Divine, the, 89, 91, 261, 377. See also *Deity, the*; *God*; *Gods*; *Zeus*.  
 Dog, 25, 395, 413  
 Domitian, 257  
 Door, the open, 157, 219  
 Drachma, 53, 233  
 Drowning, 241, 329  
 Duty, 179, 341, 347  
 Dysentery, 391  
  
 Earthquakes, 253, 329  
 Ecbatana, 333  
 Educated man and education, 17, 145, 171, 195, 199, 201, 207, 219, 221, 227, 345  
 Egoism. See *Self-interest*.  
 Egyptians, 81, 143, 273, 287  
 Eloquence, 413, 415, 421  
 End, man's, 141, 205; *The End*, by Epicurus, 411  
 Enthymeme, 59  
 Epaphroditus, 13, (73), 133, 169



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for \$8.99/month

**HOLY BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

# INDEX

- Helvidius Priscus, 19, 21  
 Heracles, 47 f., 335, 355  
 Heraclitus, 229  
 Hesiod, 359  
 Hippocrates, 63, 339  
*Hippolytus, The*, of Euripides, 187  
 Homer, 11, 91  
 Honourable, the, 399  
 Horse, 25, 431  
 Horse-race, 85  
 Hymn of praise, 113  
 Hypothetical arguments or syllogisms, 51 ff., 161, 165, 169, 197, 199, 201  
  
 Ignorance, 425, 427  
*Iliad, The*, 181  
 Ilium, 399  
 Impressions, external, 9, 137, 171, 179, 181, 349 ff., 355, 357, 361, 381, 391; use of, 9, 11, 27, 99, 137, 141, 205, 213, 259, 261, 311, 369, 407, 417, 419  
 Incompatible, the, 83  
 Inconsistency, 383 ff., 393  
 Incontinence, 385  
 Incubation, 327  
 Indifference in things, 247  
 Indifferent, things, 205, 271, 301, 363  
 Injury, 281  
 Inn, 155, 417, 419, 421  
 Innate concept, 283, 285  
 Insanity, 91  
 Interest, a man's. See *Self-interest*.  
 Interpreter, 117  
*Introduction to Philosophy*, 193  
 Invincible athlete, the, 127, 129  
 Involuntary, the, 385  
 Irrational, the, 15 ff.; animals, 43, 67  
  
 Jealousy, 385  
 Jesus, saying of, 416  
 Jews, 81, 143, 273 (= Christians).  
 Judge, 247  
 Judgement, 131, 185, 187, 189, 217, 317, 319, 321 ff., 329, 333, 401, 403, 405, 407; suspended judgement, 121  
 Jumping-weights, 31, 391  
  
 Kings, 189  
 Kinship with gods, 63 ff., 97  
 Kore, 381  
  
 Lacedaemonians, 15, 399  
 Lamp, 125, 127, 191, 349  
 Lateranus, 13  
 Laticlave, 199. See also *Toga praetexta*; *Red stripe*.  
 Lawgivers, 221, 237  
 Law or laws of the gods, or God, 101, 187, 189, 191, 329; law of nature, 191  
 Lawyer, 299  
 Legislators, 379  
*Liar, The*, a work by Chrysippus, 346, 347; a sophism, 355, 389  
 Life, 247  
 Lion, 23, 27, 269  
 Listening, art or skill or practice in, 423  
 Logic, need of, 51 ff., 59 ff., 113, 115, 117, 173, 431  
 Love, 385, 391, 393  
 Lycurgus, 379  
  
 Macedonians, 399  
 Madman, 187, 287, 317, 319  
 Madness, 91, 321  
 Magnanimity, 237 ff.  
 Mammy, 331, 333, 335  
 Man, 203, 245, 423; different from animals, 183, 261, 267, 275; duties of, 275 ff.; portion of God, a, 261, 263; profession of, 267 ff. 273; social being, 149, 245, 275 ff.  
 Marcian aqueduct, 330, 331  
 Marriage, 79, 417  
 Masks, 197, 199, 217  
 Master, 203; "The Master" argument, 353, 355, 358, 359, 361, 363  
 Materials, 243  
 Measure, 115, 377. See also *Criterion*  
 Medea, 178, 179, 343  
 Meletus, 191, 229  
 Menelaus, 399  
 Milo, 25  
 Modius, 115  
 Moesia, 161. See *Addenda*.  
 Money, 323. See also *Denarius*, and *Drachma*.  
 Moral, purpose, or choice, 33, 91, 119, 121, 131, 133, 135, 187, 189, 193, 201, 213, 215, 217, 225, 239, 253, 277, 281, 282, 301, 315, 321, 399, 401, 407, 409, 411, 413, 415, 417  
 Mother, duties of, 83  
 Mouse (Mys), slave of Epicurus, 148, 149  
 Mules, 243

# INDEX

- Music**, 7, 9, 201, 299, 307  
**Naso**, 307, 310  
**Natural**, the, 245  
**Nature**, (including man's nature), 79, 81, 93, 101, 141, 147, 163, 167, 175, 191, 375; will of, 117, 119.  
 See also *Harmony with Nature*.  
**Necklace**, 403  
**Nero**, 13, 19, 163; baths of, 331  
**Newman**, Cardinal, 418  
**Nicopolis**, 70, 137, 163, 169, 253, 389  
**Nike**, 265  
**Nose**, running, how to treat it, 47, 325  
**Nurse**, 83, 331  
  
**Obedience**, 251  
**Obstinacy**, 315 ff.  
**Odysseus**, 91, 429  
**Odyssey**, *The*, 181  
**Oedipus**, 35, 157  
**Oedipus**, *The*, of Sophocles, 187  
**Offences against society**, 385  
**Olympia**, 45 47, 127, 197  
**Olympic games**, 21, 151, 355  
**Opinion**, 87, 121, 123, 253, 271, 287  
**Orator**, 323  
**Orestes**, 375  
**Owl**, owl's, 155, 157, 159, 249, 329  
**Ox**, 413  
  
**Paeon**, 253  
**Pancratiasts**, 355  
**Panthoides**, 361  
**Pantry**, 271  
**Parents**, 95, 97, 167  
**Particular instances**. See *Application of preconceptions*.  
**Patroclus**, 87, 185  
**Peace**, 95  
**Peace of mind**, 239, 337  
**Peevishness**, 95  
**Pelf**, 279, 281  
**Perception**, 175  
**Peripatetics**, 367  
**Peroration**, 229  
**Petrification of intellect**, 39  
**Pheidias**, 45, 263, 367  
**Philip**, 305  
**Philosopher and philosophers**, 13, 21, 23, 27, 63, 73, 75, 77, 85, 121, 139, 149, 165, 167, 189, 193, 213, 221, 223, 267 ff., 271, 273, 275, 281, 305, 307, 309, 313, 315, 333, 337, 347, 351, 377, 379, 387, 423, 431  
**Philosophy**, 107, 149, 169, 283, 309, 425  
**Phoenix**, 429  
**Phoenix**, *The*, of Euripides (of Sophocles), 187  
**Physical trainer**, 151  
**Physician**, 63, 301, 313, 319, 339  
**Physics**, *The*, by Epicurus, 411  
**Piety**, 377, 379  
**Pity**, 123, 179, 385  
**Plato**, 63, 179, 339, 341, 347, 355, 405  
**Pleasure**, 289  
**Pluto**, 381  
**Politics**, 151  
**Polyneices**, 397  
**Poseidonius**, 65  
**Poultices**, 391  
**Practice**, 221, 321 ff., 327, 329  
*Praefectus annonae*, 75  
**Praetor**, 221  
**Praise**, 323, 325. See also *Applause*.  
**Praise**, hymn of, 113  
**Preconceptions**, 143 ff., 173, 185, 283, 285, 337, 339, 341  
**Priam**, 35, 361, 363  
**Primary importance, being of**, 261, 275  
**Principal faculty**, 141  
**Principles, philosophic**, 389, 391  
**Prison**, 95, 187, 193, 253  
**Procrustes**, 335  
**Profession, various kinds of**, 267  
**Profitable, the**, 179  
**Progress**, 27 ff., 283  
**Providence**, 41 ff., 101, 109, 309  
**Pyrrho**, 171, 175  
**Pythian priestess**, 379  
  
**Quibbles**, 201  
**Quiescent**, *The*, 355  
  
**Rational, the**, 15 ff., 433, 435; animal (= man), 43  
**Reasoning, art of**, 113 ff.  
**Reason, or the reasoning faculty**, 9, 25, 59 ff., 97, 137 ff., 193  
**Recommendation**, 231, 233  
**Red stripe in toga praeterea**, 19, 21, 155  
**Refusal**, 11, 31  
**Religion, origin of**, 379  
**Renunciation**, 155, 163, 329, 331, 343  
**Responsibility for self**, 73, 87, 119, 180, 181, 183, 187, 303, 343  
**Reticence**, 195, 203  
**Reviling**, 165  
**Revolution of universe**, 219



# INDEX

- Rhetoric, 421  
 Rhodes, 229  
 Robe, the long, of tragic actors, 197, 199  
 Romans, 81, 143, 399  
 Rome, 13, 65, 71, 73, 75, 85, 87, 131, 153, 163, 169, 197, 253, 295  
 Rufus (Musonius Rufus), 13, 59, 73  
 Rule of life, 165  
 Runner, 33
- Salutation, 249  
 Sanctity, 377, 379  
 Sarpedon, 173  
 Saturnalia, 159, 195  
 Scholar, caught in adultery, 233 ff.  
 School attendant, 83, 85  
 School exercises, 75, 77, 169, 207, 221, 223, 253, 283, 303, 307, 321, 327, 331, 333, 345, 347, 387, 389  
 School, frequenter of, 89  
 Solon, 335  
 Scourging, 15, 17  
 Scout, of philosophy, 153  
 Second field of study, 341, 345  
 Self-examination, 387  
 Self-interest, 131, 133, 147, 175, 397, 399, 401, 403  
 Self-love, 133  
 Self-respect, 27, 279, 281, 379, 403  
 Senate, 15, 19, 21  
 Senators, 163, 165  
 Sense impressions, 179, 181, 185, 187  
 Senses, evidence of, 177  
 Serenity, 27  
 Sheep, 151, 269, 425  
 Shoemaker, 307  
 Sick mind, 321  
 Sirens, 419  
 Slave and slavery, 67, 99, 131, 203, 221, 227, 381, 385, 413  
 Smith, 279  
 Smoke in the house, 161, 163  
 Snake, 163  
 Social relations, 309  
 Socrates, 23, 25, 35, 63 ff., 71, 91, 95, 117, 131, 165, 171, 191, 195, 203, 205, 217, 223, 227, 229, 237, 243, 253, 291, 293, 305, 333, 355, 433  
 Soldiers, 105, 109  
 Son, duty of, 95, 277  
 Sophisms, 171  
 Sophocles, 187  
 Sorrow, 333  
 Soul, 103, 295, 297
- Sparta, 379  
 Speech, 409; art of speaking, 421  
 Sponges, 85  
*Standard, The*, by Epicurus, 411  
 Standard of judgement, 115, 185, 287, 289, 303, 377. See also *Criterion*.  
 Starving, 317, 411  
 State, of men and of gods, 245; small copy of universal state, 245  
 Steadfastness, 187 ff., 237, 239, 315 ff.  
 Stoics, 201, 273, 291, 365, 367, 375  
 Storks' nests, 181, 183  
 Strength of character, 39  
 Stupidity, 285  
 Style, 417, 419  
 Suicide, 15, 17, 67 ff., 157, 163, 219, 317, 381, 411  
 Sun, 103, 133  
 Surgery, 165  
 Susa, 333  
 Swallows' nests, 181  
 Swine's flesh, 143  
 Syllogisms, 51 ff., 61, 149, 195, 197, 199, 201, 225, 233, 247, 303, 345, 389, 391, 413, 421  
 Sympathy in Nature, 101, 103  
*Symposium, The*, of Xenophon, 295  
 Syrians, 81, 143, 273, 287
- Tax for manumission of slave, 221  
 Teaching, skill in, 291, 293, 295  
 Technique, instruction in, 307  
 Theo, the name, 231  
 Theopompus, 339  
 Thermopylae, 379  
 Thersites, 415  
 Theseus, 335  
 Thief, 125, 127, 191, 433  
*Things Possible*, works by Chrysippus and by Antipater, 363  
 Third field of study, 341, (347)  
 Thræsea, 13  
 Three campaigns, the, 310, 311  
 Timidity, 385  
 Tragedy, 35, 155, 187, 331  
 Tragic actor, 197, 199, 203  
 Tragic rôle, 155, 199  
 Tranquillity, 219, 223, 225  
 Transitoriness of life, 241  
 Traveller, 417, 419  
 Tribuneship, 135  
 Triptolemus, 35  
 Trojans, 427  
 Trojan shore, 363  
 Troy, 183



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

**PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY  
RICHARD CLAY AND COMPANY, LTD.,  
BUNGAY, SUFFOLK**

# THE LOEB CLASSICAL LIBRARY

---

## VOLUMES ALREADY PUBLISHED

---

### *Latin Authors*

- AMMIANUS MARCELLINUS. Translated by J. C. Rolfe. 3 Vols.  
(2nd Imp. revised.)
- APULEIUS: THE GOLDEN ASS (METAMORPHOSES). W. Adlington (1566). Revised by S. Gaselee. (7th Imp.)
- ST. AUGUSTINE, CONFESSIONS OF. W. Watts (1631). 2 Vols.  
(Vol. I. 7th Imp., Vol. II. 6th Imp.)
- ST. AUGUSTINE, SELECT LETTERS. J. H. Baxter. (2nd Imp.)
- AUSONIUS. H. G. Evelyn White. 2 Vols. (2nd Imp.)
- BEDE. J. E. King. 2 Vols. (2nd Imp.)
- BOETHIUS: TRACTS and DE CONSOLATIONE PHILOSOPHIAE.  
Rev. H. F. Stewart and E. K. Rand. (6th Imp.)
- CAESAR: ALEXANDRIAN, AFRICAN and SPANISH WARS. A. G. Way.
- CAESAR: CIVIL WARS. A. G. Peskett. (5th Imp.)
- CAESAR: GALLIC WAR. H. J. Edwards. (10th Imp.)
- CATO: DE RE RUSTICA; VARRO: DE RE RUSTICA. H. B. Ash and W. D. Hooper. (3rd Imp.)
- CATULLUS. F. W. Cornish; TIBULLUS. J. B. Postgate; PER-  
VIGILIUM VENERIS. J. W. Mackail. (13th Imp.)
- CELSUS: DE MEDICINA. W. G. Spencer. 3 Vols. (Vol. I.  
3rd Imp. revised, Vols. II. and III. 2nd Imp.)
- CICERO: BRUTUS, and ORATOR. G. L. Hendrickson and H. M. Hubbell (3rd Imp.)
- [CICERO]: AD HERENNIUM. H. Caplan.
- CICERO: DE FATO; PARADOXA STOICORUM; DE PARTITIONE  
ORATORIA. H. Rackham (With De Oratore, Vol. II.)  
(2nd Imp.)
- CICERO: DE FINIBUS. H. Rackham. (4th Imp. revised.)
- CICERO: DE INVENTIONE, etc. H. M. Hubbell
- CICERO: DE NATURA DEORUM and ACADEMICA. H. Rackham.  
(2nd Imp.)
- CICERO: DE OFFICIIS. Walter Miller. (7th Imp.)
- CICERO: DE ORATORE. 2 Vols. E. W. Sutton and H. Rackham.  
(2nd Imp.)
- CICERO: DE REPUBLICA and DE LEGIBUS Clinton W. Keyes.  
(4th Imp.)
- CICERO: DE SENECTUTE, DE AMICITIA, DE DIVINATIONE.  
W. A. Falconer. (6th Imp.)
- CICERO: IN CATILINAM, PRO FLACCO, PRO MURENA, PRO SULLA.  
Louis E. Lord. (3rd Imp. revised.)
- CICERO: LETTERS TO ATTICUS. E. O. Winstedt. 3 Vols.  
(Vol. I. 6th Imp., Vols. II. and III. 4th Imp.)

- CICERO : LETTERS TO HIS FRIENDS. W. Glynn Williams. 3 Vols. (Vols. I. and II. *3rd Imp.*, Vol. III. *2nd Imp.* revised.)
- CICERO : PHILIPPICS. W. C. A. Ker. (*3rd Imp.* revised.)
- CICERO : PRO ARCHIA, POST REDITUM, DE DOMO, DE HARUSPICUM RESPONSIS, PRO PLANCIO. N. H. Watts. (*4th Imp.*)
- CICERO : PRO CAECINA, PRO LECE MANILIA, PRO CLUENTIO, PRO RABIRIO. H. Grose Hodge. (*3rd Imp.*)
- CICERO : PRO MILONE, IN PISONEM, PRO SCAURO, PRO FONTEIO, PRO RABIRIO POSTUMO, PRO MARCELLO, PRO LIGARIO, PRO REGE DEIOTARO. N. H. Watts. (*2nd Imp.*)
- CICERO : PRO QUINCTIO, PRO ROSCIO AMERINO, PRO ROSCIO COMOEDO, CONTRA RULLUM. J. H. Freese. (*3rd Imp.*)
- CICERO : TUSCULAN DISPUTATIONS. J. E. King. (*4th Imp.*)
- CICERO : VERRINE ORATIONS. L. H. G. Greenwood. 2 Vols. (Vol. I. *3rd Imp.*, Vol. II. *2nd Imp.*)
- CLAUDIAN. M. Platnauer. 2 Vols. (*2nd Imp.*)
- COLUMELLA : DE RE RUSTICA, DE ARBORIBUS. H. B. Ash, E. S. Forster and E. Heffner. 3 Vols. (Vol. I. *2nd Imp.*)
- CURTIUS, Q. . HISTORY OF ALEXANDER. J. C. Rolfe. 2 Vols. (*2nd Imp.*)
- FLOBUS. E. S. Forster and CORNELIUS NEPOS. J. C. Rolfe. (*2nd Imp.*)
- FRONTINUS : STRATAGEMS and AQUEDUCTS. C. E. Bennett and M. B. McElwain. (Vol. I. *3rd Imp.*, Vol. II. *2nd Imp.*)
- FRONTO : CORRESPONDENCE. C. R. Haines. 2 Vols. (Vol. I. *3rd Imp.* Vol. II. *2nd Imp.*)
- GELLIUS. J. C. Rolfe. 3 Vols. (Vol. I. *3rd Imp.*, Vols. II. and III. *2nd Imp.*)
- HORACE : ODES and EPODES. C. E. Bennett. (*14th Imp.* revised.)
- HORACE : SATIRES, EPISTLES, ARS POETICA. H. R. Fairclough. (*9th Imp.* revised.)
- JEROME : SELECTED LETTERS. F. A. Wright. (*2nd Imp.*)
- JUVENAL and PERSIUS. . G. G. Ramsay. (*7th Imp.*)
- LIVY. B. O. Foster, F. G. Moore, Evan T. Sage, and A. C. Schlesinger. 14 Vols. Vols. I.-XIII. (Vol. I. *4th Imp.* Vols. II., III., V., and IX. *3rd Imp.*; Vols. IV., VI.-VIII. X.-XII. *2nd Imp.* revised.)
- LUCAN. J. D. Duff. (*3rd Imp.*)
- LUCRETIUS. W. H. D. Rouse. (*7th Imp.* revised.)
- MARTIAL. W. C. A. Ker. 2 Vols. (Vol. I. *5th Imp.*, Vol. II. *4th Imp.* revised.)
- MINOR LATIN POETS : from PUBLILIUS SYRUS to RUTILIUS NAMATIUS, including GRATIUS, CALPURNIUS SICULUS, NEMESIANUS, AVIANUS, and others with "Aetna" and the "Phoenix." J. Wight Duff and Arnold M. Duff. (*3rd Imp.*)
- OVID : THE ART OF LOVE AND OTHER POEMS. J. H. Mozley. (*3rd Imp.*)
- OVID : FASTI. Sir James G. Frazer. (*2nd Imp.*)
- OVID : HEROIDES and AMORES. Grant Showerman. (*5th Imp.*)
- OVID : METAMORPHOSES. F. J. Miller. 2 Vols. (Vol. I. *10th Imp.*, Vol. II. *8th Imp.*)



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for \$8.99/month

**HOLY  
BIBLE**

**Continue**

\*Fair use policy applies

## Greek Authors

- ACHILLES TATIUS. S. Gaselee. (2nd Imp.)
- AENEAS TACTICUS, ASCLEPIODOTUS and ONASANDER. The Illinois Greek Club. (2nd Imp.)
- AESCHINES. C. D. Adams. (2nd Imp.)
- AESCHYLUS. H. Weir Smyth. 2 Vols. (6th Imp.)
- ALCIPHRON, AELIAN, PHILOSTRATUS LETTERS. A. R. Benner and F. H. Fobes.
- ANDOCIDES, ANTIPHON. Cf. MINOR ATTIC ORATORS.
- APOLLODORUS. Sir James G. Frazer. 2 Vols. (Vol. I. 3rd Imp., Vol. II. 2nd Imp.)
- APOLLONIUS RHODIUS. R. C. Seaton. (5th Imp.)
- THE APOSTOLIC FATHERS. Kirsopp Lake. 2 Vols. (Vol. I. 8th Imp., Vol. II. 6th Imp.)
- APPIAN: ROMAN HISTORY. Horace White. 4 Vols. (Vol. I. 4th Imp., Vols. II. and IV. 3rd Imp., Vol. III. 2nd Imp.)
- ARATUS. Cf. CALLIMACHUS.
- ARISTOPHANES. Benjamin Bickley Rogers. 3 Vols. Verse trans. (5th Imp.)
- ARISTOTLE: ART OF RHETORIC. J. H. Freese. (3rd Imp.)
- ARISTOTLE: ATHENIAN CONSTITUTION, EUDEMIAN ETHICS, VICES AND VIRTUES. H. Rackham. (3rd Imp.)
- ARISTOTLE: GENERATION OF ANIMALS. A. L. Peck. (2nd Imp.)
- ARISTOTLE: METAPHYSICS. H. Tredennick. 2 Vols. (Vol. I. 4th Imp., II. 3rd Imp.)
- ARISTOTLE: METEOROLOGICA. H. D. P. Lee.
- ARISTOTLE: MINOR WORKS. W. S. Hett. On Colours, On Things Heard, On Physiognomies, On Plants, On Marvellous Things Heard, Mechanical Problems, On Indivisible Lines, On Situations and Names of Winds, On Melissus, Xenophanes, and Gorgias. (2nd Imp.)
- ARISTOTLE: NICOMACHEAN ETHICS H. Rackham. (6th Imp revised.)
- ARISTOTLE: OECONOMICA and MAGNA MORALIA. G. C. Armstrong; (with Metaphysics, Vol. II.). (3rd Imp.)
- ARISTOTLE: ON THE HEAVENS. W. K. C. Guthrie. (3rd Imp revised.)
- ARISTOTLE: On Sophistical Refutations, On Coming to be and Passing Away, On the Cosmos. E. S. Forster and D. J. Furley.
- ARISTOTLE: ON THE SOUL, PARVA NATURALIA, ON BREATH. W. S. Hett. (2nd Imp. revised.)
- ARISTOTLE: ORGANON. CATEGORIES: On Interpretation, Prior Analytics. H. P. Cooke and H. Tredennick. (3rd Imp.)
- ARISTOTLE: PARTS OF ANIMALS. A. L. Peck; MOTION AND PROGRESSION OF ANIMALS. E. S. Forster. (3rd Imp. revised.)
- ARISTOTLE: PHYSICS. Rev P. Wicksteed and F. M. Cornford. 2 Vols. (Vol. I. 2nd Imp., Vol. II. 3rd Imp.)
- ARISTOTLE: POETICS and LONGINUS. W. Hamilton Fyfe; DEMETRIUS ON STYLE. W. Rhys Roberts. (5th Imp. revised.)
- ARISTOTLE: POLITICS. H. Rackham. (4th Imp. revised.)
- ARISTOTLE: PROBLEMS. W. S. Hett. 2 Vols. (2nd Imp. revised.)

- ARISTOTLE: RHETORICA AD ALEXANDRUM (with PROBLEMS. Vol. II.) H. Rackham.
- ARRIAN: HISTORY OF ALEXANDER and INDICA. Rev. E. Diffe Robson. 2 Vols. (Vol. I. 3rd Imp., Vol. II. 2nd Imp.)
- ATHENAEUS: DEIPNOSOPHISTAE. C. B. Gulick. 7 Vols (Vols. I., IV.-VII. 2nd Imp.)
- ST. BASIL: LETTERS. R. J. Deferrari. 4 Vols. (2nd Imp.)
- CALLIMACHUS, Hymns and Epigrams, and LYCOPHRON. A. W. Mair: ARATUS. G. R. Mair. (2nd Imp.)
- CLEMENT OF ALEXANDRIA. Rev. G. W. Butterworth. (3rd Imp.)
- COLLUTHUS. Cf. OPPIAN
- DAPHNIS AND CHLOE. Thornley's Translation revised by J. M. Edmonds: and PARTHENTUS. S. Gaselee. (4th Imp.)
- DEMOSTHENES I: OLYNTHIACS, PHILIPPICS and MINOR ORATIONS. I.-XVII. and XX. J. H. Vince. (2nd Imp.)
- DEMOSTHENES II: DE CORONA and DE FALSA LEGATIONE. C. A. Vince and J. H. Vince. (3rd Imp. revised.)
- DEMOSTHENES III: MEIDIAS, ANDROTION, ARISTOCRATES, TIMOCRATES and ARISTOGETTON. I. and H. J. H. Vince. (2nd Imp.)
- DEMOSTHENES IV-VI: PRIVATE ORATIONS and IN NEAERAM. A. T. Murray. (Vol. IV. 2nd Imp.)
- DEMOSTHENES VII: FUNERAL SPEECH, EROTIC ESSAY, EXORDIA and LETTERS. N. W. and N. J. DeWitt.
- DIO CASSIUS: ROMAN HISTORY. E. Cary. 9 Vols. (Vols. I and II. 3rd Imp., Vols. III.-IX. 2nd Imp.)
- DIO CHRYSOSTOM. J. W. Cohoon and H. Lamar Crosby. 5 Vols. Vols. I-IV. 2nd Imp.)
- DIODORUS SICULUS. 12 Vols. Vols. I-VI. C. H. Oldfather. Vol. VII. C. L. Sherman. Vols. IX. and X. R. M. Geer. (Vols. I-IV. 2nd Imp.)
- DIOGENES LAERTIUS. R. D. Hicks. 2 Vols. (Vol. I. 4th Imp. Vol. II. 3rd Imp.)
- DIONYSIUS OF HALICARNASSUS: ROMAN ANTIQUITIES. Spelman's translation revised by E. Cary. 7 Vols. (Vols. I.-V. 2nd Imp.)
- EPICETUS. W. A. Oldfather. 2 Vols. (Vol. I. 3rd Imp., II. 2nd Imp.)
- EURIPIDES. A. S. Way. 4 Vols. (Vols. I and II. 7th Imp. III and IV. 6th Imp.) Verse trans.
- EUSEBIUS: ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY. Kirsopp Lake and J. E. L. Oulton. 2 Vols. (Vol. I. 3rd Imp., Vol. II. 4th Imp.)
- GALEN: ON THE NATURAL FACULTIES. A. J. Brock. (4th Imp.)
- THE GREEK ANTHOLOGY: W. R. Paton. 5 Vols. (Vols. I and II. 5th Imp., Vol. III. 4th Imp., Vols. IV. and V. 3rd Imp.)
- GREEK ELEOY AND IAMBUS with the ANACREONTEA. J. M. Edmonds. 2 Vols. (Vol. I. 3rd Imp., Vol. II. 2nd Imp.)
- THE GREEK BUCOLIC POETS (THEOCRITUS, BION, MOSCHUS). J. M. Edmonds. (7th Imp. revised.)
- GREEK MATHEMATICAL WORKS. Ivor Thomas. 2 Vols. (2nd Imp.)
- HERODES Cf. THEOPHRASTUS: CHARACTERS



- HERODOTUS. A. D. Godley. 4 Vols. (Vols. I.-III. 4th Imp., Vol. IV. 3rd Imp.)
- HESIOD AND THE HOMERIC HYMNS. H. G. Evelyn White. (7th Imp. revised and enlarged.)
- HIPPOCRATES and the FRAGMENTS OF HERACLEITUS. W. H. S. Jones and E. T. Withington. 4 Vols. (3rd Imp.)
- HOMER: ILIAD. A. T. Murray. 2 Vols. (Vol. I. 7th Imp., Vol. II. 6th Imp.)
- HOMER: ODYSSEY. A. T. Murray. 2 Vols. (8th Imp.)
- ISAEUS. E. W. Forster. (3rd Imp.)
- ISOCRATES. George Norlin and LaRue Van Hook. 3 Vols. (2nd Imp.)
- ST. JOHN DAMASCENE: BARLAAM AND IOASAPH. Rev. G. R. Woodward and Harold Mattingly. (3rd Imp. revised.)
- JOSEPHUS. H. St. J. Thackeray and Ralph Marcus. 9 Vols. Vols. I.-VII. (Vol. V. 3rd Imp., Vols. I.-IV., VI. and VII. 2nd Imp.)
- JULIAN. Wilmer Cave Wright. 3 Vols. (Vols. I. and II. 3rd Imp., Vol. III. 2nd Imp.)
- LUCIAN. A. M. Harmon. 8 Vols. Vols. I.-V. (Vols. I. and II. 4th Imp., Vol. III. 3rd Imp., Vols. IV. and V. 2nd Imp.)
- LYCOPHRON. Cf. CALLIMACHUS.
- LYRA GRAECA. J. M. Edmonds. 3 Vols. (Vol. I. 4th Imp. Vol. II. revised and enlarged, and III. 3rd Imp.)
- LYSLIAS. W. R. M. Lamb. (2nd Imp.)
- MANETHO. W. G. Waddell: PTOLEMY: TETRABIBLOS. F. E. Robbins. (3rd Imp.)
- MARCUS AURELIUS. C. R. Haines. (4th Imp. revised.)
- MENANDER. F. G. Allinson. (3rd Imp. revised.)
- MINOR ATTIC ORATORS (ANTIPHON, ANDOCIDES, LYCURGUS, DEMADES, DINARCHUS, HYPEREIDES). K. J. Maidment and J. O. Burtt. 2 Vols. (Vol. I. 2nd Imp.)
- NONNOS: DIONYSIACA. W. H. D. Rouse. 3 Vols. (2nd Imp.)
- OPPIAN, COLLUTHUS, TRYPHIODORUS. A. W. Mair. (2nd Imp.)
- PAPYRI. NON-LITERARY SELECTIONS. A. S. Hunt and C. C. Edgar. 2 Vols. (Vol. I. 2nd Imp.) LITERARY SELECTIONS. Vol. I. (Poetry). D. L. Page. (3rd Imp.)
- PARTHENIUS. Cf. DAPHNIS AND CHLOE.
- PAUSANIAS: DESCRIPTION OF GREECE. W. H. S. Jones. 5 Vols. and Companion Vol. arranged by R. E. Wycherley. (Vols. I. and III. 3rd Imp., Vols. II., IV. and V. 2nd Imp.)
- PHILO. 10 Vols. Vols. I.-V.; F. H. Colson and Rev. G. H. Whitaker. Vols. VI.-IX.; F. H. Colson. (Vols. II.-III. V.-IX. 2nd Imp., Vols. I. and IV., 3rd Imp.)
- PHILO: two supplementary Vols. (Translation only.) Ralph Marcus.
- PHILOSTRATUS: THE LIFE OF APOLLONIUS OF TYANA. F. C. Conybeare. 2 Vols. (Vol. I. 4th Imp.; Vol. II. 3rd Imp.)
- PHILOSTRATUS: IMAGINES; CALLISTRATUS: DESCRIPTIONS. A. Fairbanks.
- PHILOSTRATUS and EUNAPIUS: LIVES OF THE SOPHISTS. Wilmer Cave Wright. (2nd Imp.)



**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies

## IN PREPARATION

---

### *Greek Authors*

AEELIAN : ON THE NATURE OF ANIMALS. A. F. Scholfield.  
ARISTOTLE : HISTORY OF ANIMALS. A. L. Peck.  
CALLIMACHUS : FRAGMENTS. C. A. Trypanis.  
PLOTINUS : A. H. Armstrong.

### *Latin Authors*

ST. AUGUSTINE : CITY OF GOD.  
CICERO : PRO SESTIO, IN VATINIUM. J. H. Freese and R. Gardner.  
CICERO : PRO CAELIO, DE PROVINCIIS CONSULARIBUS, PRO  
BALBO. J. H. Freese and R. Gardner.  
PHAEDRUS. Ben E. Perry.

## DESCRIPTIVE PROSPECTUS ON APPLICATION

---

---

London  
Cambridge, Mass.

WILLIAM HEINEMANN LTD  
HARVARD UNIVERSITY PRESS